Cultural Landscape Report



Dorchester Heights / Thomas Park

Boston National Historical Park
South Boston, Massachusetts

Cultural Landscape Report

October 1, 1993

Child Associates, Inc.
Landscape Architect/Project Manager
Cynthia Zaitzevsky Associates
Historian
Bryant Associates, Inc.
Civil and Survey
Haley And Aldrich, Inc.
Geotechnical Engineers

Dorchester Heights / Thomas Park

Boston National Historical Park
South Boston, Massachusetts

United States Department Of The Interior . National Park Service . Denver Service Center

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The following Cultural Landscape Report was prepared between June, 1992 and September, 1993 in concert with a separate volume Historic Structure Report. Together, they serve as advance planning for Package No. 157 "Rehabilitate Dorchester Heights." In accordance with NPS-28, this report seeks to identify, evaluate and preserve historic features, integrity and character-defining features within this National Historic Site.

This project provided an opportunity to undertake significant historical research on the site's 18th and early 19th Century military history as well as its subsequent mid-19th to early 20th Century development which created the site essentially as it sits today. This material will serve as the basis for project-related wayside interpretive exhibits.

As a result of this study, two areas of national significance have been clearly identified: the March 4-17, 1776 occupation by colonial forces and the monumentalization period of 1877-1927 which culminated in the Dorchester Heights monument and its site relationship. Varying degrees of integrity remain from each of these periods.

No actual site design is included herein. However, the development program presented responds to management objectives and addresses their historic precedent and implementation impact upon character-defining features. Development of treatment alternatives is underway with the issue of site accessibility being the most problemmatic.

Fiscal year 1992 line-item appropriation funding exists for completion of design development, contract documents and construction with an anticipated fiscal year 1995 project completion.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Cultural Landscape Report
Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park

Executive Summary
List of Photos and Illustrations

Page #

1.0 Administrative Data and Introduction 1

1.1 Name Number and Management Category
1.2 Statement of Significance
1.3 Proposed Use
1.4 Cooperative Agreements
1.5 Related Planning Documents
1.6 Recommendations for Further Action

2.0 Physical History 3

2.1 Summary of Historic Context and Significance
a. Fortifications
b. Thomas Park
2.2 Topographic and Landform History
a. Topographic History
b. Natural Landform
2.3 PreRevolutionary History
a. PreEuropean contact
b. PreFortification
2.4 Fortifications
a. Revolutionary Fortifications
b. Post Revolutionary Conditions
c. War of 1812 Fortifications
d. Decline of 1812 Fortifications
2.5 Overview of the History of South Boston
2.6 The South Boston Reservoir
2.7 Evolution of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park
a. Historic Context
b. Design Intent
c. Construction and Planting
d. Evolution of Landscape Patterns and Features
2.8 Chronology of Site Development
2.9 Illustrative Summary of Site Development

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Cultural Landscape Report
Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park

3.0 Existing Conditions 109

3.1 Physical Context
- a. Landforms and Views
- b. Transportation and Access
- c. Adjacent Land-Use

3.2 Topography/Grading
3.3 Spatial Organization/Design
3.4 Circulation
3.5 Site Furnishings and Small-Scale Elements
3.6 Vegetation
3.7 Structures and Infrastructure
- a. Walls and Steps
- b. Utilities

3.8 Land-Use

4.0 Statement of Significance and Historic Integrity 169

4.1 Areas of Significance
4.2 Periods of Significance
4.3 Analysis of Integrity
- a. General
- b. Criteria for Evaluating Historic Integrity
- c. Existing Character-Defining Features
- d. Summarized Integrity Analysis

4.4 Summary Statement of Significance

5.0 Treatment and Development Program 185

5.1 General Treatment Approach
5.2 Park Management Objectives, Program Requirements
- a. Park Management Objectives
- b. Management Direction
- c. Program Requirements

5.3 Programmatic Analysis: Observations, Recommendations, Historic Precedents, and Impacts on Character-Defining Features
- a. Pedestrian Circulation
- b. Vehicular Circulation/Public Transportation
- c. Accessibility

d. Retaining Walls
e. Erosion Control/Slope Stabilization
f. Vegetation
g. Interpretation
h. Site Furnishings
i Fencing
j. Lighting
k. Maintenance
l. Site Utilities
m. Drainage Control
n. Security
o. Facilities
5.4 Programmatic Alternatives

6.0 Archaeological Resources and Recommendations 200

7.0 Appendices

7.1 Historic Research Sources
a. List of Repositories
b. Bibliography for Physical History
c. Recommendations for Further Research
7.2 Selected Historic Documents
a. The South Boston Memorial, 1847
b. Excerpt from City of Boston Street Dept. Report
c. 1980 National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form
7.3 Historic Reference Plans
a. 1940 Site Plan
b. 1951 Topographic Base Map
c. 1968 Site Plan
d. 1979 Vegetation Analysis
7.4 Historic Context Appendix
7.5 Report on Research on the Fortification at Dorchester Heights Conducted by David L. Fritz
7.6 Topographic Changes to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park by James W. Mueller, Ph. D.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Section 2.0: Physical History

Figure 2-1 Map of the Boston Area Showing the Distribution of Drumlins. (From Neil Jorgensen, A Guide to New England's Landscape.)

Figure 2-2 Diagram of filling of Dorchester Neck by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 2-3 Dorchester Neck 1725 - South Boston 1875 Showing Houses Destroyed by the British February 13, 1776. (From Blake, Dorchester Neck, 1899.)

Figure 2-4 View Showing the Fortifications around Dorchester, 1776. (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Item #507.)

Figure 2-5 Henry Pelham, Map of Boston, published 1777. (Library of Congress, Map Division.)

Figure 2-6 Plan and Section of the Fort on the First Hill in Dorchester, ca. 1776. (Library of Congress, Maps Division.)

Figure 2-7 Plan and Section of the Fort on the Second Hill in Dorchester, ca. 1776. (Library of Congress, Maps Division.)

Figure 2-8 Map of Boston, 1844, Published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, London. (Collection, Cynthia Zaitzevsky.)

Figure 2-9 Boston from Dorchester Heights. Drawn by J. T. Wilmore and printed by W. H. Bartlett. London, 1838. (Boston Athenaeum.)

Figure 2-10 Panoramic View from Bunker Hill Monument, 1847. (Detail.) Drawn by R. P. Mallory and Engraved by James Smithe. (Boston Athenaeum.)

Figure 2-11 View of Boston from Telegraph Hill, Bernard Spindler, del. Tinted Lithograph, printed by Tappan and Bradford. (Boston Athenaeum.)

Figure 2-12 Map of the City of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood from Original Surveys by H.McIntyre, C.E., Boston, 1852. (Boston Public Library, Rare Book Room.)

Figure 2-13 Map of the City of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood from Original Surveys by H. McIntyre, C.E., Boston, 1852. Detail showing Dorchester Heights. (Boston Public Library, Rare Book Room.)

Figure 2-14 Colton's Map of Boston, 1855. (Collection, Cynthia Zaitzevsky.)

Figure 2-15 Plan and Sections of the South Boston Reservoir. (From History of the Introduction of Pure Water Into the City of Boston, 1868.

Figure 2-16 View of Union Square, New York City, 1849. Engraving by James Smillie. (From Fein, "The American City: The Ideal and the Real." Original in the J. Clarence Davies Collection, Museum of the City of New York.)

Figure 2-17 Jacob Weidenmann, Plan of Public Green, Hartford, Connecticut, 1870. (Plate V, from Weidenmann, Beautifying Country Homes.)

Figure 2-18 Telegraph Hill in South Boston, May 3, 1847. (Boston Department of Public Works, City Plans Volume 12, Plate 17.)

Figure 2-19 South Boston with Telegraph Hill, n.d. (Boston Department of Public Works, Plan G-5.)

Figure 2-20 G. M. Hopkins, Atlas of the County of Suffolk, Volume III, South Boston and Dorchester, 1874, Plate 18. (Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)

Figure 2-21 Boston National Historical Park, Dorchester Heights Boundary Map, 1978. (N.P.S., Denver Service Center, #457/80,001.)

Figure 2-22 South Boston, 1859. Lithograph drawn by J. F. A. Cole (Boston Athenaeum.)

Figure 2-23 Stereograph of Thomas Park by Shaw and Chamberlain, ca. 1877-1878. (Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)

Figure 2-24 Stereograph of Thomas Park by Shaw and Chamberlain, ca. 1877-1878. (Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)

Figure 2-25 Thomas Park from Carney Hospital, 1901 (From Tommey History of South Boston, 1901.)

Figure 2-26 Three photographs of Thomas Park. (From Toomey, History of South Boston, 1901.)

Figure 2-27 Topographical Map of Thomas Park. Olmsted Brothers, Landscape Architects, January 22, 1913. (N.P.S., Denver Service Center, #457/41900.)

Figure 2-28 Thomas Park, n.d. (ca. 1915). (Boston Public Library, Print Room.)

Figure 2-29 View from the Monument toward Boston Harbor. Postcard, ca. 1910. (Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)

Figure 2-30 Dorchester Heights Monument and portion of Thomas Park. Photographed November 20, 1920 by Leon Abdalian (Boston Public Library, Print Room.)

Figure 2-31 South Boston. Photograph, 1930, by the Fairchild Aerial Survey, Inc. (Boston Public Library, Print Room.)

Figure 2-32 Plan: Diagrammatic Plans of Site Documentation 1776-1846. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 2-33 Boston and its environs and harbor with the rebel works, from the observation of Lieu. Page of his Majesty's Corps of Engineers and from the plans of Captain Montresor, 1778. (National Archives, Drawer 19, Sheet 5).

Figure 2-34 Chart of Boston Harbor Survey, 1817 by Alexander Wadsworth. (National Archives, Drawer 19, Sheet 8.)

Figure 2-35 Sketch of Military Reconnoitering around Boston, U.S. Engineering Department Topo. Bureau, 1819. (National Archives, Drawer 19, Sheet 9.)

Figure 2-36 Plan: Diagrammatic Plans of Site Documentation 1847-1900. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 2-37 Suffolk County Registry of Deeds Survey September 13, 1847. (Suffolk County Registry of Deeds.)

Figure 2-38 Plan: Summary Plan of Site Documentation 1901-1913. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 2-39 Plan: Summary Plan of Site Documentation 1914-1940. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 2-40 Plan: Summary Plan of Site Documentation 1941-Present. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Section 3.0: Existing Conditions

Figure 3-1 Plan: Physical Context: Landform and Views. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-2 View west from base of Dorchester Heights Monument to Roxbury. July 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-3 View from base of Dorchester Heights Monument looking northwest over Marian Manor toward Boston's Back Bay. July 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-4 View from center of park looking north west to Downtown Boston. July 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-5 View looking north from base of Dorchester Heights Monument to Boston Inner Harbor and East Boston. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-6 Plan: Physical Context: Transportation and Access. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-7 Plan: Physical Context: Adjacent Land-Use. July 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-8 View from main loop walk up north radial walk to Dorchester Heights Monument. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-9 View from Main Loop walk up south radial walk to Dorchester Heights Monument. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-10 View up main east/west axis walk to Dorchester Heights Monument. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-11 Plan - Existing Conditions: Walls, Steps, and Walks. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-12 Northern area of main loop walk showing spalling and cracking due to differential settlement. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-13 Western edge of main loop walk showing recently repaired concrete sidewalk. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-14 Southern area of main loop walk showing cracking and spalling due to differential settlement. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES.

Figure 3-15 South walk/ramp showing lateral movement of walk from slope creep. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-16 Typical walk section at main east-west axis. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-17 Typical walk area showing cracking due to differential settlement. Note vegetation growth in cracks and joints. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-18 Plan: Existing Conditions: Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-19 Centennial Monument M-1 south face. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-20 Centennial Monument M-2 north face. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-21 Henry Knox Monument M-2 north face. Note missing plaque near top. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-22 Allied War Veteran's Monument M-3 south face. July 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-23 Typical bench. Note typical trash receptacle chained to bench support. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-24 Base of aluminum flagpole and adjacent concrete pad. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-25 Wrought iron picket fencing showing historic supports. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-26 Wrought iron picket fence showing added supports. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-27 Historic ruins (RU-2, RU-3, RU-4). August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-28 Typical 6' chain link (cyclone) fence. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-29 Removable painted steel bollard with chain at north ramp/walk. Note padlock at base. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-30 Three removable painted steel bollards at base of south ramp/walk. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-31 Historic bollards at southeastern corner of site. August 1993. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-32 National Park Service sign (front). August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-33 National Park Service sign (back). August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-34 South Boston Allied War Veterans sign. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-35 General John Thomas Walk sign. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-36 Robert I. Clark Walk sign. August 1992. Photography N.P.S.

Figure 3-37 Plan: Existing Conditions: Vegetation. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-38 Group of four Sugar Maples. 20", 23", 26", and 34" Calipers. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-39 28" Caliper Norway Maple. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-40 27" Caliper and 30" Caliper American Elm. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-41 33" Caliper Sugar Maple. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-42 Existing American Elm showing beginning of decline. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-43 Existing Linden Street trees showing severe pruning due to overhead wires. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-44 East end wall return of south east stair showing severe cracking and spalling. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-45 East end wall return of south east stair showing close-up of severe crack. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-46 South east wall showing exfoliation of wall cap. August 1992. N.P.S.

Figure 3-47 Southeastern stair and wall showing moisture penetration, severe spalling, and cracking. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-48 South west stair showing severe exfoliation on treads. August 1992. N.P.S.

Figure 3-49 South west stair showing separation and wall cracking from slope creep. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-50 South side of south west stair retaining wall showing severe crack from wall movement. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-51 South side of south west stair retaining wall showing moss growth indicating moisture penetration. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-52 North side of northwestern stair showing slope erosion and footing construction of stones. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-53 South side of southeastern stair showing cracking efflorescence, and slope erosion at exposed foundation. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-54 Turn-around at top of northwest stairs showing efflorescence, cracking, and spalling. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-55 Wall at turn-around top of south west stair showing spalling and cracking. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-56 Plan - Existing Conditions: Utilities: CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-57 Former location of drinking fountain. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-58 Typical concrete gutter and catch basin. August 1993. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-59 Drain at north west stair showing deposits. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-60 Drain at south west stair. Severe cracking of concrete from apparent non-functioning drain and freeze-thaw. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-61 Typical park light. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-62 Typical flood light for tower. August 1992. Photography by N.P.S.

Figure 3-63 Heavy use of park as prime dog walking area. August 1992. Photography by

N.P.S.

Figure 3-64 Typical graffiti. August 1992. Photography by CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Section 4.0: Statement of Significance and Historic Integrity

Figure 4-1 Significance and Integrity Worksheet. March 4-17, 1776. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 4-2 Significance and Integrity Worksheet. May 1776-1815. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 4-3 Significance and Integrity Worksheet. 1847-1853. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 4-4 Significance and Integrity Worksheet. 1877-1927. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Section 7.0: Appendices

7.3 Historic Reference Plans

Figure 7-1 City of Boston Parks Department - Thomas Park, January 1940. (N.P.S., Denver Service Center, #457/9001.)

Figure 7-2 Topographic Base Map. Prepared for the N.P.S. as part of the Master Plan for Dorchester Heights National Historic Site, December, 1951. (N.P.S., Denver Service Center, #457/2000.)

Figure 7-3 Site Plan I and II prepared by Vollmer Associates for the Boston Department of Parks and Recreation, February 1968. (N.P.S., Denver Service Center, #457/16293A.)

Figure 7-4 Vegetation Inventory of Dorchester Heights prepared by John Stepanian for the N.P.S. dated June 1979. (N.P.S., Denver Service Center, #457/63001.)

1.0 ADMINISTRATIVE DATA

1.1 Name, Number and Management Category

Dorchester Heights is the site of Revolutionary War fortifications which forced British troops to evacuate Boston on March 17, 1776. The Dorchester Heights Monument which commemorates this event, was dedicated in 1902 and occupies the highest point of the site. Several additional commemorative markers are located within the site.

The site was developed as a public park area and the South Boston Reservoir in the mid-19th Century. In 1939, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts authorized its transfer from the City of Boston to the National Park Service. Acting under the authority of the Historic Sites Act of 1935, the Secretary of the Interior, designated the property as Dorchester Heights National Historic Site on March 17, 1951; on April 27 of the same year, it became a NPS affiliated site. It remained under the ownership and management of the City of Boston, although the National Park Service provided technical assistance to the city on several occasions in the late 1950s and early 1960s. The 1974 Boston National Historical Park Act identified Dorchester Heights as one of a number of sites in Boston that could be studied for future addition to the park. The site was subsequently added to the park under the National Parks and Recreation Act of 1978. Actual transfer of ownership from the city to the federal government occurred on March 4, 1980.

Dorchester Heights is not currently included in the park's 1980 General Management Plan. General management planning for the site is being carried on simultaneously with the writing of this report. With no site-specific GMP having been approved, no NPS Management Category has been determined. The site itself currently has no specific List of Classified Structures number, but will receive a Cultural Landscape Inventory (CLI) number at a later date. The Dorchester Heights Monument is listed as Structure No. 361/L.C.S No. 40089; the 1876 Centennial Monument as Structure No. 363/L.C.S. No. 40090; the 1927 Henry Knox Monument as Structure No. 362/L.C.S. No. 40091; and the recent Allied War Veterans Monument as Structure No. 364/L.C.S. No. 41002.

1.2 Statement of Significance

The location known today as Dorchester Heights National Historic Site is nationally significant because it was here that, under the orders of General George Washington, American colonists rapidly erected fortifications on the night of March 4, 1776. This accomplishment helped lead to the British evacuation of the Town of Boston, an important victory in the colonial fight for independence.

Dorchester Heights also is a significant commemorative site, the centerpiece of which is the Dorchester Heights Monument, and was part of the nineteenth-and early twentieth-century national movement to monumentalize and memorialize the American Revolution.

Thomas Park, which occupies the western half of the original hill, is significant as an example of an effort by local residents to provide open public space in a rapidly expanding urban neighborhood. The park is representative of a trend in a number of northern cities in the mid-nineteenth century establishing small parks, simple in their design and materials.

1.3 Proposed Use

No use changes are proposed as a result of this study, except for several improvements which will make the site more accessible. Dorchester Heights will continue to be open to the public, with the Monument open on a limited basis. The park's Interpretive Prospectus, Volume 1, recommends that wayside exhibits be used to interpret the historical significance of both the site and Monument.

1.4 Cooperative Agreement(s)

There are no cooperative agreements in force relating to the site.

1.5 Related Planning Documents

General Management Plan, Draft Alternatives, NPS, 1993 Draft Historic Structure Report, NPS, 1993 Interpretive Prospectus, Volume 1, NPS, 1988

1.6 Recommendations for Further Action

Following completion of this study, it is recommended that the existing National Register nomination form be assessed for possible revisions.

2.0 PHYSICAL HISTORY

2.1 Summary of Historic Context and Significance

Dorchester Heights and Thomas Park have three general areas of significance: the significance of the fortifications, especially the first Revolutionary fortifications; the significance of Thomas Park as a planned open space; and the significance of the monument as an example of structures built to memorialize events of the Revolutionary War and/or General Washington. The first two areas of significance - fortifications and parks - are summarized briefly here and developed more fully in Sections 2.4, 2.7, 4.1, 4.2, and 4.4. The significance of the monument is discussed fully in the Historic Structures Report. Briefly, the Dorchester Heights Monument, in addition to its significance as an important work by Peabody and Stearns, a nationally prominent, Boston-based architectural firm, is significant as an example of the 19th-century movement to erect monuments, especially towers or obelisks, commemorating the Revolution. Other examples are the Bunker Hill Monument, Boston, Massachusetts (1825-1843, Solomon Willard, architect) and the Washington Monument, Washington, District of Columbia (1848-1885, Robert Mills, architect).

a. Fortifications

Coastal Fortifications of Boston Harbor

From the time of the early English colonization of Massachusetts Bay and the establishment of an all-important trade in the colonial era, Boston's coastal security relied upon a mixture of British naval support and locally planned and constructed fortifications. With the beginning of the American Revolution and the consequent loss of British naval protection, American port cities had to rely on coastal defenses in order to ward off attacks by the British and other foreign nations. In the late 18th and early 19th centuries the greatest threats to Boston and other port towns came from British and French naval forces.

Fortifications of March 4-5, 1776

The original fortifications, thrown up the night of March 4-5, 1776, were the only works to appear on Dorchester Heights for offensive purposes. Control of the Heights was part of a plan to occupy a smaller knoll called Nook's Hill (on some maps, incorrectly labelled "Forsters" or "Fosters" Hill) in order to control the all-important harbor channel. Washington's initial strategy was to force a military engagement of some sort with the British to break the stalemate at Boston. By early 1776, he was formulating plans to occupy the Town and, specifically, to take Dorchester Heights. His general intentions were probably known to the British but not the specific preparations made by American troops in the latter half of February. On March 17, the British evacuated Boston, and the Americans recaptured the town. In terms of the history of this site, the fortifications of March 4-5 must be considered the most significant

because of the important role they played in the Revolutionary War. The Dorchester Heights Monument erected in 1902 is a tribute to this sequence of events.

b. Thomas Park

Thomas Park is significant as a small open space that was improved and landscaped before the movement for large-scale parks and park systems generated by Central Park in New York City got underway. (The movement to establish large parks began in the late 1850s, the date of early construction in Central Park, and extended until approximately 1900, when most cities shifted focus to playgrounds and regional open space systems.) Thomas Park is somewhat unusual in that it was part of a piece of land acquired for the dual purpose of a reservoir and park. Most such parks, squares etc. were existing public spaces that were fenced, planted and generally improved between ca. 1830 and ca. 1855. The plan of Thomas Park seems always to have been simple, and the name of its designer is not documented.

It is difficult to establish a national context for Thomas Park, since the movement for such small parks has not been studied comprehensively. Examples, however, are known in many eastern cities, including New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Hartford and Rochester, New York. This "small park" movement was not of the scope of the later movement for large parks and park systems. The improved public spaces dating from this era were relatively inexpensive and did not require new legislation, special commissions or massive landtakings. However, the new or newly improved small parks were important contributions to the open-space systems of their cities and the fact that the movement for small parks had set a precedent undoubtedly made it easier for the slightly later but much more ambitious movement for large parks to take hold.

In the local Boston context, Thomas Park has considerable significance as a landscaped space of this era. The movement to improve the Boston Public Garden began in the 1840s, but the actual landscaping was not done until 1859-1860.[1] Outside the central area of the City, improvements to small parks seem to have been limited to the landscaping and sometimes fencing of squares formed by the intersection of several streets at the focal point of a neighborhood. Examples include Central Square, Maverick Square and Belmont Square in East Boston and also City Square in Charlestown, which was not annexed to Boston until 1873. (The local and, possibly, state contexts of Thomas Park are described in Section 2.7.a, and its significance according to National Register Criteria is discussed in Sections 4.1 and 4.2.)

2.2 Topgraphic and Landform History

a. Topographic History

The natural condition, shape and topography of the glacial drumlin that came to be known as Telegraph Hill, now referred to as Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, have been vulnerable to

numerous activities and events throughout the course of history. The natural forest cover may have been destroyed by both the native Americans and by the 17th-century settlers for subsistence and farming and grazing. In the 18th century, the farming operations and buildings of the Wiswell family farm on Dorchester Heights may have altered the vegetation and topography of the natural drumlin. Later, the building of fortifications for the Revolutionary War in 1776 and the War of 1812 probably involved some excavation and clearing of the site. In the 1830s, soil from Dorchester Heights may have been used as fill to reclaim land from the tidal flats surrounding the Dorchester peninsula. In 1849, major excavation on the eastern portion of the drumlin occurred with the construction of the South Boston Reservoir.

The creation and landscaping of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park and Thomas Park Street in the 1850s altered the topography of the hill through cutting and filling. At this time, the crest of the drumlin, including the central portion of the fortifications, was lowered more than six feet. In 1899, the South Boston Reservoir was destroyed (with the exception of the western part of the embankment), and its on-site replacement, the South Boston High School, was constructed. The present monument and its plinth/podium was later erected between 1900 and 1902.[2] Between 1868 and 1905, fill was placed on the western edge of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park to cover a new storm sewer system.[3] Since that time, the elevation of the top of the side slopes has remained virtually the same. However, another new drainage and catch basin system installed between 1940-1951 involved some terracing of the slopes on the northwest, west and southwest of the park.[4] Other modifications to the grading of the site occurred when retaining walls and steps were built between 1940 and 1968.[5]

b. Natural Landform

Before it was altered by cutting and filling, Boston and its surroundings were dominated geologically by the numerous drumlins created by the glaciers (Figure 2-1). Over the course of its expansion and development, most of Boston's drumlins were either completely levelled or greatly reduced in height in order to make better building sites and to create fill to expand the city's narrow peninsula.[6] Figure 2-2 illustrates the gradual filling of Dorchester Neck, now South Boston, between 1777 and 1993. Despite the great changes that have occurred over time to the natural topography of Dorchester Heights, it is one of the few in greater Boston that is still recognizable as a drumlin.[7]

Boston's drumlins, at least those in strategic positions close to the harbor, were logical places for fortifications to be erected during the Revolutionary War. Additional fortifications, on Dorchester Heights and elsewhere on Boston Harbor, were built in preparation for the War of 1812 but were never needed for defensive purposes.

When Boston undertook a complete modern water system in 1846, drumlins were again the logical places on which to place reservoirs. In addition to Dorchester Heights, reservoirs or standpipes were located on Beacon Hill in back of the State House and on Parker (now Mission) Hill and Fort Hill, both in Roxbury.

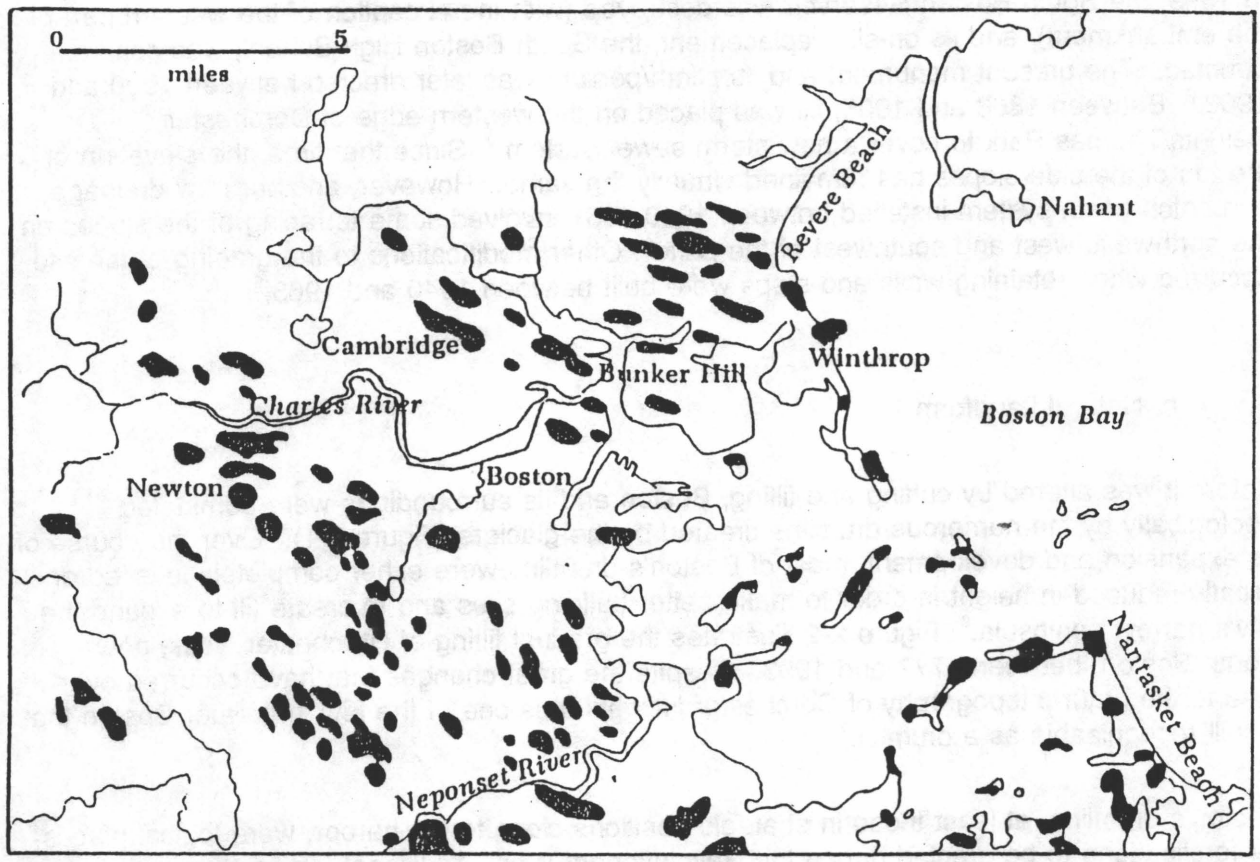


Figure 2-1 Map of Boston Area Showing the Distribution of Drumlins. Approx. Scale 1"=3.5 mi. (From Neil Jorgensen A Guide to New England's Landscape.)

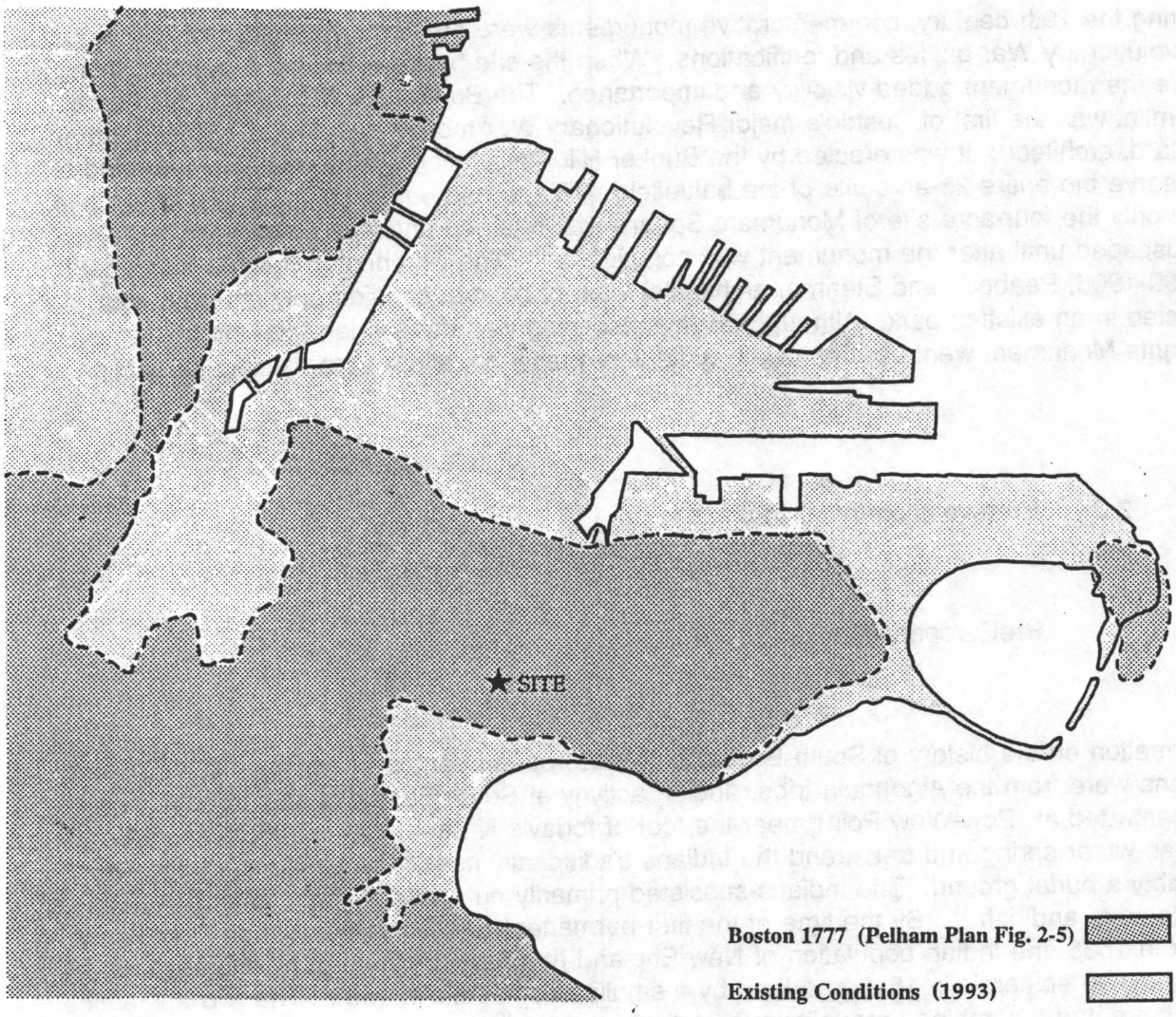


Figure 2-2 Diagram of filling of Dorchester Neck by Child Associates, Inc. Approx. Scale: 1"=-400'.

During Boston's movement for large parks (1869-1875), there was considerable agitation for parks on some of the area's still extant drumlins, such as Parker Hill in Roxbury, Corey Hill in Brookline, and Fort Hill in Roxbury.[8] None was built during this period, although the Olmsted firm prepared studies for a park on Parker Hill in 1892 and designed a park on Fort Hill, then under the jurisdiction of the Boston Department of Common and Public Grounds, in 1895.[9] Dorchester Heights is probably the only drumlin in the city that already had a park before Boston's major park movement, generated by the success of Central Park in New York City, began.

During the 19th century, commemorative monuments were erected on the sites of many Revolutionary War battles and fortifications. When the site happened to be a drumlin, this gave the monument added visibility and importance. The Bunker Hill Monument, also on a drumlin, was the first of Boston's major Revolutionary War monuments (1825-1842, Solomon Willard, architect); it was erected by the Bunker Hill Association, which originally intended to preserve the entire 25-acre site of the battlefield. This turned out to be financially unfeasible, and only the four-acre site of Monument Square was retained and was presumably not landscaped until after the monument was completed.[10] The Dorchester Heights Monument (1899-1906, Peabody and Stearns, architects) was, of course, considerably later but was erected in an existing park. Although no relandscaping was done when the Dorchester Heights Monument went up, the tower, by its very presence, altered the existing landscape.

2.3 Prerevolutionary History

a. PreEuropean Contact

Information on the history of South Boston before European contact is scanty. New England Indians were from the Algonquin tribe. Indian activity at South Boston is said to have been concentrated at "Pow-Wow Point" near the foot of today's K Street. At this location, there was a fresh-water spring and trees, and the Indians traditionally used it as a meeting place and possibly a burial ground. The Indians subsisted primarily on maize, beans, squash, pumpkins, seeds, nuts and fish.[11] By the time of the first permanent English settlement on Dorchester Neck in 1635, the Indian population of New England had been decimated by disease, first by an unknown epidemic in 1616 and then by a smallpox epidemic in 1633. The two epidemics may have had a combined mortality rate as high as 95%.[12]

b. PreFortification

Dorchester, rather than Boston, was actually the first contact site of the English colonists, although permanent settlement did not take place until a few years after their arrival. In 1630

the Mary and John, carrying 140 passengers from southwestern England, arrived in Boston Harbor before the arrival of John Winthrop's fleet carrying Puritan dissidents who would establish the Massachusetts Bay Colony. After landing at Watertown and Nantasket, the Mary and John moved on to Dorchester Neck, which the Indians then called Mattapanock. Here they lived in tents and cottages and set up a fort next to the water. They named the site "Dorchester" after their native town in England.[13]

In 1635, the Reverend Richard Mather established a permanent settlement further inland at Dorchester. The Mattapanock peninsula was then used primarily for grazing cattle. For most of the 17th century, the peninsula was used for communal pasturage by the residents of Dorchester. However, a few proprietors began to build substantial houses, primarily at the eastern and western ends of the peninsula, where they farmed and maintained orchards. In 1634, the first fort on the strategically placed island just off the shore of the peninsula was built. Referred to as "a castle with mud walls," it was rebuilt by English military engineers in the early 18th century and called Castle William.[14]

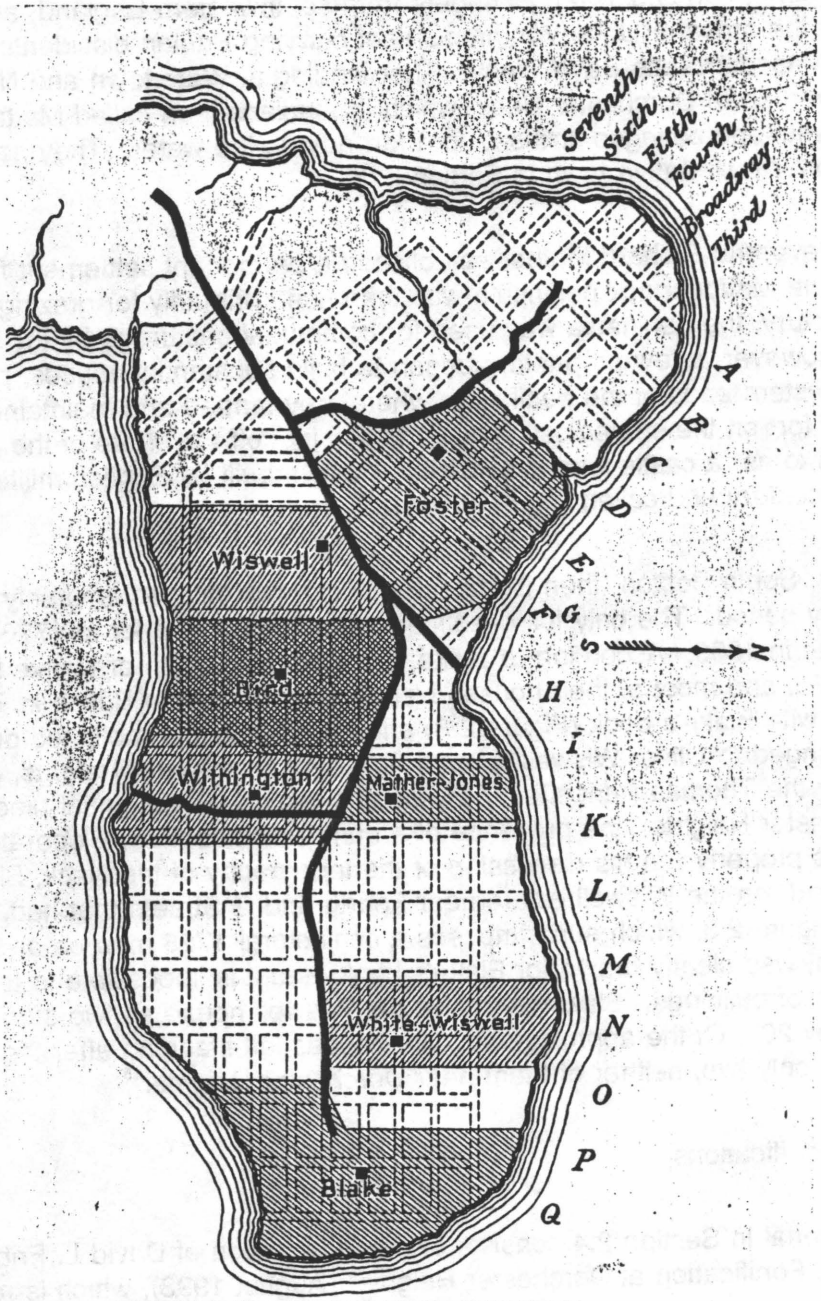
By all accounts, South Boston (then Dorchester Neck) was still very sparsely populated in the prerevolutionary period. The only full description of settlements prior to 1776 was published by Francis E. Blake in 1899. According to Blake, there were only ten or twelve families living on the Neck in 1776, and most of their houses were destroyed by the British in February 1776. A map published with Blake's book (Figure 2-3) shows the seven demolished dwellings. Only the house that belonged to Oliver Wiswell is anywhere near Dorchester Heights, and this is too far north to overlay the Thomas Park site. Wiswell also owned a substantial piece of land that included Dorchester Heights; the presence of a barn indicates that he operated a farm on at least part of this property. In his discussion of the topography of the Neck, Blake mentions a "fine skating pond" on the Wiswell estate near Fourth and G Streets that had recently disappeared. Figure 2.3, which superimposes a conjectural 1725 map on an 1875 street plan of South Boston, was clearly drawn for Blake's book, and it is impossible to tell how accurate it is in the location of buildings. Blake describes the Wiswell house as two stories high and measuring 56' by 20'. Of the approximately five houses left standing after the British raid, Blake describes only two, neither of them near Dorchester Heights.[15]

2.4 Fortifications

Much of the material in Section 2.4 consists of a condensation of David L. Fritz, "Report on Research on the Fortification at Dorchester Heights" (August 1993), which is reproduced in full in Appendix 7.5.

a. Revolutionary Fortifications

Although the British had defeated American colonists at the Battle of Bunker Hill just two months after Concord and Lexington, they found themselves besieged in the Town of Boston. In addition to extensive fortifications in Boston and Charlestown, the British held Castle William on Castle Island only a short distance from the shore. In July 1775, General George



DORCHESTER NECK 1725—SOUTH BOSTON 1875.

Figure 2-3 Dorchester Neck 1725 - South Boston 1875 Showing Houses Destroyed by the British February 13, 1776. Approx. Scale: 1"=.25 mi. (From Blake, Dorchester Neck, 1899.)

Washington took command of the Continental Army in Cambridge and began making plans to engage the British forces in Boston. Probably unbeknownst to Washington, Lord William Howe was contemplating removing his troops from Boston because of the difficulty of feeding them, a plan that was authorized by Lord Germain in London late in 1775. General Washington, however, was anxious to take action to break the stalemate.[16] His initial plan was to cross the Charles River in winter when the ice was hard and attack Boston directly. Instead, he was advised to gain control of Dorchester Heights.[17]

In the summer and early fall of 1775, the dozen or so families living on Dorchester Neck moved to Dorchester. On February 13, 1776, the British sent a reconnoitering force to the Neck, which burned many of the residents' vacant houses. As a result of this expedition, the difficulty of fortifying Dorchester Heights on frozen ground also became apparent to the British.[18]

On February 11, 1776, Colonel Rufus Putnam, an engineer, sent Washington an unsolicited letter suggesting methods for occupying Dorchester Heights and enclosed a diagrammatic sketch of ranges and bearings of various points around Boston Harbor. Although Putnam was not invited to a Council of War on February 16, Washington (according to Putnam) invited him to dinner afterward to discuss the matter. On the way home, Putnam dropped in on General Heath, who loaned him his copy of Muller's Field Engineer. From this book, or possibly from another military manual, Putnam learned the term "chandelier," a mobile rampart that could provide cover from an enemy when the ground was frozen. Putnam then met with Henry Knox and Colonel Richard Gridley, the engineer at Bunker Hill, who liked the idea and presented it to Washington. Washington in turn approved and told Knox and Gridley to move forward to implement the plan.[19]

Literally a "candle holder," chandelier in the military sense referred to a wooden structure of horizontal and vertical members designed to hold fascines (bundles of branches cut from trees), stones and dirt that could give protection from enemy fire. Over the next two weeks, the engineers Knox and Gridley had soldiers construct, out of sight of the enemy, sufficient fascines to make a continuous line of protection for the troops necessary to hold Dorchester Heights.[20]

On the nights of March 2 and 3, Washington ordered a heavy diversionary bombardment on Boston, causing the British to return heavy fire on Washington's camp in Cambridge. The bombardment was continued on the night of March 4. At about 7 o'clock under cover of fire, General John Thomas led about 1200 men across the causeway to Dorchester Heights, leaving another party of approximately the same size on watch on the Boston side. The working party drew more than 300 oxcarts containing the chandeliers, entrenching tools, hay, and some of the fascines. (Additional fascines were probably made from the wood of an orchard cut down by the troops.) This party also laid down bundles of hay, which concealed movements and muffled sounds. Construction of the fortifications began about 8 o'clock under the direction of Colonel Gridley.[21] According to an early history of South Boston, "the fascines were set up with stakes like basketwork and the interstices were filled with whatever was procurable."[22] The "stakes like basketwork" probably refers to the chandeliers. Gridley directed the placement of the chandeliers, while men with picks attacked the frozen earth, solid

nearly two feet into the ground, to provide more secure footings for them. Some of the wood from the felled orchard was used to lay abatis in front of the chandeliers. According to some accounts, barrels full of stones were brought across to roll down on the enemy. Many of the oxcarts made three return trips with chandeliers and other equipment.[23] All of this was accomplished in complete silence, with the only light from the moon and exploding shells. By daybreak, one continuous line of fortifications had been built across the two hills that comprised Dorchester Heights.

The British at first intended to attack the Heights from Castle William but a heavy storm came up. By March 7, General Howe had decided to remove the British troops from Boston, but American troops continued to advance on the town from the Dorchester side. In the meantime, the Dorchester Heights fortifications were strengthened further. On March 9, Washington directed that an additional battery be erected at South Boston on Nook's Hill, but the British fired on Nook's Hill and killed four men, the only lives lost in the Revolution in South Boston. As a result, this battery was not completed until March 16. On March 17, 1776, the British evacuated Boston.[24]

There is no firmly documented visual record that tells us precisely what the fortifications of March 4-5, 1776 looked like. However, the Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division has a sketch that may be a representation of the earliest fortifications on Dorchester Heights (Figure 2-4). Although the artist is unidentified and the date conjectural, the sketch may have been made by a British engineer on the morning of March 17, 1776. The long wall of fortifications shown at the summit of the twin hills on the Heights could well be a line of chandeliers set side by side.[25]

The earliest map or plan showing the Dorchester Heights fortifications is probably Henry Pelham's, "Plan of Boston," a detail of which is shown in Figure 2-5. Pelham, a Loyalist and a half-brother of painter John Singleton Copley, drew the map in 1775 and 1776, and it was published in London in 1777. Most of Pelham's surveying was done in 1775. South Boston was obviously surveyed in 1776.[26] On Pelham's map, Dorchester Heights, labelled "The Twin Hills," appears crowned with a single long embankment or wall of fortifications. Pelham's representation of the Dorchester Heights fortifications agrees fairly closely with that shown in the sketch in Figure 2-3 except for the addition of four squared projections.[27] Pelham labelled the fortifications "New Works 1776. The Twin Hills."

Soon after the British evacuation, efforts were made to protect the port of Boston from further British aggression, and subsequent fortifications at Dorchester Heights were for defensive purposes. In early April 1776, Washington moved his headquarters to New York but left instructions for General Ward and Henry Knox concerning Boston Harbor defenses, and he corresponded with both men for at least the remainder of the year. The new and strengthened works became part of a larger defensive network in and around Boston Harbor including fortifications at Castle Island, Point Shirley, Governor's Island, Fox Hill Battery, Noddle's Island, Boston and Charlestown.[28] In terms of the size of these fortifications and their locations, these works at Dorchester Heights were relatively small and of secondary importance. The two forts nearest Dorchester Heights, Castle Island and Dorchester Point, were both larger works and situated in more strategic locations for the defense of Boston's harbor channel.[29]

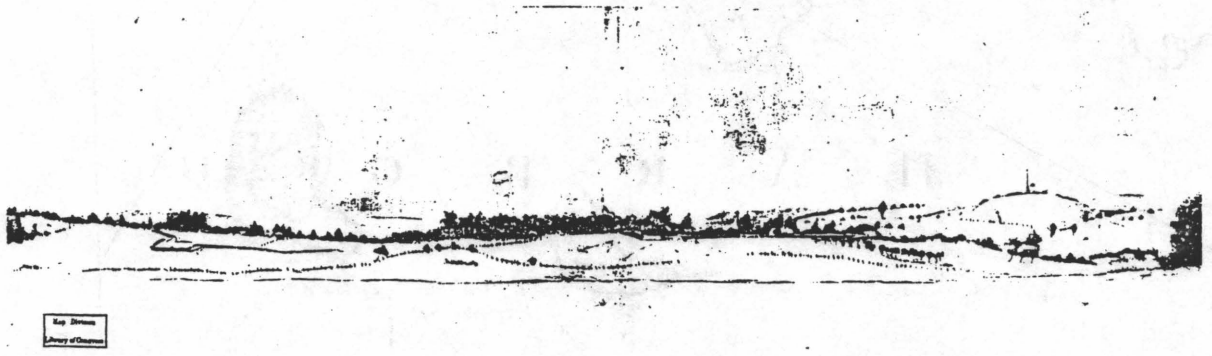


Figure 2-4 View Showing the Fortifications around Dorchester, 1776. (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Item #507.)

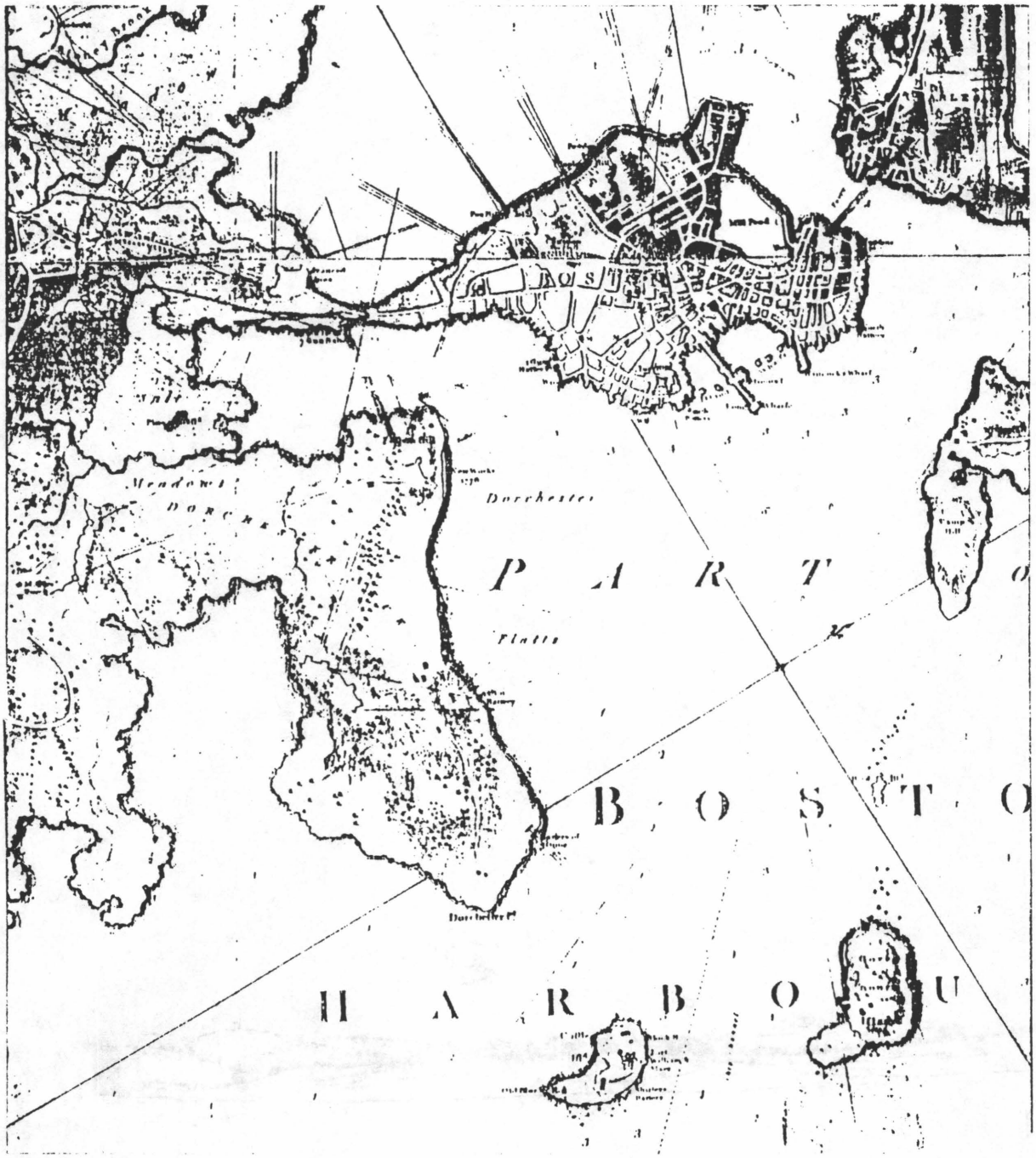


Figure 2-5 Henry Pelham, Map of Boston, published 1777. Approx. Scale: 1"=.5 mi. (Library of Congress, Map Division.)

On May 13, 1776, Colonel Richard Gridley wrote to Washington that "the Dorchester Point Forts are now in a posture of defence with platforms laid and cannon mounted on them."[30] On December 9, 1776, Richard Gridley sent Washington plans of the seven new and/or replaced forts in Boston.[31] There are two drawings in the Library of Congress showing plans and sections for the star-shaped forts on Dorchester Heights. The more elaborate of the two plans (Figure 2-6) is for a hexagonal fort on the first hill in Dorchester. The other (Figure 2-7) shows a four-point fortification for the second hill in Dorchester. A simplified form of these drawings is also illustrated by Blake in his 1899 book on Dorchester Neck cited in Section 2.3. According to Blake, the hexagonal fort was on the westerly hill, later called Telegraph Hill, while the four-point one was on the easterly hill or Bird Hill.[32] It is therefore the hexagonal fort that was on the site of today's Thomas Park.

The hexagonal fort was a true hexagonal fort, approximately 200 feet from salient to salient, and included such standard feature as a parade, ramp and gate, gun platforms, banquettes, parapets, a dry moat and surrounding glacis and abatis.[33] Blake includes items from documents in the State Archives and Force's Archives that further describe the forts up until October 1780, when the forces were substantially reduced. On January 31, 1777, the Committee on Fortifications reported that "At Dorchester Heights are two small Forts, with 11 Embrasures in one of them and 9 in the other."[34] This statement does not agree with the drawings in Figures 2-6 and 2-7, which show both forts with 11 embrasures. Gridley apparently continued to strengthen the defenses in Boston Harbor until at least 1778. When an approach of the Royal Navy was rumored in that year, Washington sent a French engineer, Louis Lebegue Duportail, to advise on improving Boston's defenses.[35]

b. Post-Revolutionary Conditions

In the early 1790s, continuing friction with Britain caused President Washington to have his Secretary of War, Henry Knox look once again into the issue of coastal fortifications. Knox drew up a list in early 1794 of locations where forts should be improved or repaired. Another French engineer, Becket Rochefontaine, toured the proposed locations and met with the governors of coastal states. A total of $225,000 was appropriated for improved fortifications, of which Boston Harbor was supposed to get $30,000. However, the proposed site, Castle William was occupied by a state prison, and the Massachusetts appropriation was not spent in Boston.[36]

Except for Blake's excerpts, which only go up to 1780, there is little information about the revolutionary fortifications on Dorchester Heights between 1778 and 1812. Dorchester Neck, as we have seen, was refortified immediately after the Evacuation of the British, but as time went on and war was waged at a distance from Boston, there was less fear that the enemy would return. As early as December 1776, William Dawes reported that there were only six or eight men to take care of three forts at Dorchester Neck, and another report stated that there was "not a man at Dorchester Heights." More men were sent there, but, in October 1780, the detachment was reduced to nine, all of them local residents. No source says much about the

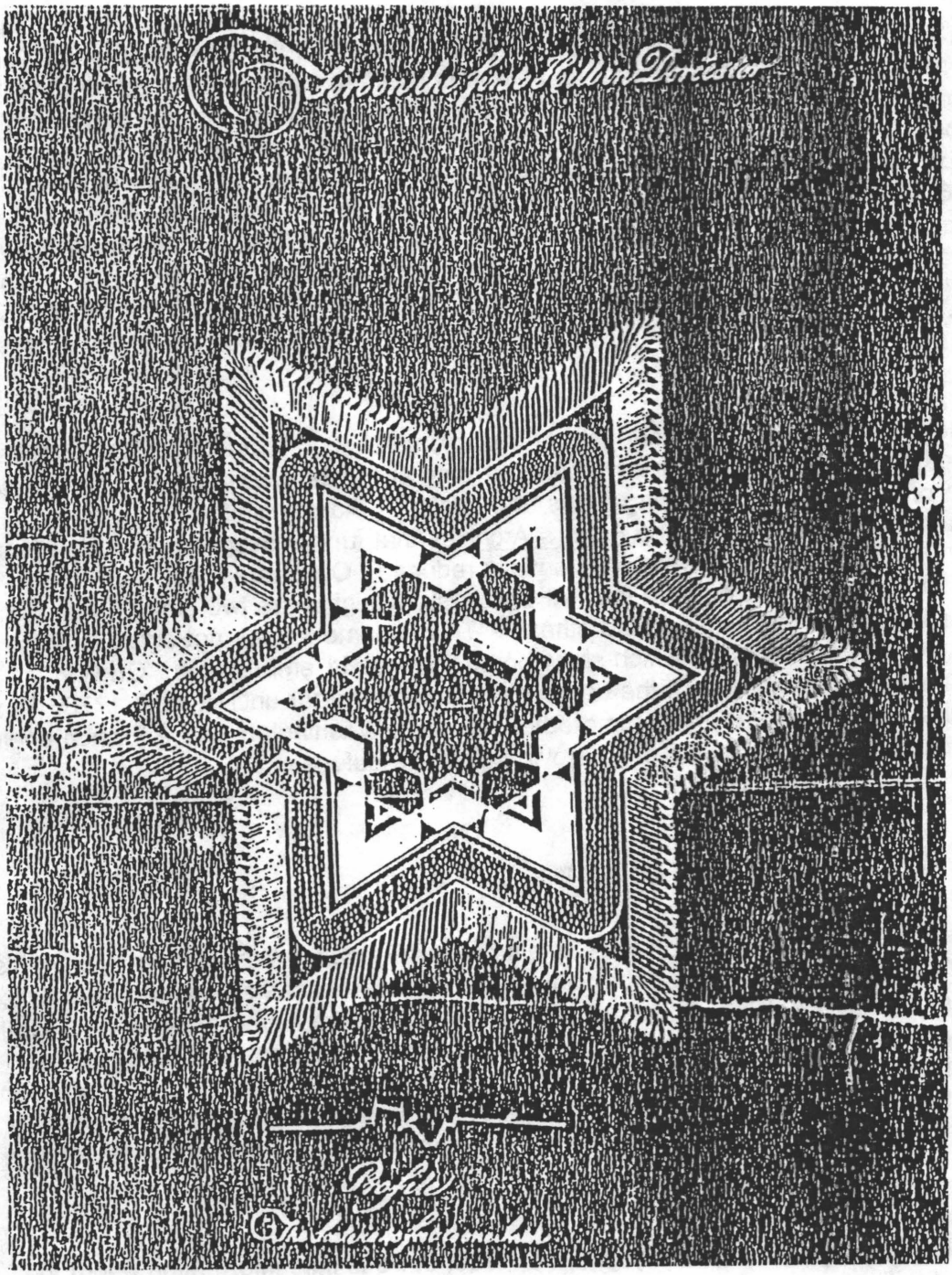


Figure 2-6 Plan and Section of the Fort on the First Hill in Dorchester, ca. 1776. Approx. Scale: 1"=50'. (Library of Congress, Maps Division.)

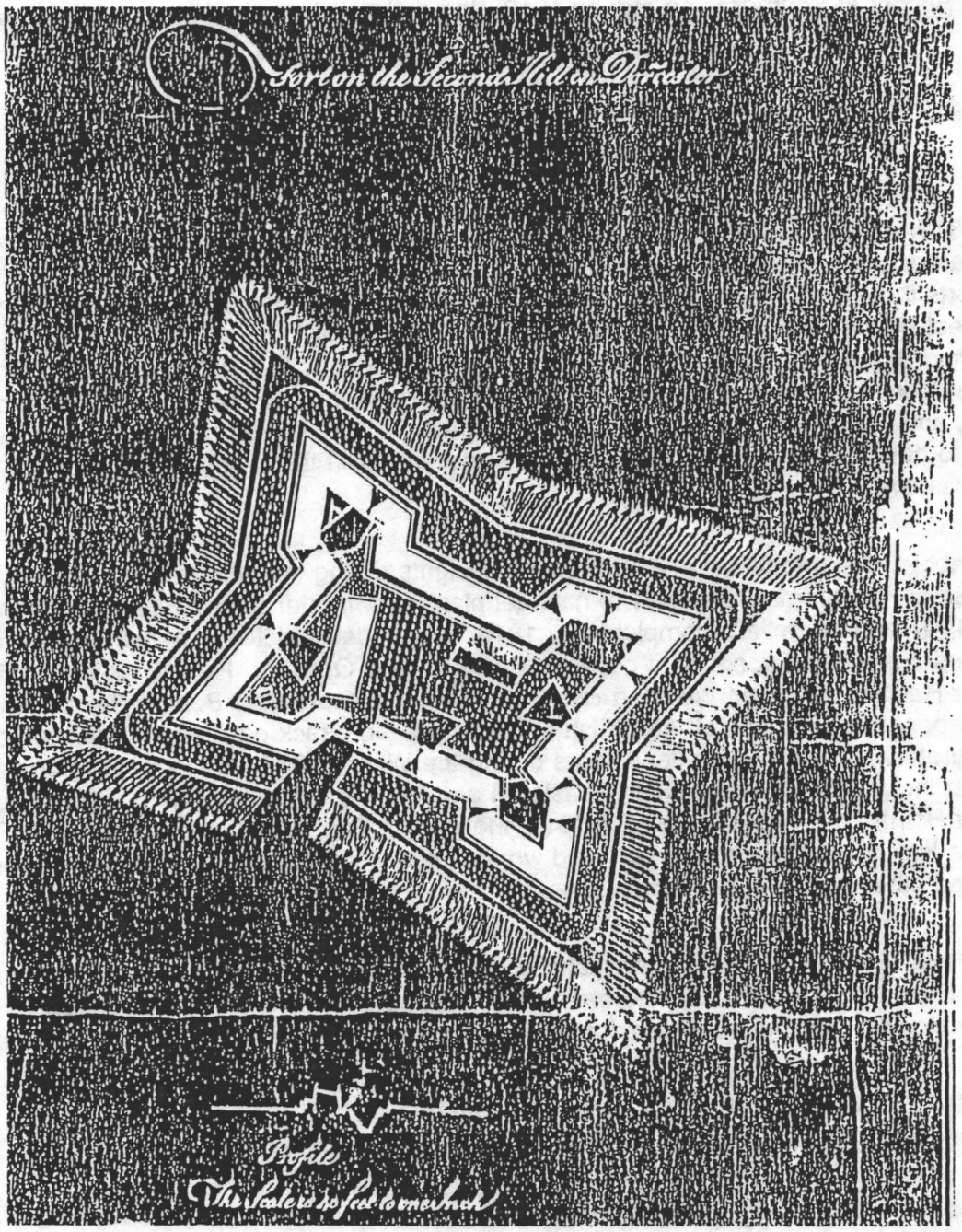


Figure 2-7 Plan and Section of the Fort on the Second Hill in Dorchester, ca. 1776. Approx. Scale: 1"=50'. (Library of Congress, Maps Division.)

physical condition of the Revolutionary fortifications during this interval, except a comment in Simond's History of South Boston that by 1812, "the embankments had been partially washed away."[37]

c. War of 1812 Fortifications

In June 1812, America again went to war with England. Because of South Boston's position in Boston Harbor, several regiments of militia were quartered there. By September 1814, there were reports that British troops were advancing on Boston from the Maine coast. As the result of an appeal by the Boston Town government, Boston's harbor fortifications were rebuilt between mid-September and mid-October 1814, largely by volunteer groups. Among those working on Dorchester Heights were the Roman Catholic Bishop of Boston, Jean Louis de Cheverus, and 250 of his parishioners, who constructed a new powderhouse and erected platforms to hold cannon. Boston never came under attack in the War of 1812, and in 1815 the War was over.[38]

As noted above, the refortification of Dorchester Heights during the war of 1812 was not part of a United States government effort. The national plan (known later as the Second System) was begun in 1807 and essentially completed by 1812. It included a defense network of 24 forts and 32 "lesser enclosed works" that covered Maine to New Orleans. Rebuilding the works on Dorchester Heights, however, was part of a local effort initiated by the Boston Selectmen in 1814 in response to reports that the British might launch an attack on Boston from the north, which accurately reflected Bostonians' fears during the War of 1812. Other sites refortified in a like manner include Fort Strong (Noddle's Island) and "on the Dorchester Shore" (possibly Dorchester Point).[39] On September 24, 1814, the Boston Spectator reported that "Fort Strong, on Noddles Island, is nearly completed, and works are rapidly advancing on South Boston Heights, and other places in our vicinity."[40]

Even after the War of 1812 and the devastating attack on Washington, which changed forever the United States government's heretofore haphazard approach to coastal fortification, Dorchester Heights was not considered a strategic location in the defense of Boston Harbor.[41]

A letter dated October 1, 1815 from Horace C. Story to the Chief of Engineers, Brigadier General Joseph G. Swift, describes the 1814 fortifications in some detail:

> "A work composed of two bastions and two demibastions was thrown up on the heights on the lower of two eminences and a hexagonal star fort on the superior. Each of them is surrounded by a narrow ditch of about ten feet width at the bottom. The voluntary contribution of labour from the citizens of the neighbouring towns erected them. Their remote situation would prevent them from opposing any serious obstacle until a fleet should arrive in front of the town. From these heights however, the town might easily be bombarded and even cannonaded, it was indispensible therefore that possession should be

> retained of them in order to prevent their being occupied by an enemy. The narrowness of the ditches, the shortness of the flanks, the very considerable talus of the works with their little height, the many irregularities of the ground in the vicinity, afford shelter to an assailant, [and] combined with other defects and inconveniences, appear to have yielded but little security and very slight means of annoyance."[42]

A document in the National Archives dating from 1824 describes the 1814 fortifications superimposed on the post-evacuation, revolutionary ones but with the latter still visible:

> "19. Forts on Dorchester Heights. We now hasten to the last forts, the erection of which terminated the context in this portion of the eastern states of America...It is to be regretted that the entrenchments thrown up by the army of the Revolution, on the Heights of Dorchester, are almost entirely obliterated by the erection of two new forts in the late war. But some traces of the ancient works may be seen on both hills. The old forts were constructed with more skill and display more science, than the recent works, the ramparts of which are even now falling down; and we would gladly seem them destroyed, if from their ruins the ancient works could reappear."[43]

The map illustrated in Figure 2-8, published in England in 1844 by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, shows a five-point fort on each of the two hills of Dorchester Heights, as do many other maps of the same period. (See Mueller, Appendix 7.6: "Topographic Changes to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park," for additional details concerning the cartographic symbols.)

d. Decline of 1812 Fortifications

Other than the two documents quoted above, the latter describing the 1814 ramparts already in ruinous condition in 1824, no written descriptions of these fortifications after 1814 have been found, but their decline and eventual disappearance can easily be traced in a series of maps and views. The earliest of these is a print entitled "Boston from Dorchester Heights" and published in London in 1838 (Figure 2-9). In the foreground, one bastion of one of the forts is clearly visible. It is obviously a partially eroded earthwork with dirt paths and a safety handrail. Which fort is depicted is impossible to tell.[44] Figure 2-9 is a romantic view and probably takes considerable liberties in depicting the scene.

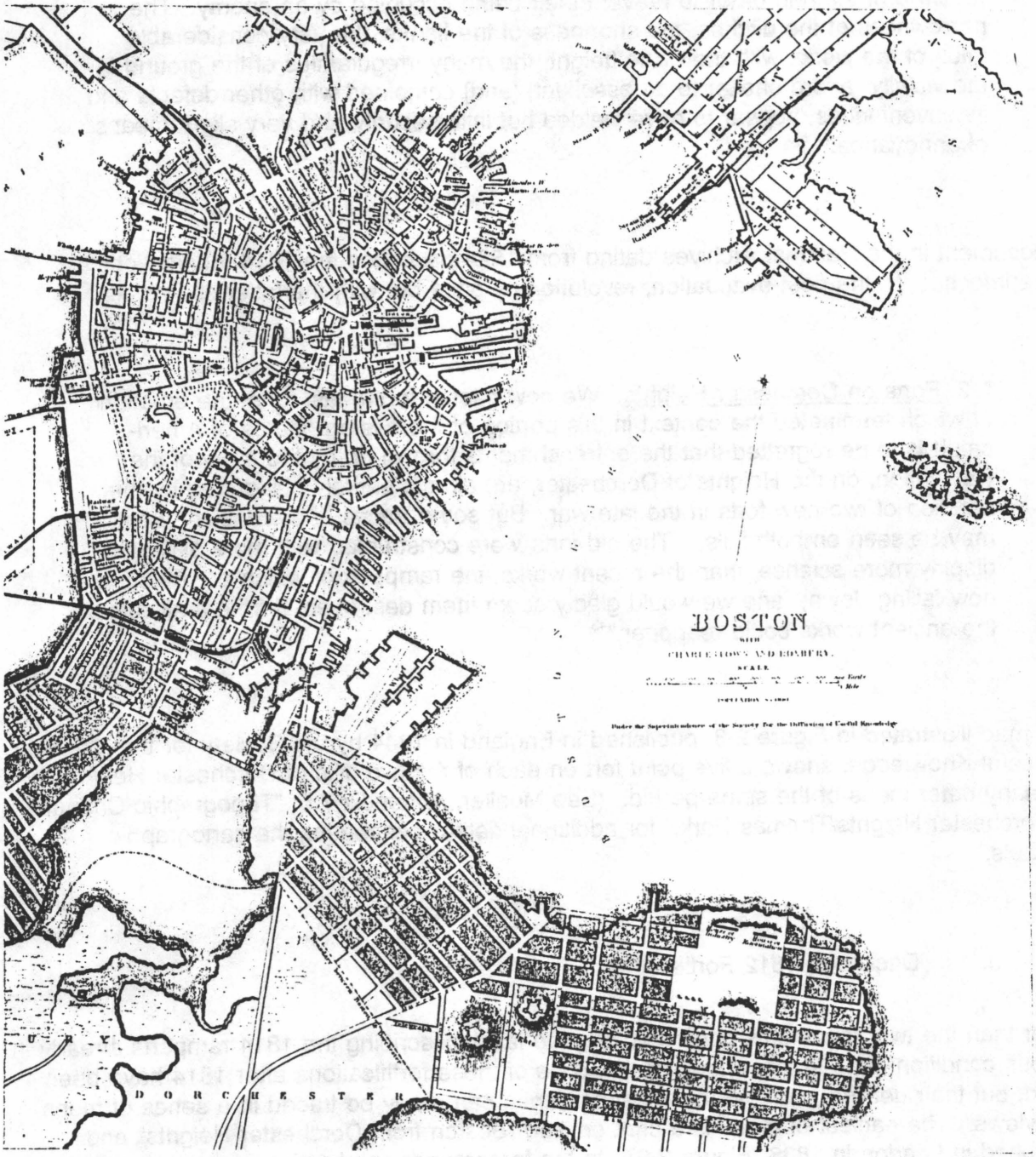


Figure 2-8 Map of Boston, 1844, Published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, London. Approx. Scale: 1"=.5 mi. (Collection, Cynthia Zaitzevsky.)

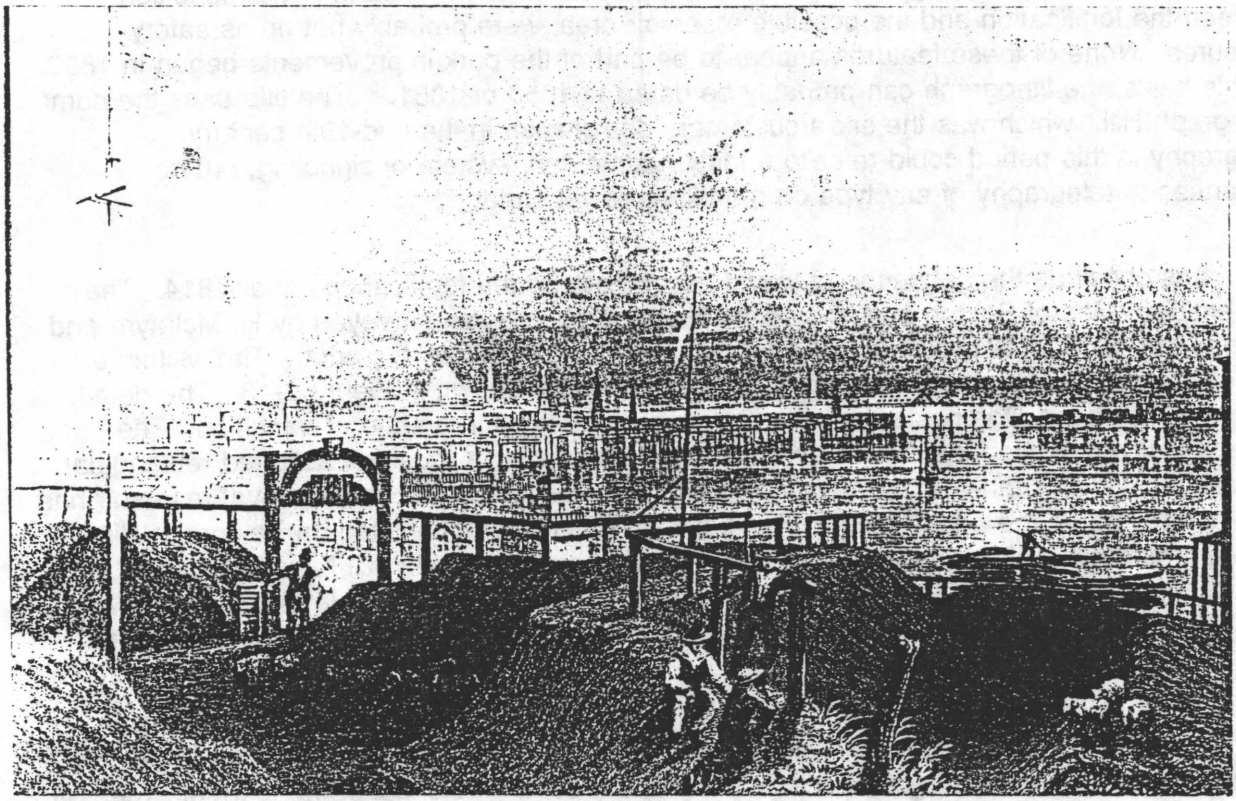


Figure 2-9 Boston from Dorchester Heights. Drawn by J. T. Wilmore and printed by W. H. Bartlett. London, 1838. (Boston Athenaeum.)

A distant view of Dorchester Heights appears in Figure 2-10, a panorama from the Bunker Hill Monument dated 1848. The forts on the Heights are numbered "64." Unfortunately, the rendering of the forts and the Heights is extremely schematic.

Perhaps the most striking view of Dorchester Heights is the beautiful lithograph, "View of Boston from Telegraph Hill, South Boston," drawn by Bernard Spindler (Figure 2-11). In this view remnants of the fort's embankments are clearly shown in the foreground; no bastions are visible. People, some of them holding telescopes, are shown walking on top of the embankments and on a wide dirt track (running diagonally just to the right of the center of the view) that may be the remnants of the parade ground of the 1776 fortification. To the far right is another embankment that may be part of the reservoir. At least four fences appear in this view: a long picket fence with a gate extending across the left-hand half of the view; a board fence with a rail at its top enclosing the rear and one side of the house just to the right of center; and two fences extending diagonally across the view to the right. The first two fences almost certainly enclose private property. The second two, one a split rail fence in poor repair behind the possible parade ground and the other a post and rail fence in better condition between the fortification and the possible reservoir area, were probably put up as safety measures. None of these features appear to be part of the park improvements begun in 1852. On this basis, the lithograph can probably be dated to 1850 or 1851.[45] The title uses the name "Telegraph Hill," which was the site's customary designation in the mid-19th century. Telegraphy in this period could refer to a fairly rudimentary system of signaling, but no references to telegraphy of any type on the hill have yet surfaced.

Two maps conclude the sequence of visual documents for the fortifications after 1814. The first, entitled "Map of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood," was surveyed by H. McIntyre and published in 1852. It is probably the most detailed Boston map of its period. The McIntyre map as a whole is illustrated in Figure 2-12 and a detail is shown in Figure 2-13. The detail (Figure 2-13) shows Dorchester Heights and its surroundings in a state of transition. The easternmost of the two forts, the one on Bird Hill, appears as a roughly-bastioned rectangular fortification; it will shortly be completely leveled. On Telegraph Hill, the half-oval reservoir has been completed on the eastern side. There are no fortifications depicted on Telegraph Hill, although, as seen in the Spindler lithograph, the embankments must still have been there. Thomas Street has not yet been constructed and there is as yet no park laid out. Figure 2-14, the 1855 Colton Map of Boston, shows the process complete. Both forts have vanished, the

Finally, a few brief accounts in a local newspaper confirm that at least remnants of the fortifications remained during construction of the reservoir, which was completed in 1849, and probably during the early stages of construction of the park. In August 1849, a writer urged all those who wanted to see the excavation of the reservoir "to take a walk upon the Forts and get a glimpse."[46] At the time the park was close to completion in 1853, there were editorials regretting the loss of the fortifications, which had been "thrown down to make way for modern improvements."[47]

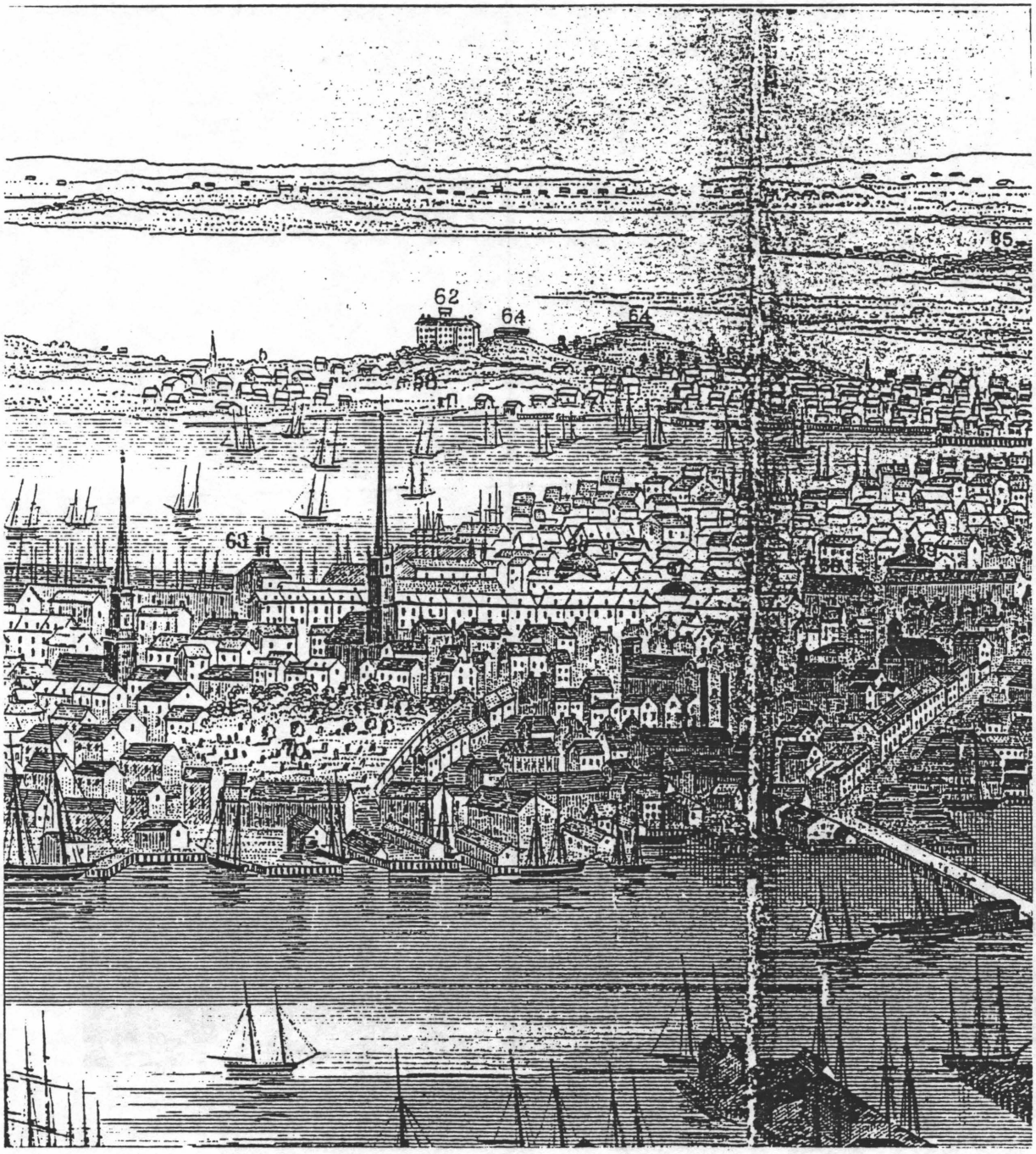


Figure 2-10 Panoramic View from Bunker Hill Monument, 1848. (Detail.) Drawn by R. P. Mallory and Engraved by James Smithe. (Boston Athenaeum.)

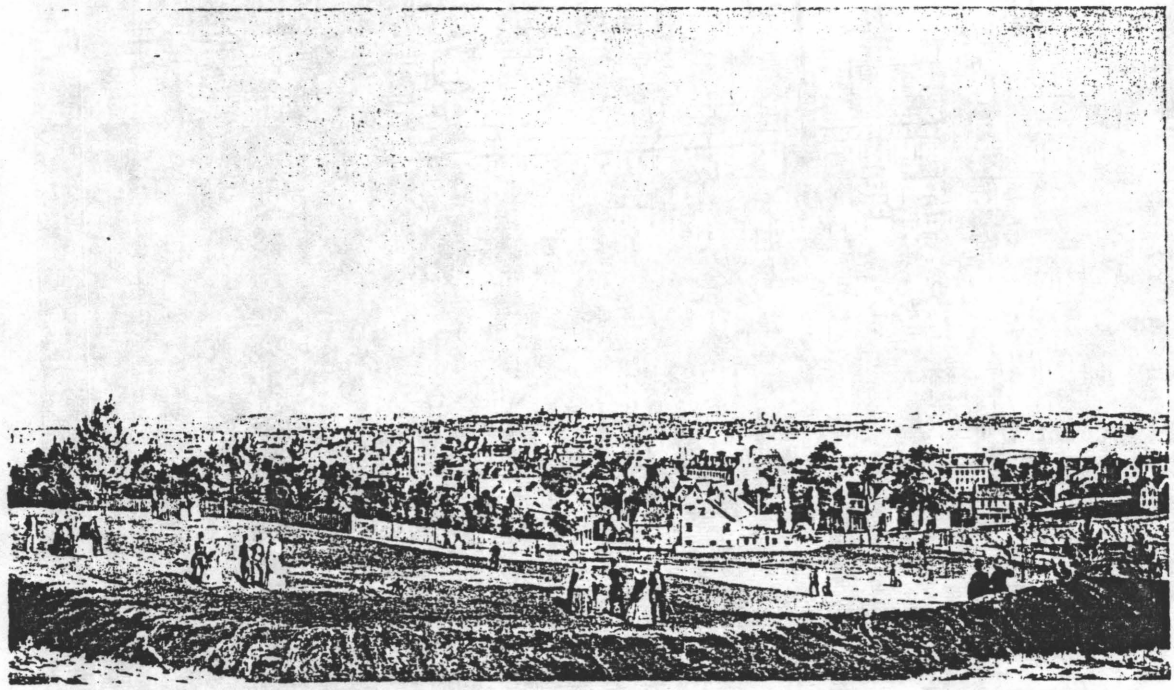


Figure 2-11 View of Boston from Telegraph Hill, Bernard Spindler, del. Tinted Lithograph, printed by Tappan and Bradford. (Boston Athenaeum.)

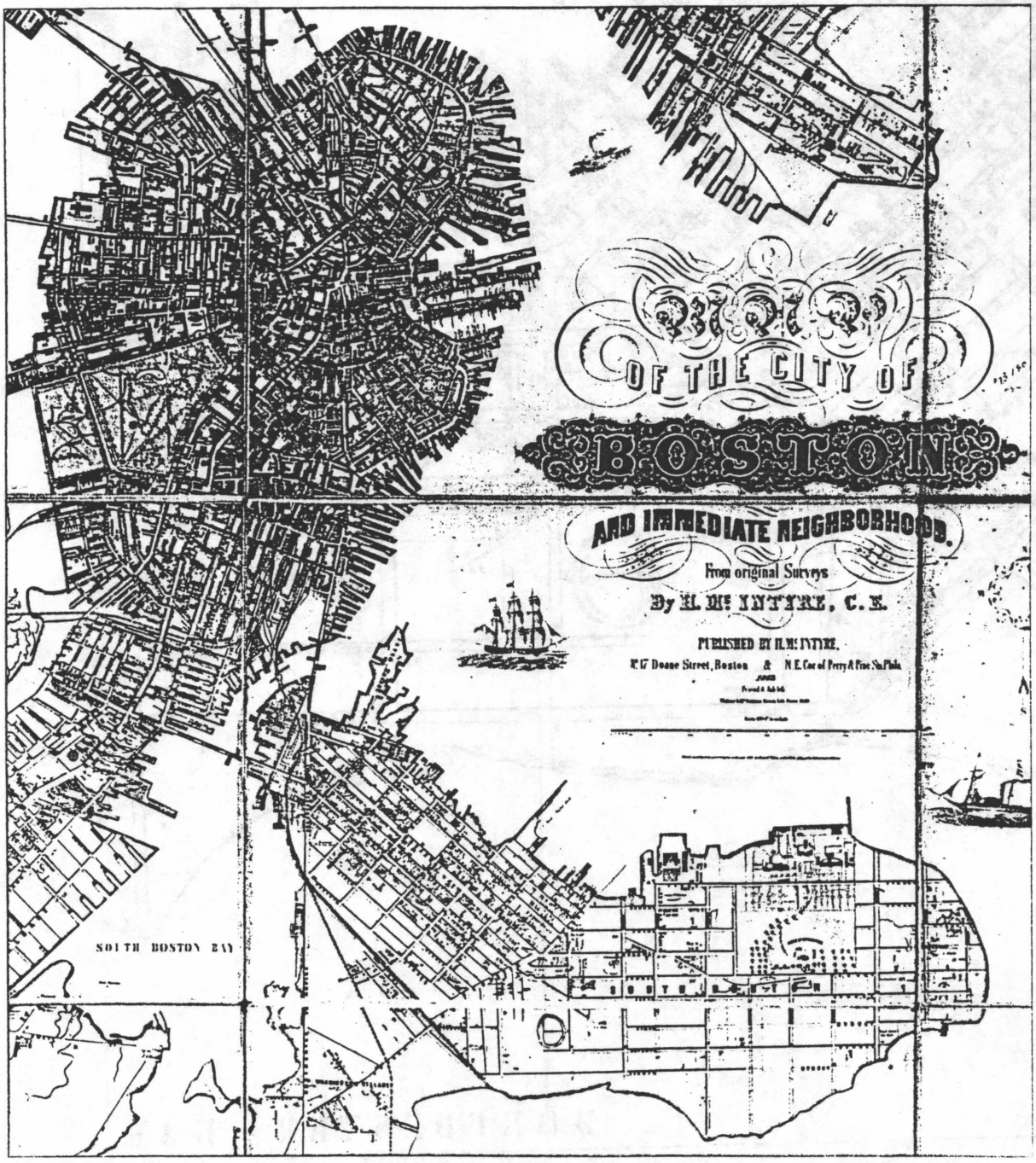


Figure 2-12 Map of the City of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood from Original Surveys by H.McIntyre, C.E., Boston, 1852. Approx. Scale: 1"=.3 mi. (Boston Public Library, Rare Book Room.)



Figure 2-13 Map of the City of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood from Original Surveys by H. McIntyre, C.E., Boston, 1852. Detail showing Dorchester Heights. Approx. Scale: 1"=.15 mi. (Boston Public Library, Rare Book Room.)

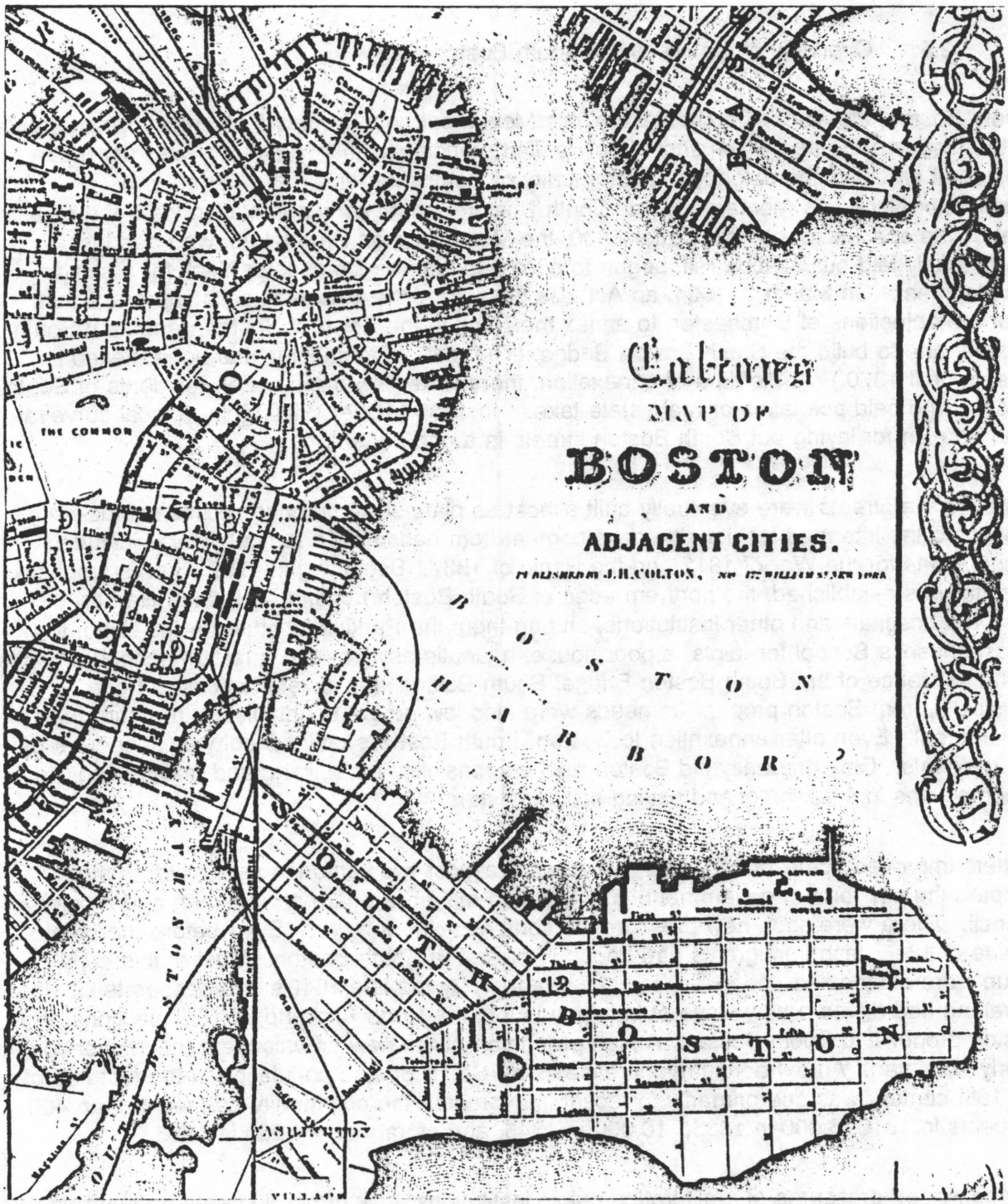


Figure 2-14 Colton's Map of Boston, 1855. Approx. Scale: 1"=.35 mi. (Collection, Cynthia Zaitzevsky.)

2.5 Overview of the History of South Boston

South Boston, the site of Dorchester Heights Monument and Thomas Park, has a unique place in the history of Boston which should be clarified. Originally, this community was not a part of Boston at all but of the neighboring community of Dorchester and was referred to as Dorchester Neck. Its reemergence as South Boston and its early annexation were the result of real estate speculation. Shortly after 1800, the Mount Vernon Proprietors, who had just successfully laid out Beacon Hill, began to purchase land on Dorchester Neck for a similar development. On March 6, 1804, an Act was passed by the Massachusetts General Court, over the objections of Dorchester, to annex the Neck to the Town of Boston, rename it South Boston, and to build the South Boston Bridge. (The rest of Dorchester was not annexed to Boston until 1870.) At the time of annexation, there were only three dozen residents of South Boston who paid poll taxes or real estate taxes. In 1805 Mather Withington, a local surveyor, made a plan for laying out South Boston streets in a grid pattern.[48]

Although the streets were eventually built almost as planned, a number of circumstances prevented the intended fashionable development from becoming a reality. These included preparations for the War of 1812 and the Panic of 1837. Beginning in 1792 when a smallpox hospital was established, the northern edge of South Boston fronting on Boston Harbor attracted hospitals and other institutions, among them the Perkins Institute for the Blind, the Massachusetts School for Idiots, a poor house, a lunatic asylum, and a reform school. In spite of the existence of the South Boston Bridge, South Boston was isolated socially, if not physically, from Boston proper. Its needs were also low on the priority list of the municipal government. Even after annexation to Boston, South Boston's only school was supported by the residents. Only gradually did Boston take responsibility for building and maintaining schoolhouses in this district and paying schoolmasters.[49]

Matters improved somewhat in 1822, when, after almost two centuries as a town, Boston adopted the city form of government, directed by a mayor, a board of aldermen and a common council. There were soon new pressures to contend with, however. Even before the potato famine of 1845, Irish immigrants had begun to cluster in South Boston. Most of this early group were ablebodied and skilled in useful trades. By the late 1840's, the desperate situation in Ireland had driven a new wave of immigrants into the North End and Fort Hill sections of Boston proper and South Boston. A high proportion of the new arrivals were malnourished and poorly educated. An extraordinary increase in the South Boston population in the first half of the 19th century was due primarily to recent immigrants: the community had fewer than 400 residents in 1810, 6,000 in 1835, 10,000 in 1845, and more than 16,000 in 1855.[50]

The combined pressures of proliferating public institutions, lack of good streets and sufficient open spaces, and the influx of new immigrants came to a boiling point in 1847. In that year, more than 1700 residents of South Boston sent a petition or "Memorial" to the Mayor itemizing a long list of complaints and asking for improved services from the City. (The South Boston Memorial is reproduced in Appendix 7.2.a.) For the purposes of this report, the most important requests were that South Boston be connected with the water supply from Lake Cochituate in Natick, a project that was then in the planning stages, and that the district be provided with open spaces and "squares."[51]

2.6 The South Boston Reservoir

As part of their 1847 memorial petition to the Mayor of Boston, the residents of South Boston demanded that their community be connected with the Cochituate water system. The committee to which this petition was referred reported that the city should accept the land bounded by G Street, Old Harbor Street, Seventh and Fifth Streets "embracing the summit of the westernmost of the hills known as Dorchester Heights, with the remains of the fortification built by Washington during the Revolutionary War," for a reservoir and a public square.[52] The reservoir was acted upon promptly, but the park did not become a reality for several more years.

Before 1796, Boston obtained all of its water from wells and springs. In that year, the Jamaica Pond Aqueduct Corporation was formed, but this system never reached all of Boston, and its capacity was very low. Not only was drinking water limited, but it was inadequate to fight fires. In 1846, Boston undertook the construction of a modern water supply system, using the services of John Jervis, the pre-eminent engineer in this specialty, who, a decade earlier, had planned and supervised construction of the Croton aqueducts, dam and distributing reservoir for the City of New York. Jervis planned a similar system for Boston using water from Lake Cochituate in Natick.[53]

On October 25, 1848, Cochituate water was formally introduced into Boston with great excitement and pomp. Before the actual ceremonies, the procession of the Great Water Celebration, which included a large masted ship, presumably on rollers, wound through Boston and passed under a great Moorish arch designed by architect Hammett Billings. The gala celebration on Boston Common featured speeches by Mayor Quincy and others and an Ode especially written for the occasion by James Russell Lowell and sung by a chorus of school children. Climaxing the festivities was the release of an 90-foot spout of water in the Frog Pond to the accompaniment of fireworks. Mayor Quincy noted in his speech that, because of the difficulty of laying pipes across the Fort Point Channel, the South Boston Reservoir was not yet complete.[54]

The reservoir was built at the eastern end of Telegraph Hill, a part that was not covered by the fort. It was a half-oval in shape and had the following dimensions:

"SOUTH BOSTON DISTRIBUTING RESERVOIR

> The South Boston Reservoir is placed on the east side of Telegraph Hill, South Boston. The walls are formed of a puddled embankment, lined inside with granite rubble, and the bottom paved with pebble stones. It resembles in shape a segment of an ellipse, measuring across the widest part about three hundred and seventy feet, and about two hundred and sixty- four across the narrowest part. Its capacity is 7,508,246 gallons. The top of the dam is 125.86 feet above tide marsh level, and the bottom of the Reservoir is 104.41 feet. High water mark in the Reservoir is seventeen feet, nine inches above the bottom, and one foot, nine inches, below low water mark at the Lake."[55]

A plan and section of the South Boston Reservoir are illustrated in Figure 2-15.

The progress of construction of the reservoir during 1849 was reported regularly in the local weekly newspaper. In April 1849:

> "The business of laying the water pipes in South Boston is rapidly progressing and takes time...the excavation for the great reservoir on Telegraph Hill has been commenced in good earnest. More than one hundred Patlanders are at work upon it."[56]

In May:

> "The city is doing a great work in building the reservoir on Telegraph Hill. The excavation is rapidly progressing, and the scene presented by the marching and counter-marching of the teams with their loads of dirt, reminds one of a bee-hive. The dirt which is dug out is used to fill up the streets on the low land south-east of the hill."[57]

In June 1849, two of the Irish workmen were killed and a third badly injured when they were excavating for the reservoir and a large mass of earth caved out from the high bank above them. The South Boston Gazette recommended greater care in supervising the work and commented: "Eighty cents a day hardly pays a man for such exposure of his life."[58] In August, the paper reported:

> "The work of building the reservoir is progressing very rapidly. A large number of men are employed, and we advise all who wish to see the process of constructing such a large water-pot, to take a walk upon the Forts and get a glimpse..."[59]

It is difficult today to comprehend the variety of conditions, which, it was thought, pure water would relieve, from diminishing the number of "unwashed" citizens to curing the digestion of "dyspeptics." The active temperance movement also had high hopes that Cochituate water would reduce "the multiplicity of grog-shops, with which our city is still so frightfully infected."[60] These sentiments were echoed in the closing couplet of James Russell Lowell's Ode to water:

> "And brim your cups with nectar true
> That never will make slaves of you."[61]

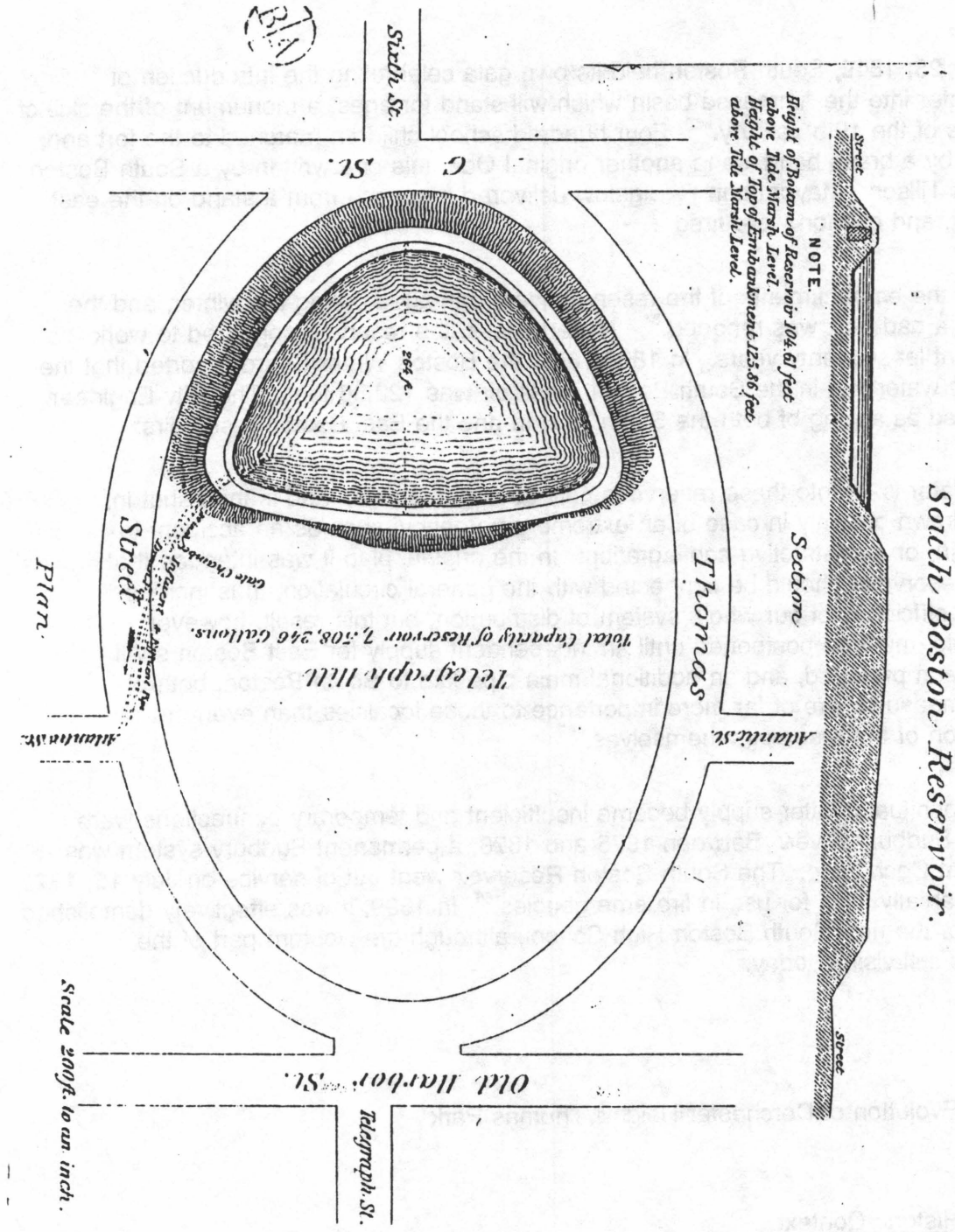


Figure 2-15 Plan and Sections of the South Boston Reservoir. Approx. Scale: 1"=150'. (From History of the Introduction of Pure Water Into the City of Boston, 1868.)

On November 28, 1849, South Boston held its own gala celebrating the introduction of Cochituate water into the "immense basin which will stand for ages, a monument of the skill of the mechanics of the 19th century."[62] Four hundred school children marched to the fort and, accompanied by a brass band, sang another original Ode, this one written by a South Boston resident, John Tillson. Mayor John P. Bigelow delivered a speech from a stand on the east part of the fort, and cannon were fired.[63]

The first year, the embankments of the reservoir were damaged during the winter, and the following year a bad leak was reported.[64] Nevertheless, the reservoir appeared to work effectively for at least twenty years. In 1868-1869, the Boston Water Board reported that the maximum high water line in the South Boston reservoir was 122.86 feet. The City Engineer was also quoted as saying of both the South Boston and the East Boston reservoirs:

> "The water is let into these reservoirs only at long intervals, and is then shut in, to be drawn out only in case of an extreme emergency, such as an accident to the main, or a destructive conflagration. In the original plan it was intended that these reservoirs should be connected with the general circulation, thus increasing the efficiency of our whole system of distribution, but this result, however desirable, must be postponed until an independent supply for East Boston shall have been procured, and an additional main pipe laid to South Boston, both of which measures are of far more importance to those localities than even the extension of the reservoirs themselves."[65]

In 1872, the Cochituate water supply became insufficient and temporary connections were made with the Sudbury River. Between 1875 and 1878, a permanent Sudbury system was built to augment Cochituate. The South Boston Reservoir went out of service on July 15, 1872 but was kept partially filled for use in fire emergencies.[66] In 1899, it was effectively demolished to make way for the new South Boston High School, although the western part of the embankment is still visible today.[67]

2.7 Evolution of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park

a. Historic Context

As stated in Section 2.1.b, Thomas Park is significant primarily as a landscaped urban space that resulted from the "pre-park" or "small-park" movement that preceded the more comprehensive movement for large parks and park systems triggered by Central Park. It thus falls under National Register Criterion A, a property "associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history."[68] It may also qualify under the Criterion C, Design/Construction, but only as embodying "distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or

method of construction."[69] It does not possess high artistic value or represent the work of a master. Although the significance of Thomas Park is discussed fully in Sections 4.1 and 4.2 of this report, it is necessary to state it briefly here, so that the proper types of context may be explored.

Since this early park movement has not been studied comprehensively, the level of context is hard to establish. It was unquestionably a national movement, since examples are known in several other cities. However, as noted in Section 2.1.b, the early park movement was much smaller in scale than the Central Park-inspired one. Thomas Park is certainly significant on a local level, since relatively few small parks in Boston date from this period. It may also be significant on a state level.

As stated in Section 4.1, the establishment of Thomas Park is associated with two related but somewhat distinct patterns of events. First, it was a part of the sanitary reform and public health movement of the mid-19th century (which was also an important component of the movement for large parks in Boston and elsewhere). References to health are found repeatedly in documents concerning the park, as in the Boston City government's response to the South Boston Memorial of 1847, stating that such a park would aid "the health and recreation of those whose means and business confines them during the year to the limits of the City."[70] Other such references are found in the local weekly of the period, The South Boston Gazette. One article referred to the testimony of J. Dunham, Jr., an Alderman from South Boston, who gave "a general history of the parks and commons in this country and Europe; showing that in the latter...they were considered needful for the preservation of health."[71] In the late 1840s and early 1850s, the concern of South Bostonians to establish small breathing spaces was not limited to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, but many such "commons" or "public squares" were desired: "We must have a number of Public squares laid out in our Ward sometime or other..."[72]

In addition to the concern for public health at this period, there was also a great interest in providing small parks or improving existing open spaces simply as a public amenity and an expression of civic pride. Many existing spaces were fenced, planted with trees and sometimes provided with fountains; none of these improvements, except possibly the trees, has any connection with public health. When a new park was laid out or an existing one improved, the design was usually simple. A relatively plain, symmetrical layout, frequently with some sort of central feature, whether a flag pole, fountain or statue, was characteristic of small parks of the period. Planting was also generally simple and limited to trees, and iron fencing was common. The typical terms for these small parks, as found in the documents of the period, were "common," "square" or "breathing space," although "park " was also sometimes used.

(1) National Context

On a national level, examples of small parks created or improved during this period are known in many eastern cities, including New York City, Baltimore, Philadelphia, Rochester, New York,

and Hartford, Connecticut, as well as in Boston. In New York City, these included the improvement and planting of Union Square, City Hall Park and the Battery in New York City in the 1830s and '40s.[73] The New York parks had the same type of simple design, with fencing, etc., described above, as may be seen in Figure 2-16, a view of Union Square as it appeared in 1849. (All of these small New York parks have since been redesigned, some of them many times.) In Philadelphia, some of the squares from the Penn plan were improved in the 1850s. The original design of Mount Vernon Place in Baltimore, which surrounds Robert Mills' Washington Monument, also dates from this period.[74] In Rochester, New York, several small parks were established in the 1820s and 1830s.[75] In Hartford, the Swiss-born architect and landscape designer Jacob Weidenmann, a former associate of Frederick Law Olmsted, Sr., designed several public spaces between 1859 and 1870. One of these projects involved the relandscaping of an existing 13.5-acre public green.[76] In his plan, Weidenmann preserved and enhanced the park's earlier design. Although this park is later in date than the other small parks under discussion, it is included here because its design is almost a textbook example of the style of landscaping characteristic of the earlier small parks (Figure 2-17).

(2) State Context

It is very likely that small parks were established in other cities in Massachusetts during the same time period as Thomas Park and were laid out with a similar kind of design. However, the only candidates that have emerged from a search of the National Register data base at the Massachusetts Historical Commission (MACRIS) are Nenameseck Park in Ware, laid out in 1844 as part of an industrial community, and Elm Park in Worcester, the oldest part of which was laid out in 1854.[77] More research would be necessary to establish this context.

(3) Local Context

In Boston proper, the chief legacy of the small parks movement was the redesign of the Boston Public Garden proposed in the 1840s but not accomplished until 1859.[78] Central Park was in the early stages of construction in 1859, but, until the neighboring communities of Roxbury, Dorchester, West Roxbury, Charlestown and Brighton were annexed to Boston between 1868 and 1875, there was simply no room within the political boundaries of the city for a large "country park" of the type designed by Olmsted and others.[79]

Most early small parks were in the centers of large cities. Thomas Park is significant, because it demonstrates that there was interest in outlying parts of cities in establishing small parks and that such parks could be achieved through local grass-roots initiative. A petition for a public park to be constructed on Dorchester Heights/Telegraph Hill was, as we have seen, an important part of the 1847 South Boston Memorial. $280,000 was appropriated for these "ornamental grounds": "...the Committee conceive that there is a propriety in reserving a spot, consecrated by such historical associations..."[80]



Figure 2-16 View of Union Square, New York City, 1849. Engraving by James Smillie.
(From Fein, "The American City: The Ideal and the Real."
Original in the J. Clarence Davies Collection, Museum of the City of New York.)

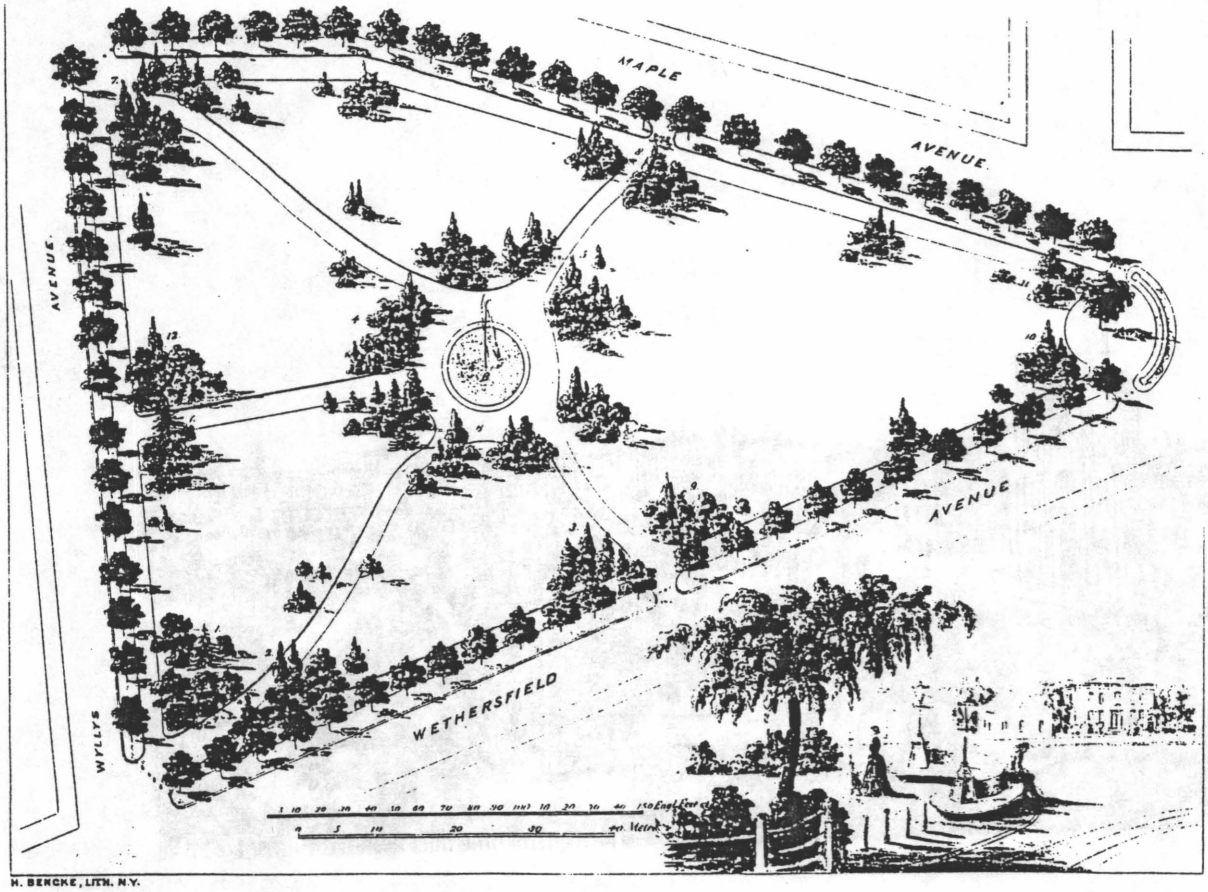


Figure 2-17 Jacob Weidenmann, Plan of Public Green, Hartford, Connecticut, 1870. Approx. Scale: 1"=75'. (Plate V, from Weidenmann, Beautifying Country Homes.)

In East Boston, the only community besides South Boston to be annexed to the city before 1868, there were at least four early open spaces, but the type of landscape treatment at this period is not well documented. A survey by S. P. Fuller dated October 1, 1833 shows both Central Square and Hotel (later Maverick) Square.[81] East Boston was also the site of a public garden that preceded the one in the Back Bay in Boston proper by many years, but East Boston's garden had only a brief existence. Contrary to its name, this public garden was never publicly owned. It was part of a piece of land that belonged first to the East Boston Company, which ceded it to a ferry company. In 1836, a fence was built around it and trees were planted. In 1838, it was leased for a brief period to a Mr. Thomas Mason. In 1841, the ferry company failed, and, by 1842, subdivision of the land had begun.[82] The East Boston Public Garden may be seen on the 1844 map illustrated in Figure 2-8, as well as Belmont Square, another early public space in East Boston. All of the East Boston squares were small: in 1890, Maverick Square contained 22,500 square feet (4,398 enclosed within an iron fence); Central Square contained 49,470 square feet (32,310 enclosed); and Belmont Square contained 10,200 square feet.[83] The general size, shape and internal path layout of Central, Belmont and Maverick Squares as of 1874 are illustrated in Figures I, J and K in Appendix 7.4 of this report, taken from G. M. Hopkins, Atlas of the County of Suffolk, Massachusetts (Philadelphia: 1874-1876), Vol. IV, East Boston, Chelsea, Revere and Winthrop, 1874, Plates K and I.

In Boston proper, the Public Garden was the only space more than a few acres in size to be landscaped and improved as a result of the small park movement. However, several much smaller squares and greens were improved in this period. Fort Hill, later Washington Square, located in what was then a residential district near the waterfront and Atlantic Avenue, was established by at least 1803 and was surrounded by a wooden fence by 1812-1813; this was replaced by an iron fence in 1838.[84] On the Hopkins Atlas (Volume I, Boston Proper, 1874, Plate K) Washington Square appears as a simple oval; no interior layout is shown. (See Figure F in Appendix 7.4.)

Franklin and Blackstone Squares in Boston's South End are located on the old "Neck" that formerly connected Boston with Roxbury, the only part of the South End on solid land, the rest being built on fill like the Back Bay.[85] In 1801, the Boston Board of Selectmen, of which Charles Bulfinch was then a member, presented a plan for an oval space on the Neck, which was called Columbia Square. For more than 40 years Columbia Square was neglected. In 1849, it was divided into two squares, Franklin and Blackstone Squares, with Washington Street running between them. Iron fences for both squares were completed the same year, and each of them had a fountain supplied by the new Cochituate water system.[86] In the new residential South End, built on fill beginning in 1850, several oval parks and squares, such as Chester Park, Union Park and Worcester Square were laid out.[87] Since these were originally intended to be parks for the use of residents only, like Louisburg Square on Beacon Hill, they are a bit outside the scope of the present discussion. Appendix 7.4 shows several other small squares and parks as they appeared on the Hopkins Atlas of 1874-1876 and also references the McIntyre Map of 1852 (Figure 2-12).

By 1877, the first year that the Department of Common and Public Grounds published a complete list of its properties, the originally private residential squares of the South End had

come under its jurisdiction. With the annexations of Roxbury (1868), Dorchester (1870), and Charlestown, Brighton and West Roxbury (1873) to Boston, the Department also acquired jurisdiction over several small squares in these formerly independent cities and towns.[88] In Charlestown, for example, City Square was an open space that developed early as the result of being the intersection of several important streets, but the extent of its landscaping or improvement in the 1850s is unknown. By 1883, there is documentation that at least several of these small open spaces had been landscaped. In East Boston, Central Square and Belmont Square had been enclosed by iron fences, and their paths were "well shaded."[89] Similarly, City Square, Sullivan Square and Winthrop Square in Charlestown were enclosed by iron fences and were "trim and inviting in appearance."[90]

Probably because of the heavy construction involved in building the reservoir, no planning or construction took place for the park until after the reservoir was completed. In the interim, there was considerable agitation in the press to have not one but several commons or squares in South Boston. In 1849 a front page editorial in the South Boston Gazette advocated selling the Public Garden, the future of which was still in question, and establishing public squares in other parts of the City so as to "scatter public blessings throughout the city as much as possible."[91] Although the Public Garden was secured as open space, this did not adversely affect the campaign to have public squares elsewhere in South Boston, since, in 1857, Independence Square was established between Broadway, Second, M and N Streets on part of the former City institutional lands.[92] Independence Square, as it appeared on the 1874 Hopkins Atlas is illustrated in Figure B of Appendix 7.4.

b. Design Intent

As outlined in the previous section, Thomas Park is a typical "small park" of its period, although it is one of the earliest of its type in Boston and is also unusual in that it was a new rather than a redesigned park. It came into existence as a result of the desire of the citizens of South Boston to have at least one public open space for the enjoyment and recreation of residents. In stylistic terms, its design is also characteristic of the period: it has a simple, symmetrical layout with a central feature, originally the flag pole, iron fencing and a planting scheme consisting only of high canopied trees and grass. Several national prototypes for this type of design were available, including, for example, Union Square in New York City (Figure 2-16).

The grass-roots effort of the residents of South Boston to establish the park is well documented in the South Boston Memorial (Appendix 7.2.a). The authors of the South Boston Memorial also had an idea for a possible design:

> "It would be most agreeable to the inhabitants of South Boston, and we are sure it would eventually be a subject of pride and pleasure to every citizen, to have one of the hills so well known as Dorchester Heights, made use of as ONE OF THE RESERVOIRS FOR THE WATER WHICH IS TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE CITY. The water would not rise quite so high as the top of the

> western hill, but a circular reservoir might be constructed around the summit, which would stand in its centre--a beautiful islet, and which might be reached by light bridges on the four sides. This islet would furnish a most delightful walk, from which could be enjoyed an extensive prospect of almost matchless beauty--a complete panorama embracing a great variety of natural scenery. If the paths on the outside, and the whole hill tastefully ornamented with trees, it would form such a combination of natural and artificial beauty as few cities in the world can boast."[93]

Although the islet with bridges was incompatible with the function of a reservoir, the aim of providing a panoramic view was a constant in all discussions of a park on this site. Little documentation is available concerning the evolution of the design of Thomas Park, and we do not know who the designer or designers might have been. However, it is possible to piece together from available documents a partial sequence of events.

In 1850, Stephen Tucker, then Superintendent of Public Lands, prepared a plan for the park , but, since Tucker's plan has not been located, it cannot be determined whether it was his design that was carried out.[94] It is also a reasonable hypothesis that the final design for the park was arrived at by the Committee of the Board of Aldermen in charge of the project, after the solicitation of ideas from a number of people.

Supporting the idea that several ideas for the park were explored, possibly from a variety of sources, is a statement in the South Boston Gazette of May 31, 1851 that: "The City Government have appointed Messrs. Briggs and Munroe of the Aldermen, and Messrs. Dunham, Manning and Abbott of the Council, a committee to cause improvements to be made on the Common on Telegraph Hill. Stephen Tucker,Esq., has been re-elected Superintendent of Public Lands."[95] A week later (June 7, 1851), the Gazette reported:

> "The Committee appointed to lay out a common on Reservoir Hill met on the grounds a few mornings since, and proceeded to consider various plans for making the Hill a pleasant and comfortable resort for our citizens. We believe this committee will proceed with energy."[96]

This committee may have been considering Tucker's plan but, if so, only as one among others. Also supporting the view that the plan for Thomas Park may have been arrived at by the committee after evaluating a number of design ideas (whether written or graphic) are three plans, originally in the files of the Boston City Engineer. Many of the plans from this now-defunct City department are currently in the archives of the Boston Department of Public Works in South Boston. (None of the plans described below is mentioned in the reports of the City Engineer.) The first two of these early plans actually predate the consideration of park design in 1851. What can be presumed to be the earliest of the three is titled "Plan of South Boston, From T. and J. Doane's copy of A. Wadsworth's plan of 1842" and is stamped G-3. The location of the prospective reservoir, park and encircling street is shown as an oval, with approximately the eastern third marked as "Reservoir" and the western two-thirds as "Linden

Park," but with no further delineation. It is likely that, although the base map is 1842, the location plan, presumably superimposed on it, dates from between 1847 and 1849, when construction of the reservoir began.[97] The likelihood of this being the correct date is strengthened by an 1847 Report of the Boston Street Department, of which Alexander Wadsworth was then a Commissioner, on Grading the Streets of South Boston (excerpt reproduced in Appendix 7.2.b of this report), which stated that an exact site for the reservoir had not yet been chosen.[98]

The second early plan in the DPW archives (Figure 2-18) comes from Plan Book, Vol. 12, Plate 17. It is unequivocally dated May 3, 1847 but presents other interpretive problems, especially regarding the fortifications. Figure 2-18 is clearly a design plan and shows the reservoir as a half-doughnut shape. However, in the area of the later park, there is no label. The outlines of what are presumed to be the 1814 fort are shown and nothing else.[99]

The third early plan in the DPW (Figure 2-19), a South Boston street map that includes a plan for the reservoir and park, is the most difficult to interpret. It is stamped G-5 but is otherwise unlabelled, undated and unsigned. Comparison with other City maps, especially the 1847 Wadsworth plan of the Dorchester Heights area (Suffolk County Registry of Deeds; copy at Boston National Historical Park), the 1852 McIntyre Map of Boston (Figure 2-12), and the 1855 Colton Map of Boston (Figure 2-14) suggests that the base map is post-1847 and pre-1855. The area within the oval shows the outline of the reservoir as constructed and a plan for the park close but not identical to that which appears in the South Boston Volume of the 1874-1876 Hopkins Atlas (Figure 2-20). The configuration of the path system shown in the Hopkins Atlas is in turn identical to what is there today (Figure 2-21). Since the differences between Figure 2-19 and the Hopkins, shown in Figure 2-20 -- the earliest plan that can be unequivocally identified as a survey and that clearly delineates the internal layout of Thomas Park -- are very minor (consisting of the curvature of the paths closest to the reservoir), a reasonable hypothesis at the present would be that Figure 2-19 is a plan for the park, possibly the one by Stephen Tucker.

A large oval space occupied by a flagpole in 1874 was changed to a rectangle by 1901 and accommodated the monument, but without any significant increase in the size of the space. (The flagpole was moved west of the tower after the monument was built.) Since it is unlikely that the park would have been redesigned only 20 years after it was completed, it is probable that the path system of today has not been altered since the mid-1850's. In sections 2.7.c and 2.7.d below, it will be demonstrated, by citing the City financial reports between 1857 and 1874, that, although some improvements were made to the park during these years, no significantly large sums of money were spent on it. Therefore, a total redesign and reconstruction of the site is very unlikely to have occurred.

There is no evidence that Thomas Park was ever intended to be a highly ornamental park of the Public Garden type, with specimen trees and formal planting beds. None of the photographs of the park show anything more than trees, grass and, at one period, some shrubs near the base of the hill. Part of the reason may have been that exposure to the wind would have made elaborate planting difficult to maintain. It is more likely that Thomas Park was always intended to be a vantage point from which prospects of the City and harbor could

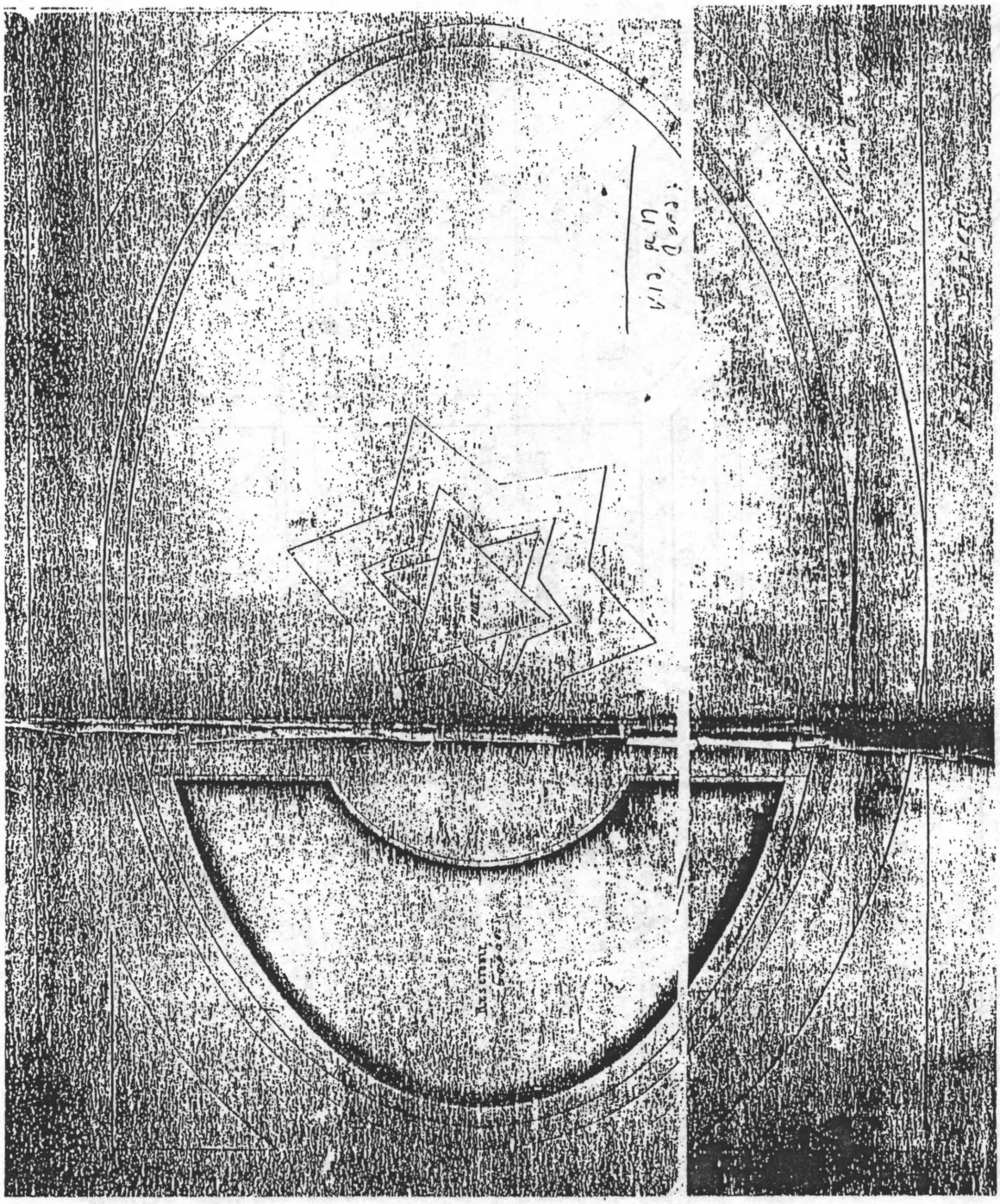


Figure 2-18 Telegraph Hill in South Boston, May 3, 1847. Approx. Scale: 1"=100'. (Boston Department of Public Works, City Plans Volume 12, Plate 17.)

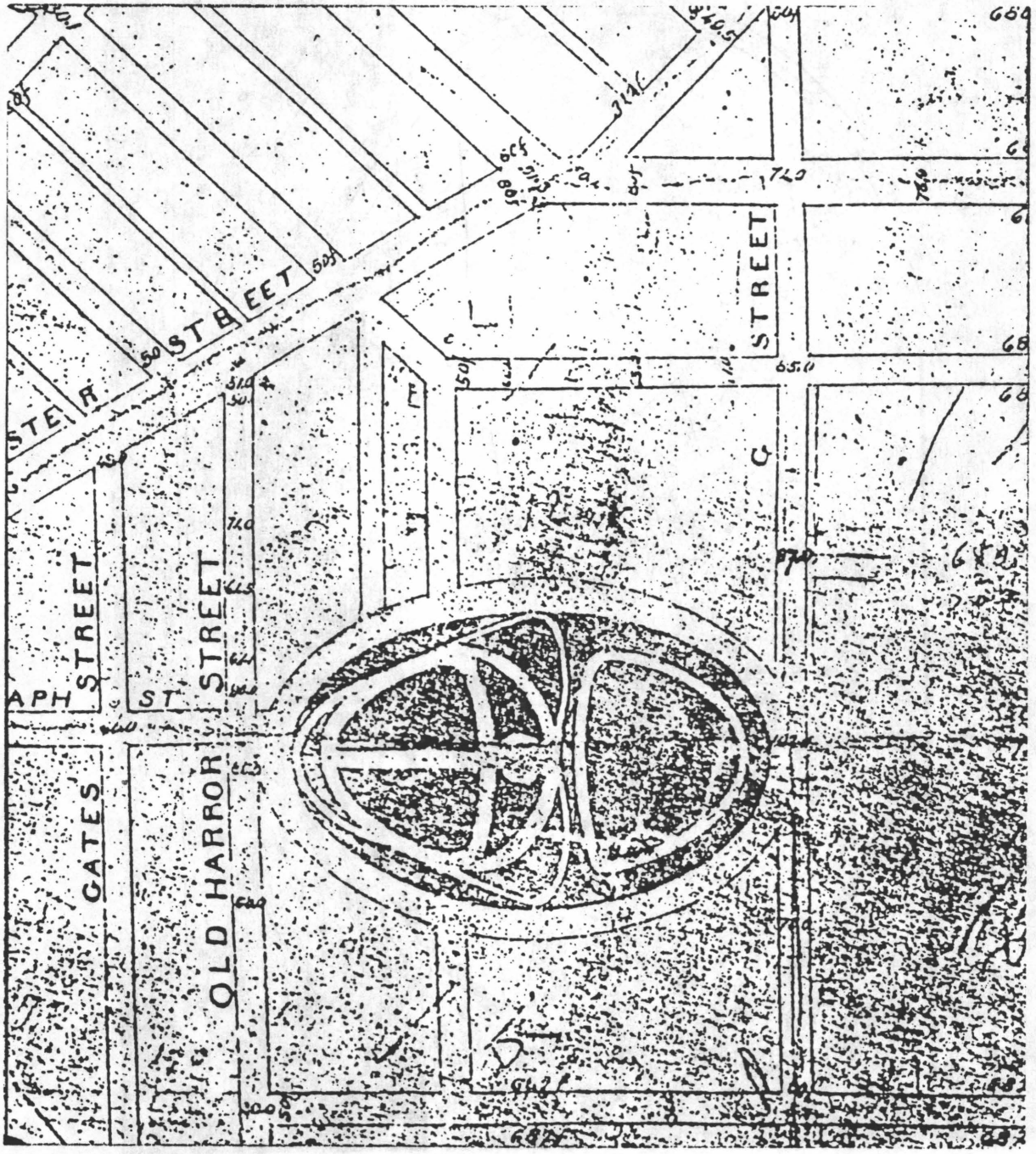


Figure 2-19 South Boston with Telegraph Hill, n.d. Approx. Scale: 1"=1 mi. (Boston Department of Public Works, Plan G-5.)

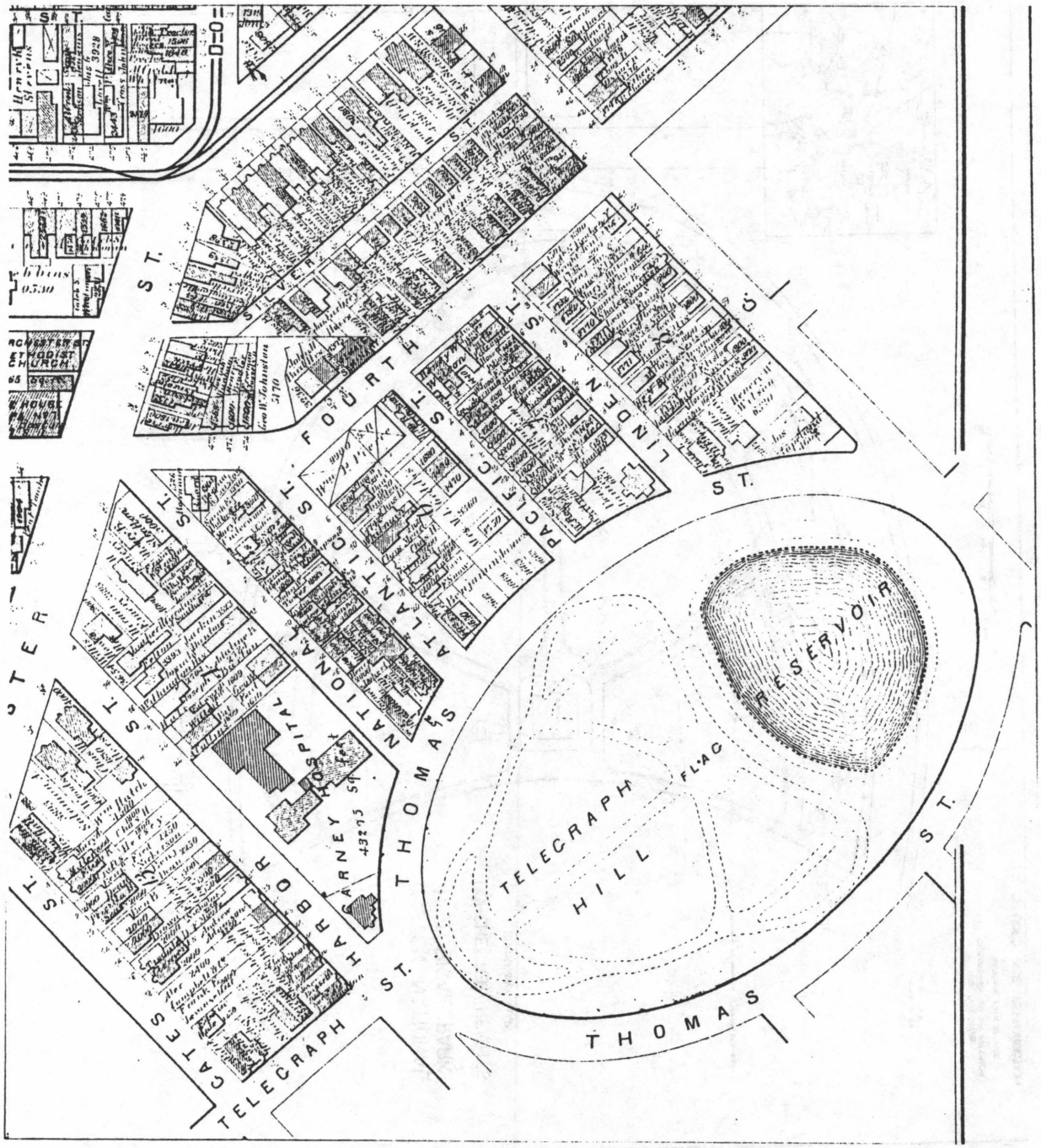


Figure 2-20 G. M. Hopkins, Atlas of the County of Suffolk, Volume III, South Boston and Dorchester, 1874, Plate 18. Approx. Scale: 1"=150'. (Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)

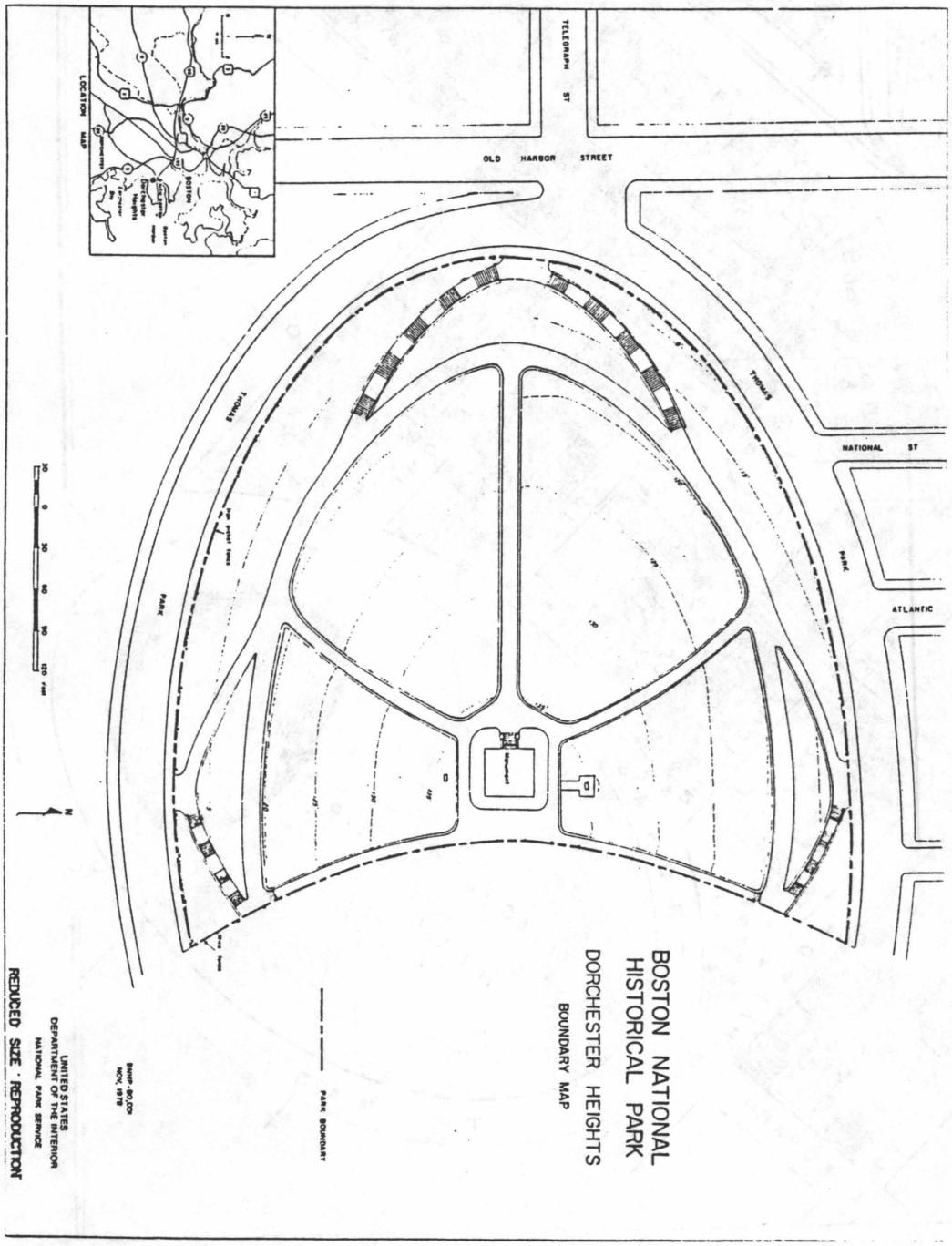


Figure 2-21 Boston National Historical Park, Dorchester Heights Boundary Map, 1978. Approx. Scale: 1"=120'. (Boston National Historical Park.)

be had rather than a site with great scenic or horticultural interest in itself. In a sense, the park was a formalization of the use that the site had always served: it made easier and safer the experience people had previously had by walking on the fortifications.

c. Construction and Planting

The early years of Thomas Park are documented scantily in City documents. Not only its design but its construction and early maintenance seems to have been under the direction of a committee of the Board of Aldermen. As noted above, the park is not mentioned in the annual reports of the City Engineer or the Superintendent of Public Lands. Ultimately, the park came under the jurisdiction of the Department of Common and Public Grounds, which did not begin reporting regularly until the late 1870's. In 1875, the Boston Park Commission was formed, but it had jurisdiction only over the parks then being designed by the Olmsted firm. When the Department of Common and Public Grounds finally merged with the Park Department in 1912, the latter was primarily concerned with playgrounds and was producing less detailed reports than in its first decades.[100]

However, there is one City document that regularly mentioned Thomas Park, at least the funds that were expended on it, and that is the City Auditor's Annual Reports on Receipts and Expenditures. (The reports on Annual Appropriations are also helpful, but less so than the City Auditor's.) Between the City Auditor's Annual Reports and the accounts in the South Boston Gazette, it is possible to piece together a chronology of the construction of the park.

(1) 1849.

By 1849, the City had expended $54,315.62 on land and construction for the reservoir.[101]

(2) 1850.

There were no expenditures for South Boston under Common and Public Grounds.[102] However, in March 1850, the South Boston Gazette reported that "Walks are to be laid out in various directions on Telegraph Hill, and other improvements are to be made. This part of South Boston is destined to be a most popular resort."[103] After the reservoir was completed, the walk around it was used for recreational purposes. In April 1850, the Gazette rhapsodized: "Splendid spectacle to Be Seen Gratis. - We are happy to inform the Citizens of South Boston that if they will visit the Reservoir at about quarter of six in the morning, they will witness a scene which for splendor is unparalleled.[104] The following month (May 11, 1850), a set of regulations was published restricting access to 7 am until noon and 1 pm until sunset in the summer.[105]

(3) 1851.

In the fiscal year 1850-1851, there were again no expenditures on South Boston by either the Department of Common and Public Grounds or the Department of Public Lands.[106]

However, the South Boston Gazette continued to editorialize on the subject. In July 1851 came the plaintive query: "Why are not the gates leading to the reservoir opened, and our citizens allowed to promenade the walk around it?"[107]

Plans for the park proceeded slowly in the first part of this year. In April 1851, the Committee on Public Buildings was ordered by the City Council to consider the expediency of fencing and ornamenting Telegraph Hill.[108] Referring to the 1850 Tucker plan, the Gazette editorialized:

> "We are glad to notice this order in relation to ornamenting and fencing Telegraph Hill, and we hope it will result in something more than a mere order. The subject was referred to a Committee last year [1850] and the Superintendent drew up a plan for laying out the grounds at the request of said committee, but the committee never responded, and so the subject had the go-by. Mr. Tucker's plan if carried out, would make Telegraph Hill the most magnificent spot in this part of the country to say the least. There are serious objections raised against his plan, as it contemplates the consent of the numerous owners of lots adjoining the public land to an arrangement for cutting a street fifty feet wide, from said private lots...," concluding, "so we may hope to have the Hill fixed up some time this year."[109]

The street referred to must have been Thomas Park Street, and the fact that Thomas Park Street was actually cut from the hill and is 50 feet from sidewalk to sidewalk suggests that at least part of Tucker's plan was implemented. On May 31, the paper reported on the appointment of the two Aldermen and three Councillors as a committee "to cause improvements to be made on the Common on Telegraph Hill."[110] On June 7, the meeting of this new committee at the site was reported.[111]

(4) 1852.

In the fiscal year 1851-1852, the City Auditor reported major expenses on "Telegraph Hill, South Boston," totalling $9,463.68, of which $5,133.54 was for an iron fence and stone work, $3,373.02 for materials and labor for grading and sodding, $784.37 for trees and boxing, and $172.75 for overseeing and miscellaneous expenses.[112]

This work must have been accomplished very rapidly, for it was only in January of 1852 that Alderman Benj. James offered an order for completing the "Common" on Telegraph Hill, and he and Alderman Rice were appointed a committee on the part of the Board to superintend the work.[113] It is probable that the five-person committee appointed in 1851 was a "design" committee, while the task of the 1852 committee consisting of Aldermen James and Rice was to supervise construction.

On June 5, 1852, the Gazette and Chronicle reported on the partially completed work:

> "Our Common - this common or park on Telegraph Hill will eventually be a place of general resort by those who delight in a pleasant walk, and a beautiful prospect, with a cool refreshing breeze. The walk around the common has already been named, as we notice by a sign which bears the words "Linden Park;" this is quite appropriate in consideration of the trees that encircle the walk."[114]

The walk planted with lindens is probably the sidewalk of Thomas Park Street. (This newspaper article and the plan discussed in Section 2.7.b are the only places where the park is referred to as "Linden Park." Elsewhere during this period, it is always referred to as "Telegraph Hill.") An 1859 lithograph of Boston by J. F. A. Cole (Figure 2-22) shows a corner of the reservoir and a segment of Thomas Street at G Street. By this time, the iron fence had been installed around reservoir side of the park and street trees planted. Whether or not they are lindens cannot be determined from the lithograph.[115]

In the same article, the first discussion of a monument for the park appears: "a plan has been suggested for a monument building, the lower part of which would answer for a dwelling for the overseer, who should also have charge of the look-out..."[116] As the park approached completion, editorials and letters to the editor appeared regretting the disappearance of the fortifications (which were believed to be revolutionary). Discussion over the name of the park continued, implying that "Linden Park" was never an official name. Some writers suggested that the park be named after General Thomas or Colonel Gridley, but one writer, wanted an observatory built on the hill and to name it Observatory Park.[117]

(5) 1853.

In fiscal year 1852-1853, the City Auditor reported $4,090.02 spent on Telegraph Hill, all of it on materials and labor for grading and sodding.[118] This agrees with the City Report for Annual Appropriations for this year, which included an appropriation of $4,500.00 "for completing the Improvements already commenced on Telegraph Hill, South Boston, and on the new Square at East Boston."[119] It also agrees with the last detailed account of work on the park to appear in the local newspaper, published on October 22, 1853:

> "Telegraph Hill. The work of grading and improving the public ground on this sightly eminence, has advanced considerably the past season, and the visitor can now gain some idea of the plan of the committee entrusted with the work. The Hill is already a place of considerable resort, and its attractiveness will be increasing as the work of beautifying the ground goes on. The skill of Mr. King has been carefully bestowed in leveling and preparing the summit for being seeded down."[120]

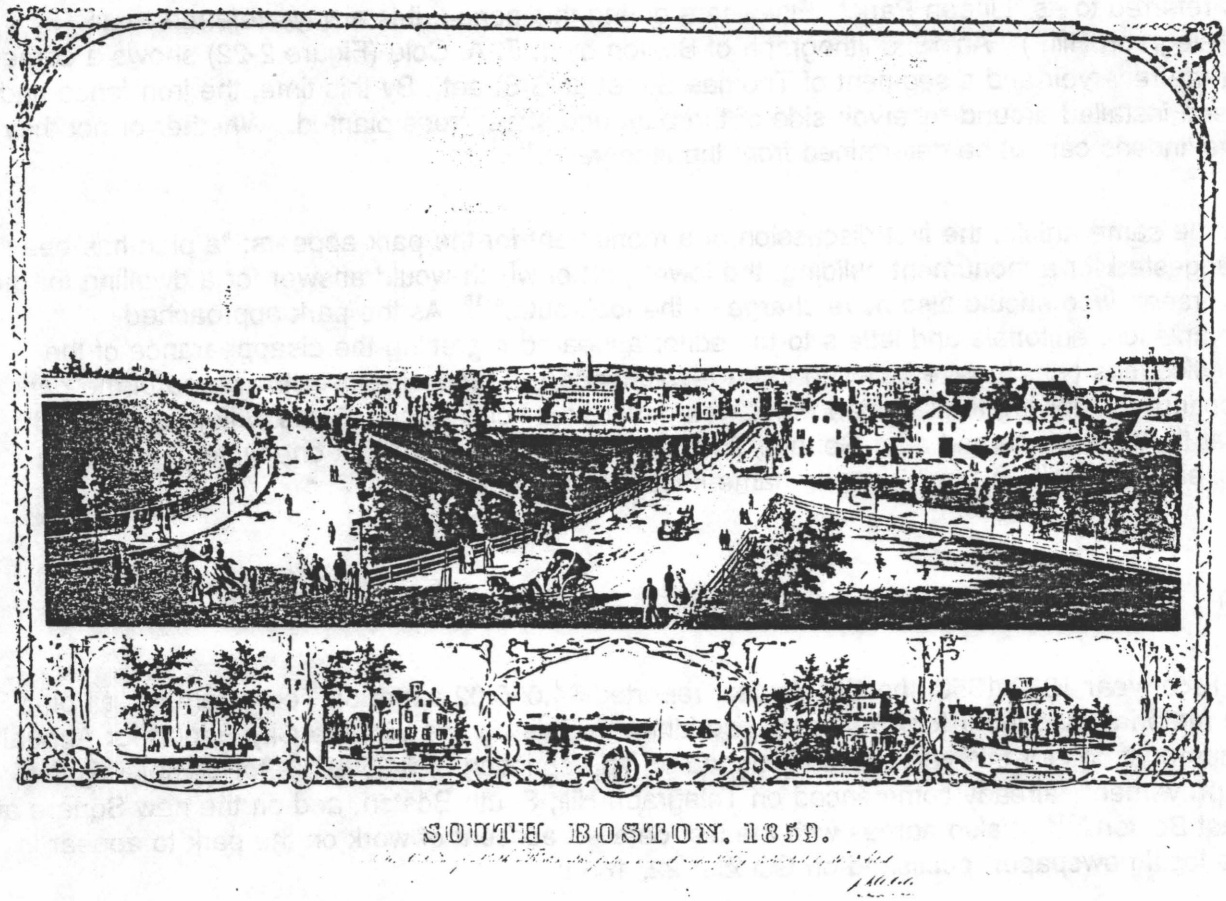


Figure 2-22 South Boston, 1859. Lithograph drawn by J. F. A. Cole (Boston Athenaeum.)

(6) 1854.

In fiscal year 1853-1854, the City Auditor reported an expenditure of $4,703.23 on Telegraph Hill, South Boston, of which the largest amount was $2,884.50 for labor and team work, followed by $780.82 on paving stones and labor for paving gutters, and $349.55 for gravel and carting. $109.79 was spent on iron work for fence and drains and $156.00 on trees.[121] There was again an additional appropriation, this time of $3000.00 each, for Telegraph Hill and the new square at East Boston.[122] The Gazette and Chronicle did not report anything on Telegraph Hill that year.

(7) 1855.

In fiscal year 1854-1855, the City Auditor reported only $207.47 spent on Telegraph Hill: $185.37 on labor and $22.10 on trees.[123] On August 4, 1855, the Gazette reported only that a band concert had been held there.[124]

(8) 1856.

In fiscal year 1855-1856, the City Auditor reported a substantial amount spent on Telegraph Hill: $4,166.44, of which the largest amounts were $1,126.11 for paving gutters and masons' work and $2,596.80 for a new iron fence, including painting, as well as $313.00 for lumber and carpenters' work. There was also a $9.06 item for "drugs and oil-soap for trees."[125] The "new" iron fence probably refers to the fence around that part of the park that included the reservoir rather than around the park proper, which had already had a fence installed in 1851-1852. According to the Annual Report of the Cochituate Water Board, in 1855 "the old wooden fence [was] removed from the South Boston Reservoir, and a substantial and ornamental iron one...erected in its place."[126] The iron fence around the reservoir portion of the park is visible in the 1859 lithograph illustrated in Figure 2-22. The Mercury, as the local paper was then called, reported another band concert.[127] The Mercury ceased publication in August 1856 and was not succeeded by the South Boston Inquirer until 1871.

(9) 1857.

In fiscal year 1856-1857, the City Auditor reported only $427.80 spent on Telegraph Hill, of which $262.50 was for labor, $75.00 for trees &c., $33.00 for lumber and carpenters' work, $31.40 for loam, manure and sand, and $25.90 for iron work.[128]

(10) 1858.

In fiscal year 1857-1858, the City Auditor reported for Telegraph Hill only an item of $26.84 for repairing the fence. In this year, the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds, John Galvin, received a combined salary and appropriation of $7,250.00, out of which he was to pay "for keeping the Common, Malls, and all the Squares and Trees in good order and condition, he paying for all the labor and ordinary expenditures for that purpose."[129] Apparently, only the

small item for repairing the fence fell outside "ordinary expenditures" for Telegraph Hill for that year.

(11) 1859.

In fiscal year 1858-1859, the City Auditor did not report any expenses specifically for Telegraph Hill. Superintendent John Galvin continued to receive a combined salary and appropriation of $7,250.00 for labor and ordinary expenditures, as well as his own salary.[130]

(12) 1860.

The same arrangement with the Superintendent was operative for this year also, and in fiscal year 1859-1860 the City Auditor did not report any expenses specifically for Telegraph Hill.[131]

These financial records suggest that construction on the park was completed by mid-1854, except for the new iron fence around the reservoir portion of the park and some additional gutter work, which was done in 1855-1856. Thomas Park does not appear to have had a formal dedication, but dedications, while nearly universal for major public buildings and monuments, were rare for parks.

d. Evolution of Landscape Patterns and Features

Due to the scarcity of other kinds of documentation, photographs will be a major source of information in this section, although there are scattered references in other documents to landscape features in Thomas Park. The City Auditor's Annual Reports continue to be useful up until 1878-1879 when the first photographs appear and when the new Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds, William Doogue, began issuing regular Annual Reports, with financial records, for that Department. Since the City Auditor's Annual Reports constitute the only documentation for maintenance, planting, repairs etc. on the park from the time of its completion through 1878, a listing of expenditures for Telegraph Hill/Thomas Park as shown in these reports is continued according to the previous format.

(1) 1861.

For the fiscal year 1860-1861, a different arrangement was made with Superintendent John Galvin, and his contract of $4500.00 included only the care of the Common, Malls, Squares etc. of the city proper. A $1000.00 contract was made with D. B. Haynes "for superintending all the South Boston Squares and Street Trees, and keeping the same in order, per Contract."[132] Some additional expenses for Telegraph Hill were listed: $200.00 for painting

fences; $163.00 for paving gutters around Reservoir Hill; $79.97 for stone pipe and mason work on the same 128 feet; $25.97 for repairing fences and carpenter's work; $9.00 for extra work by Superintendent; and $4.00 for repairing reservoir.[133]

(2) 1862.

In the fiscal year 1861-1862, the same arrangement for the care of the South Boston squares was made with D. B. Haynes. Additional expenses listed in the City Auditor's report for Telegraph Hill were: $208.00 for manure and labor; $13.80 for drain pipe; $9.00 for mason's work and stock on drain; and $6.55 for putting up notices and boards for same, and cement.[134]

(3) 1863.

The same arrangement with D. B. Haynes for the care of the South Boston squares held for the fiscal year 1862-1863, except that the contract amount was reduced to $800.00. The only additional expenditure for Telegraph Hill was $35.70 for drain pipe and labor on drain.[135]

(4) 1864.

In the fiscal year 1863-1864, a contract for $450.00 was made with William McCullough for the care of the South Boston squares. No extra expenses specifically for Telegraph Hill were reported, but there were expenses listed citywide for trees, shrubs, mowing, etc., which may have included some for this park.[136]

(5) 1865.

In the fiscal year 1864-1865, no special contract was made for the care of the South Boston squares; but instead they fell under the general superintendence of Lyman Davenport, and expenses were broken out separately.[137] Expenses for Telegraph Hill amounted to: $500.00 for labor; $154.37 for resetting nineteen stone posts; $35.36 for lumber and carpenter's work; and $36.00 for gravel.[138]

(6) 1866.

In the fiscal year 1865-1866, the South Boston squares again came under the general superintendence of Lyman Davenport. However, the expenses for the South Boston squares, which included only Telegraph Hill/Thomas Park and Independence Square, were grouped together: $539.65 for labor; $44.00 for teaming; $80.00 for trees, seeds and plants; $72.90 for gravel and sods; and $12.25 for general repairs and material.[139]

(7) 1867.

In the fiscal year 1866-1867, the expenses for the South Boston squares were again grouped together and were similar to the previous year: $545.93 for labor; $168.50 for loam and sods; $36.00 for teaming; and $25.75 for general repairs and material.[140]

(8) 1868.

In the fiscal year 1867-1868, the expenses for the South Boston squares totalled: $529.75 for labor; $437.93 for repairs, including paving, etc.; $132.00 for guano; and $41.00 for loam and gravel.[141] Lyman Davenport was still Superintendent.

(9) 1869.

In the fiscal year 1868-1869, the expenses for the South Boston squares totalled: $356.57 for laborers; $253.42 for painting fences, fence around flag staff, etc.; and $103.50 for sods, loam, etc. In addition, there was an item of $10,960.00 for an iron fence around Independence Square.[142] John Galvin returned as Superintendent.

(10) 1870.

In the fiscal year 1869-1870, the expenses for the South Boston squares were: $630.01 for laborers; and $12.50 for sods. In addition, there was an item of $378.44 for "repairing paving, etc., Telegraph Hill, and fence, Thomas park."[143] It is unclear what distinction was being made between Telegraph Hill and Thomas Park.

(11) 1871.

In the fiscal year 1870-1871, John Galvin was still Superintendent, and the expenses for the South Boston squares totalled: $1060.81 for laborers; $173.09 repairing fence, Independence Square and Telegraph Hill; and $185.00 for sods, loam and teaming.[144]

(12) 1872.

In the fiscal year 1871-1872, the expenses for the squares in South Boston totalled $793.62, of which $125.00 was for painting the fence at Independence Square; $634.12 for laborers; $4.50 for repairs; and $30.00 for trees.[145]

(13) 1873.

In the fiscal year 1872-1872, a total of $1,730.14 was spent on the South Boston squares, which by then included Lincoln Square. Of this amount, $444.86 was for unspecified repairs at "Dorchester Heights" and $921.00 for laborers for all three parks.[146]

(14) 1874.

In the fiscal year 1873-1874, $1,077.00 was spent on laborers for all three of the South Boston squares. In addition, $4,005.18 was spent on Dorchester Heights, of which the largest amount was $3,594.65 for "concreting walks." $263.03 was spent on unspecified repairs; $87.50 on trees; and $60.00 on teaming. $5,337.30 was also spent on concreting the walks at Independence Square, and amounts comparable to Dorchester Heights were spent on repairs, trees, and teaming.[147] The "concreting" of the walks probably refers to a new surface of asphalt, often referred to either as "asphalt concrete" or "tar."

(15) 1875.

In the fiscal year 1874-1875, $2,907.17 was spent on laborers for all of the South Boston squares. For Telegraph Hill, $290.60 was spent on repairs; $179.41 on sods; and $75.00 on trees.[148]

(16) 1876.

In the fiscal year 1875-1876, $2,025.11 was spent on laborers for the South Boston squares with no additional expenditures recorded for Telegraph Hill, although the concreting of walks ($417.35) was still in progress at Independence Square.[149]

(17) 1877.

In the fiscal year 1876-1877, $1,198.00 was spent on laborers for the South Boston squares. Again, there were no additional expenditures for Telegraph Hill, although $2,275.00 was spent on enlarging the basin of the fountain in Independence Square.[150] Other improvements, however, were made to Telegraph Hill/Thomas Park in 1877-1878. After years of lobbying, a small granite monument, still extant, commemorating the evacuation of Boston was erected in 1877 on the north side of the park.[151]

(18) 1878.

In the fiscal year 1877-1878, the expenses for all of the South Boston squares were lumped together. Totalling $5117.36, these included $2,776.75 for laborers; $815.00 for earth and loam; $656.80 for concrete walks and repairs on same; $358.40 for seats; $330.25 for trees; and $180.16 for repair of fences and fountain.[152] The Annual Report of the Department of Common and Public Grounds for 1888-1889 indicates that there was a special appropriation of $1,800.00 for Telegraph Hill in 1877-1878, although this cannot be pinpointed in the financial reports of that year.[153] However, assuming a proportional share for Telegraph Hill, this sum could account for the increased expenditures for concrete walks, earth and loam, trees, seats, etc. that appear in the City Auditor's Report.

The earliest photographs of Thomas Park are two stereographs, ca. 1877-1878, one of which shows the granite monument (Figures 2-23 and 2-24). The stereographs reflect the general refurbishing of the park that appears to have occurred at this time. New light-colored, backless benches are shown set into one side of the central walk, which is also flanked by young or newly planted trees. In addition, the central walk appears to be both new and hard-surfaced, probably illustrating the asphalting or "concreting" of walks described in the City Auditor's Annual Report of 1874. In short, although refurbishing of Thomas Park can be documented between 1856 and 1878, there were no expenditures sufficiently large to indicate a total redesign.

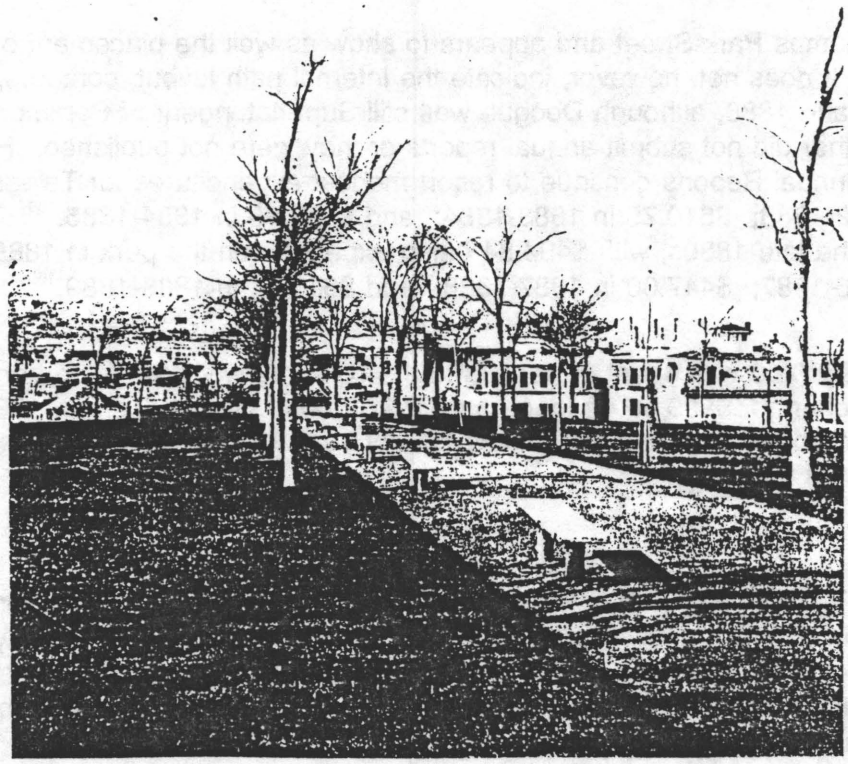
In 1879, the First Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds was published, but the only expenditures recorded for Thomas Park (still referred to as Telegraph Hill) is $391.60 for laborers and sods.[154] In 1880, similar modest expenditures were recorded: $327.62.[155] In 1881, however, two important changes were noted for Thomas Park and some of the other small parks. The iron fence around the park was removed because it was in bad repair, and, for the first and apparently only time, flower beds were planted. The total expenditure for Thomas Park for the year was $551.73, $175.00 of which was for plants.[156] About fences, Superintendent Doogue wrote:

> "The fences on many of the city squares are much out of repair, and will require a large outlay to put them in good condition. The fence on Commonwealth avenue, though comparatively new, is much broken, and otherwise in bad condition. The same may be said of the fence on Independence square, and several others. The committee has considered the plan adopted by some other cities, of having no fences around the squares, and have tried the experiment by removing the fences around Franklin and Blackstone squares, Telegraph Hill, Madison and Orchard parks, and one section of Commonwealth avenue, and, so far as they have learned, with general satisfaction to the citizens."[157]

In 1882, $359.20 was spent on Thomas Park, including an item of $9.20 for zincing seats, but nothing for plants. Doogue remarked that iron fences had been removed from several more of the parks, adding:

"The committee deserve the thanks of the community for their action in this matter. Fences around parks are relics of a bygone age; they mar the beauty of the landscape, and give an air of exclusiveness where a sense of perfect freedom is necessary to full enjoyment of the grounds. Besides this, they afford secure hiding and breeding places for noxious insects, and are a constant source of expense to the department for repairs, etc. It is to be hoped that the remaining fences will be removed at no distant day."[158]

(As will be described shortly, there is some question about whether the iron fence actually was removed from Thomas Park; the possibility also exists that it may have been removed, stored somewhere, and then replaced at a later date.) One of the DPW surveys, number G12 by E. S. Chesborough, City Engineer, dated 1881 on the index to the plans, shows the location of



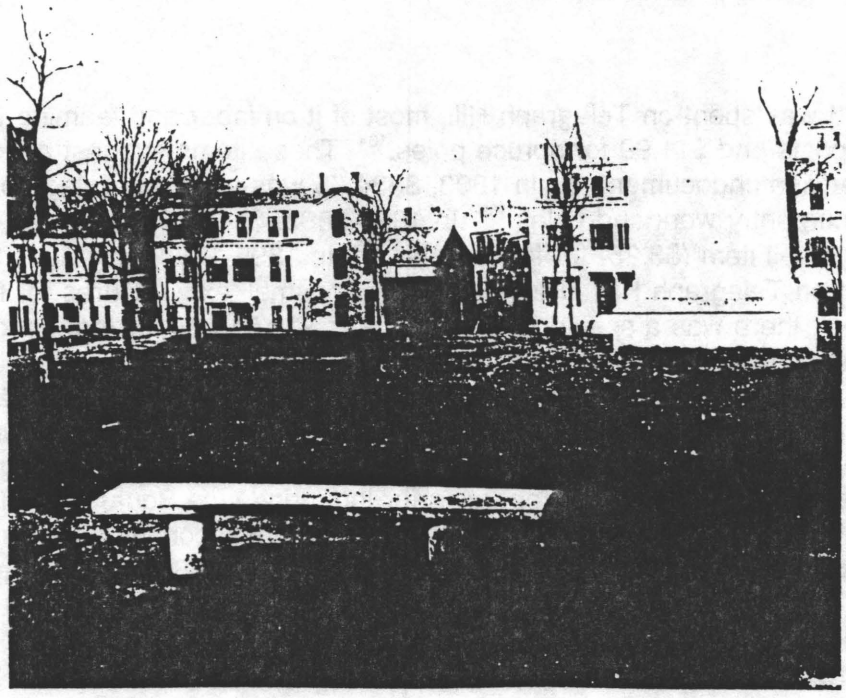


Figure 2-23 Stereographs of Thomas Park by Shaw and Chamberlain, ca. 1877-1878.
Figure 2-24 (Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)

the trees on Thomas Park Street and appears to show as well the placement of the posts for the iron fence. It does not, however, indicate the internal path layout, contours, or trees. Between 1883 and 1886, although Doogue was still Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds, he either did not submit annual reports or they were not published. However, the City Auditor's Annual Reports continue to report modest expenditures for Telegraph Hill: $271.25 in 1882-1883; $610.75 in 1883-1884; and $637.95 in 1884-1885.[159] The pattern continues into the late 1880s, with $494.84 being expended on the park in 1885-1886; $412.00 in 1886-1887; $447.00 in 1887-1888; and $610.14 in 1888-1889.[160]

In 1889-1890, $600.00 was spent on repairs to the concrete walks at Telegraph Hill, in addition to $390.24 on laborers, $129.00 on loam, and $14.02 on grass-seed.[161] In 1891, $239.88 was spent on Telegraph Hill.[162] More importantly, in that year the Superintendent reported briefly on the condition of the park:

> "Thomas Park, otherwise known as Telegraph Hill, is not in a very creditable condition, notwithstanding the considerable amounts of money which have been expended on it. This is due to the fact that various games, such as base-ball, croquet, etc., have been permitted in it. The grassed banks have been injured, settees badly wrecked, and other wanton acts committed. This state of affairs is no doubt in a measure owing to the fact that no police protection had been accorded to it."[163]

In 1892, $623.28 was spent on Telegraph Hill, most of it on labor and teaming but with $17.55 for pickets and posts and $11.99 for spruce poles.[164] These items suggest a wooden fence of some type, otherwise undocumented. In 1893, $334.75 was spent on Telegraph Hill, including small items for carpentry work and poles.[165] In 1894-1895, $566.86 was spent on the park, including a very small item ($3.25) for fence poles.[166] In 1895-1896, only $241.21 from regular funds was spent on Telegraph Hill, including again very small expenditures for fence poles and lumber. However, there was a special appropriation of $16,519.24 for Independence Square and Thomas Park together, but the expenses are not separated by park. The largest items were $7,310.28 for labor, $2,018.43 for sod, $1,982.20 for iron fence, $1,760.32 for teaming, and $1,560.83 for manure, as well as $218.00 for painting iron fence.[167] In 1896-1897, regular expenditures on Thomas Park totalled $1,696.81, with the largest amount being $1,236.59 for labor. There was another special appropriation for Independence Square and Thomas Park, totalling $4,480.76 for both, including $1,437.00 for "laying new concrete walk around edges and approaches to Thomas Park" and other things such as $439.80 for repairing iron fencing and catch basin, $375.00 for one hundred new park settees, and $181.50 for cut granite posts (park not specified for the last three items).[168] In 1897-1898, expenditures for Telegraph Hill totalled $1,004.12, including such things as labor ($787.00) and grass-seed ($131.37).[169] There was no special appropriation. In 1898-1899, expenditures for Telegraph Hill totalled $1,135.32, of which the largest amounts were for labor ($666.00) and sod and grass-seed ($409.82).[170] Small expenditures only were recorded for the next few years, amounting to totals of $519.80 for 1899-1900, $494.00 for 1900-1901, and $671.56 for 1901-1902.[171]

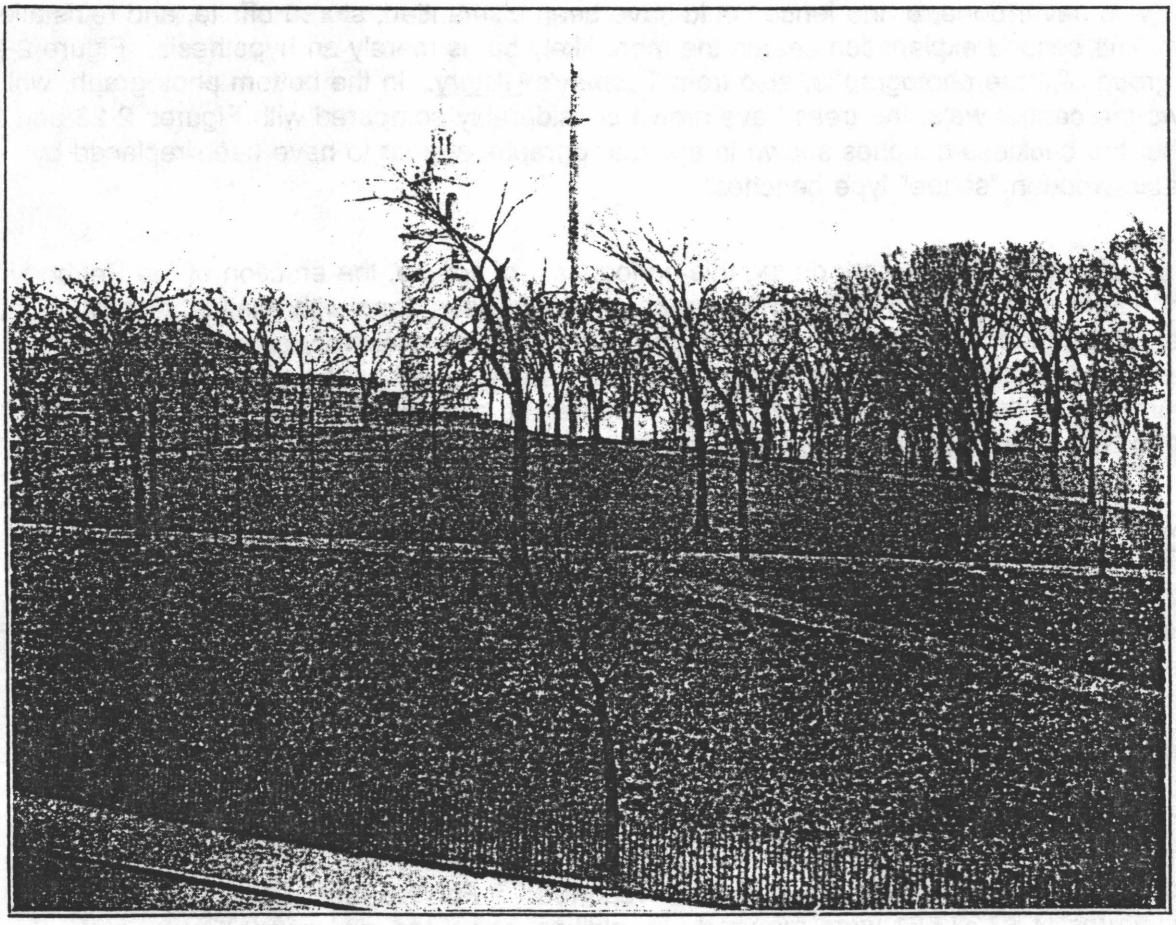
After a hiatus of more than 20 years, photographic documentation resumes with a series of photographs published in John J. Toomey's 1901 history of South Boston. Particularly useful is Figure 2-25, one of the few photographs that shows the park as a whole. It was taken from Carney Hospital in fall or early spring and shows the simple planting scheme with relatively young elm trees along the paths and no sign of shrubs or any planting beds. In the foreground is an iron fence along the border of the park at Thomas Park Street. As noted above, the original iron fence was removed in 1881, and the City Auditor's Annual Reports between that year and 1901 do not indicate that a new one was installed. Two explanations are possible. In writing, Toomey may have anticipated the removal of the fence, which for some reason or other was never done, or the fence could have been dismantled, stored offsite, and reinstalled later. The second explanation seems the more likely but is merely an hypothesis. Figure 2-26 is a group of three photographs, also from Toomey's History. In the bottom photograph, which shows the central walk, the trees have grown considerably compared with Figures 2-23 and 2-24, but the backless benches shown in the stereographs appear to have been replaced by portable wooden "settee" type benches.

The major change to the park during this period was, of course, the erection of the Peabody and Stearns monument in 1901. This appears to have been done with minimal disruption to the existing landscape of the park, although Robert Peabody was very concerned about completing that portion of the landscape that had been affected by the construction of the monument and the new High School.[172] The numerous early photographs that illustrate the Historic Structures Report reveal the same simple treatment of grass and elm trees.

Between 1902 and 1904, total expenditures of between $400.00 and $700.00 were recorded for Thomas Park.[173] In 1905, regular expenditures amounted to $481.27, but there was a special appropriation of $1,575.00 for Thomas Park for the iron fence and gates around the monument and the services of the architect.[174] In 1906, William Doogue, who had been Superintendent of the Department of Public Grounds for 28 years, died. His successor

Charles Logue, Acting Superintendent, reported total expenditures of $1,017.55 for Thomas Park, of which $479.55 was for repairing the iron fence.[175] In 1907, D. H. Sullivan became Superintendent and reported total expenditures of $749.75 for Thomas Park.[176] In 1908, he reported expenditures of $1,045.00, but they were not broken down.[177] For 1909-1910, expenditures of $1,745.20 for the park were reported.[178] For the year 1910-1911, total expenditures of $2,373.61 were reported. In addition, about the monument it was written:

> "The monument at Thomas Park, frequently called 'Dorchester Heights,' is in very bad shape; in fact its appearance is so defective that I had some fears as to the stability of its walls and accordingly requested Messrs. Peabody & Stearns, the original architects for the monument, to make an examination of its condition. When this was done I was informed that there were 'no structural defects and that no settlement was evident; that practically all the defects noticeable were on the exterior and due to the action of the elements.' It is evident that the monument needs a general repointing and repairing, as there are many visible and long open spaces in mortar joints between the marble

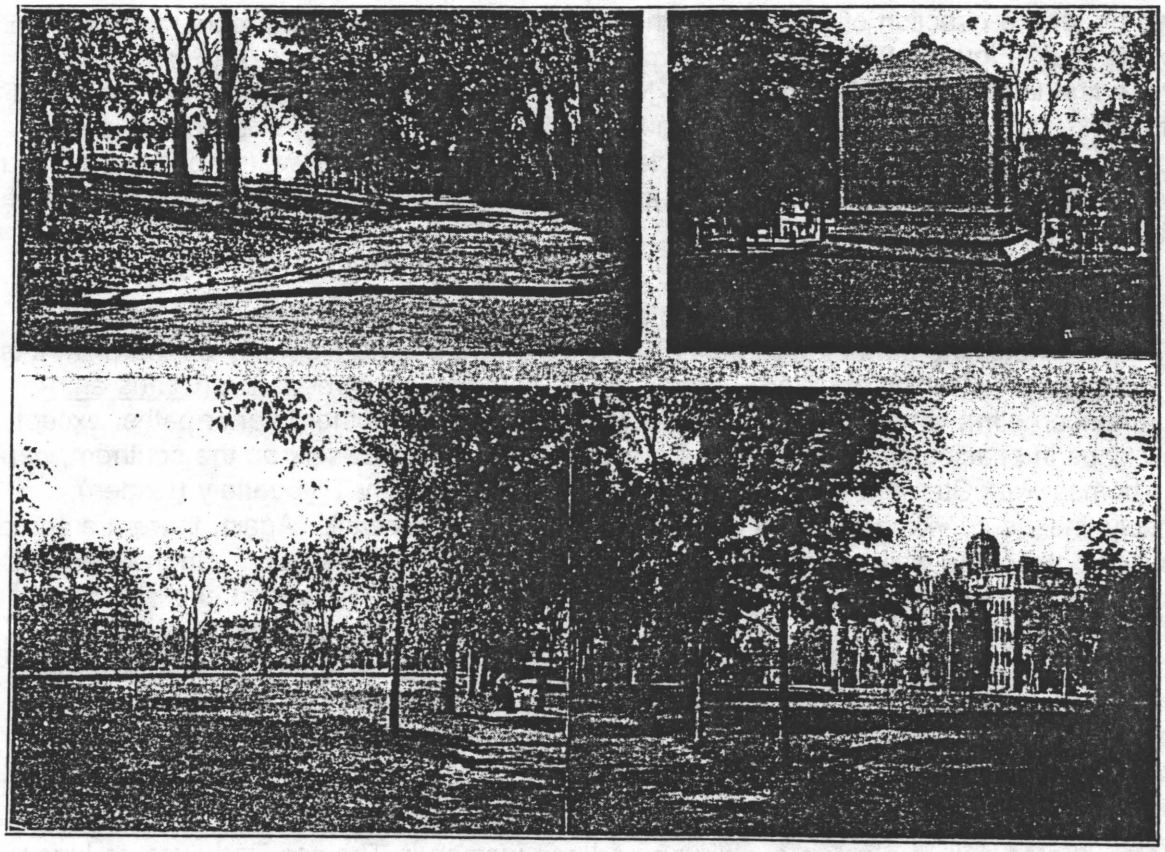


1901.

(From the Carney Hospital — Looking toward the Monument and High School).

DORCHESTER HEIGHTS IN 1775 AND 1901.

Figure 2-25 Thomas Park from Carney Hospital, 1901. (From Toomey, History of South Boston, 1901.)



THOMAS PARK. (On Dorchester Heights.)

Figure 2-26 Three photographs of Thomas Park. (From Toomey, History of South Boston, 1901.)

> blocks and as many of the stones are chipped, possibly by the 'souvenir fiend,' they will have to be removed and redressed. The character of the repairs required, which will probably develop some unforeseen difficulties as the work progresses, precludes the possibility of letting out a contract for any fixed sum, but provisional specifications and restrictions on the work may be made. It may also be desirable to increase the height of the monument at the same time."[179]

In 1911-1912, expenditures of $1,305.06 on Thomas Park were reported. Projected improvements to the monument were also discussed.[180] In 1912-1913, Superintendent Sullivan submitted the last Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department, in which he listed expenditures of $1,394.12 for Thomas Park, most of it for labor, and also reported on the successful completion of repairs to the monument.[181] In this year, the Public Grounds Department, along with the Departments of Music and Baths, merged with the Park Department. Anticipating that a large amount of money would be available from the Parkman Fund for these small parks and squares, the Boston Park Department had most of them surveyed under the direction of Olmsted Brothers in 1913.[182] The resulting topographical map for Thomas Park (Figure 2-27) shows the same path configuration as in 1874 (Figure 2-20), but, for the first time, contours are depicted. No steps are shown, and, except for a proposed concrete walk leading to an entrance at the northeast corner of the park, existing walks are labelled tar, with a detail showing cinders under the proposed concrete walk. Less money than had been thought was available from the Parkman Fund, and work was done on only a few of the small parks.[183]

One of the most exciting aspects of the 1913 survey is that all existing trees are identified, at least by initials indicating the botanical names. Although there is no plant key on the plan, it is usually possible to tell which trees are referred to. The predominant tree is Ua (Ulmus americana, American elm), which line the central path and most of the other interior paths, except for a few gaps in spacing and interpolations of other trees. The sidewalk on the southern, park side of Thomas Park Street is lined predominantly with Tv, probably Tilia variety (Linden), presumably lindens surviving from the original planting of this sidewalk. Again, there are some interpolations along this walk of other kinds of trees, including American elm. On the sidewalk of the northern part of Thomas Park Street, the planting is primarily American elm. In the interior of the park, American elms are again dominant, but there are specimens of Ap (probably Acer platanoides, Norway maple), Fa (probably Fraxinus americana, American ash), and Pa (probably Platanus acerifolia, London plane tree). The location of the flagpole, seats along the central walk, and a fountain at the western end of the central walk are all clearly shown.

An undated photograph of a group of children and one woman in Thomas Park was, to judge from clothing styles, probably taken about 1915 (Figure 2-28). The same simple treatment of grass and trees appears. A postcard of about the same period (Figure 2-29) offers a rare glimpse of a view from the monument to the harbor and demonstrates that, at this time, there were heavy shrub plantings among the street trees on Thomas Park Street. Another view by Boston photographer Leon Abdalian dated November 20, 1920 (Figure 2-30) focusses primarily on the monument but also shows the iron fence separating South Boston High School from the

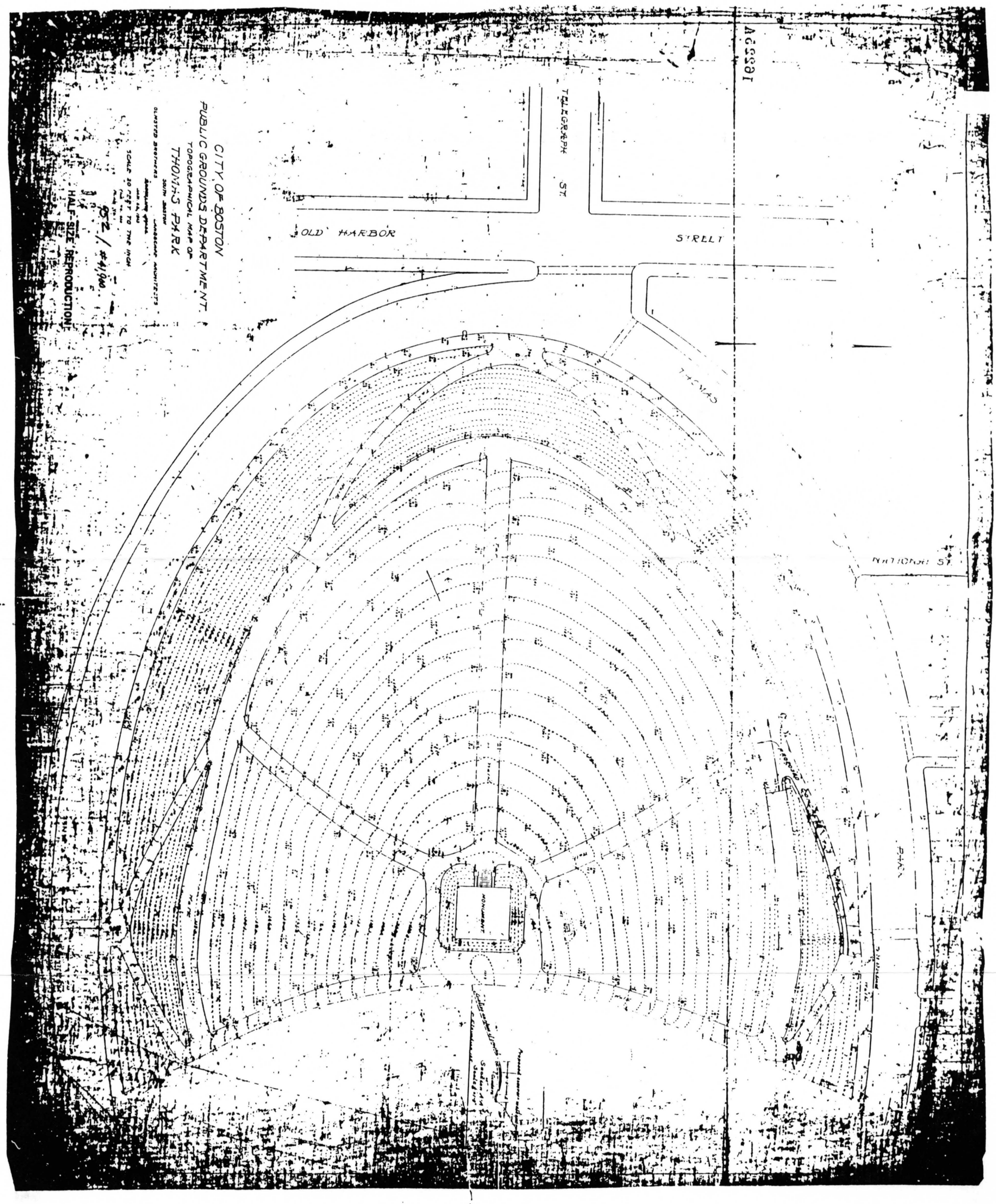


Figure 2-27 Topographical Map of Thomas Park. Olmsted Brothers, Landscape Architects, January 22, 1913. Approx. Scale: 1/2"=100'. (N.P.S., Denver Service Center, #457/41900.)

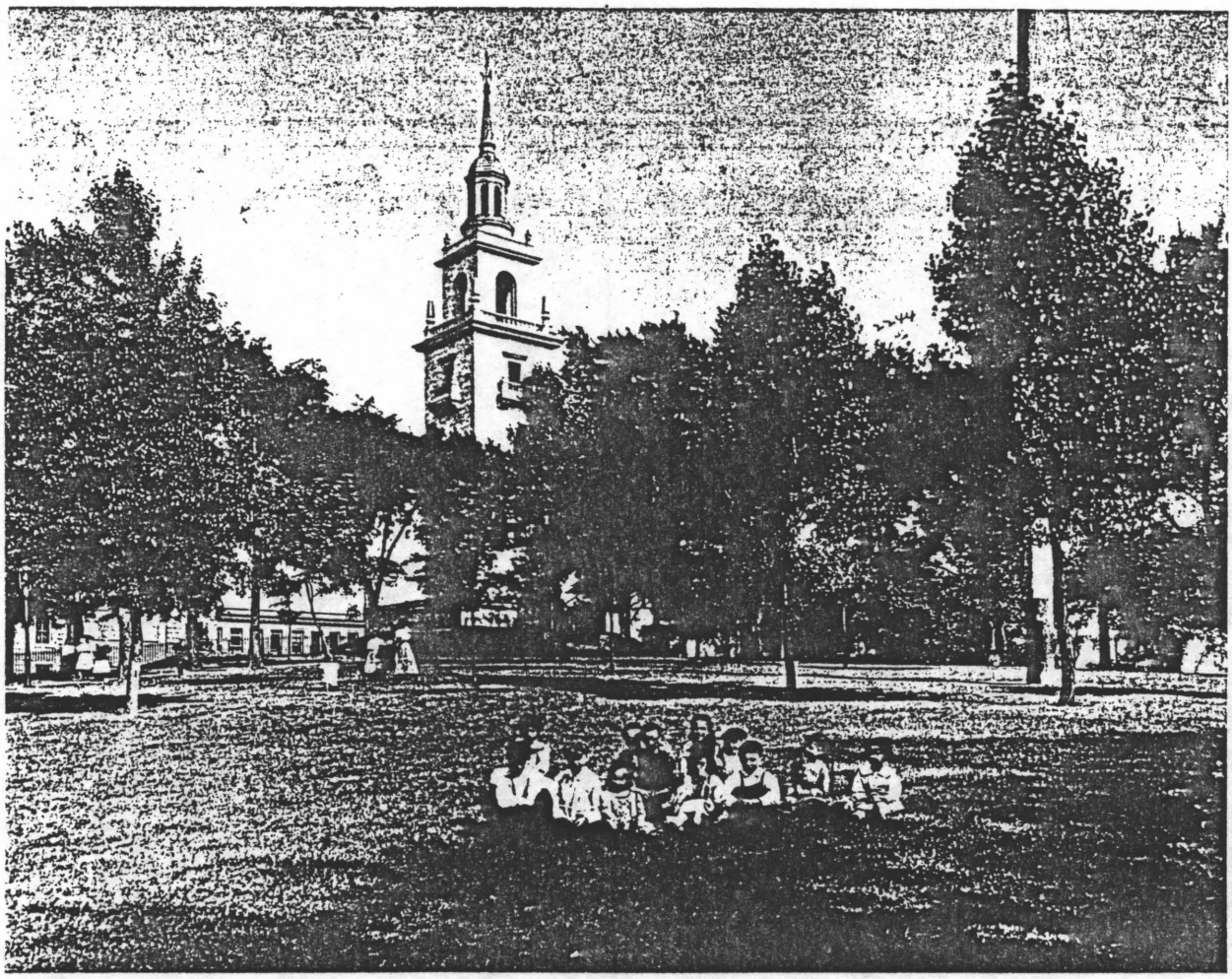


Figure 2-28 Thomas Park, nd. (ca. 1915). (Boston Public Library, Print Room.)

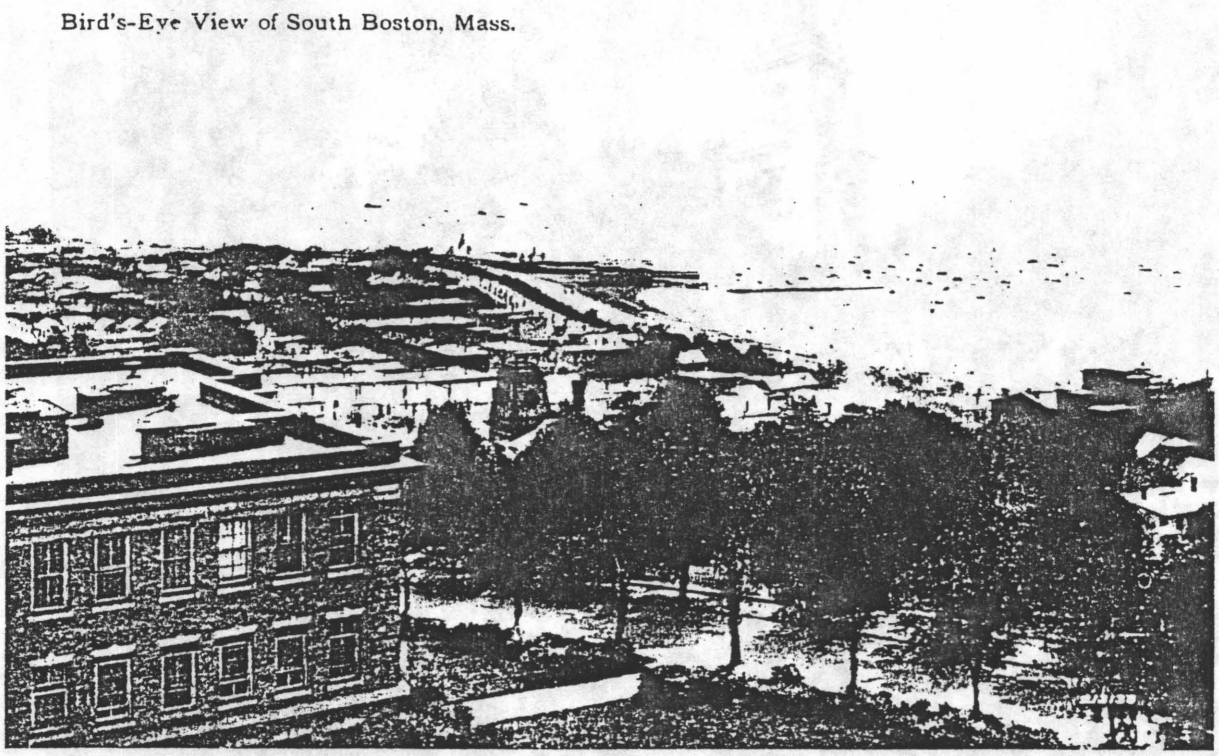


Figure 2-29 View from the Monument toward Boston Harbor. Postcard, ca. 1910. (Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)

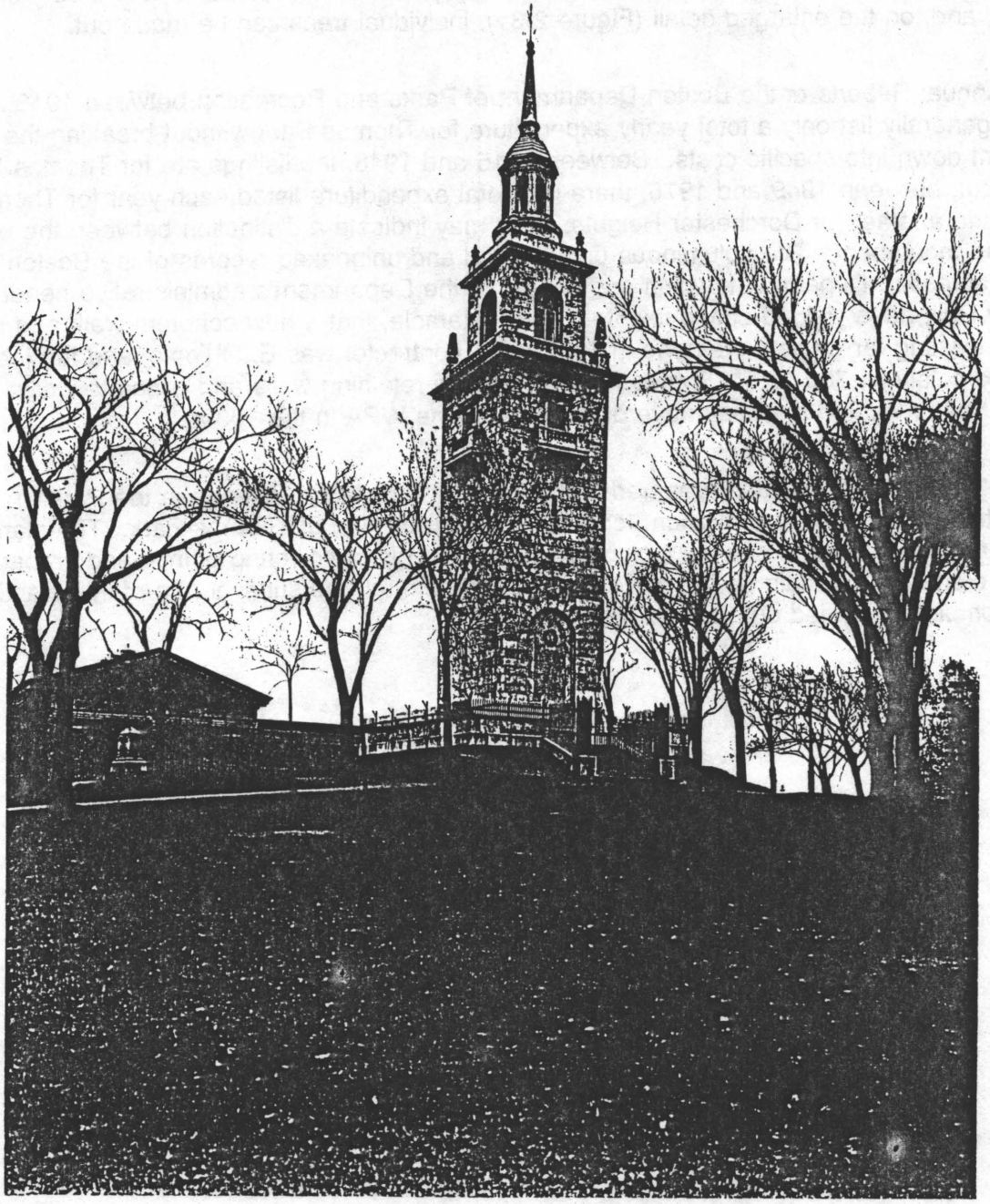


Figure 2-30 Dorchester Heights Monument and portion of Thomas Park. Photographed November 20, 1920 by Leon Abdalian (Boston Public Library, Print Room.)

monument, as well as lights and a bench. Finally, a spectacular 1930 photograph by the Fairchild Aerial Survey Company shows large canopied trees in the park. It is a very clear aerial, and, on the enlarged detail (Figure 2-31), individual trees can be made out.

The Annual Reports of the Boston Department of Parks and Recreation between 1913 and 1976 generally list only a total yearly expenditure for Thomas Park without breaking the amount down into specific costs. Between 1915 and 1948, the listings are for Thomas Park only, but, between 1949 and 1976, there is a total expenditure listed each year for Thomas Park and another for Dorchester Heights. This may indicate a distinction between the park and the monument. The voluminous unpublished and unindexed records of the Boston Parks and Recreation Department, which are located at the Department's administrative headquarters in City Hall, have yielded only a few items: for example, that a new concrete walk and repairs to the existing tar walks were done in 1928. The contractor was E. O'Toole, and the job cost approximately $1,700.00.[184] Entries for the concrete retaining walls and concrete walks have not yet been located and may have been done by the WPA in the 1930s.[185]

In 1968, Vollmer Associates prepared plans, now at 1010 Mass. Avenue in the Park Department's Engineering Division, for extensive refurbishing of Thomas Park. The plan calls for many new trees and shrubs, including mass plantings of flowering quince and crabapples. Some crabapples remain on the site today, but, in general, the survival rate of this planting, if it was completely carried out, has not been high.[186]

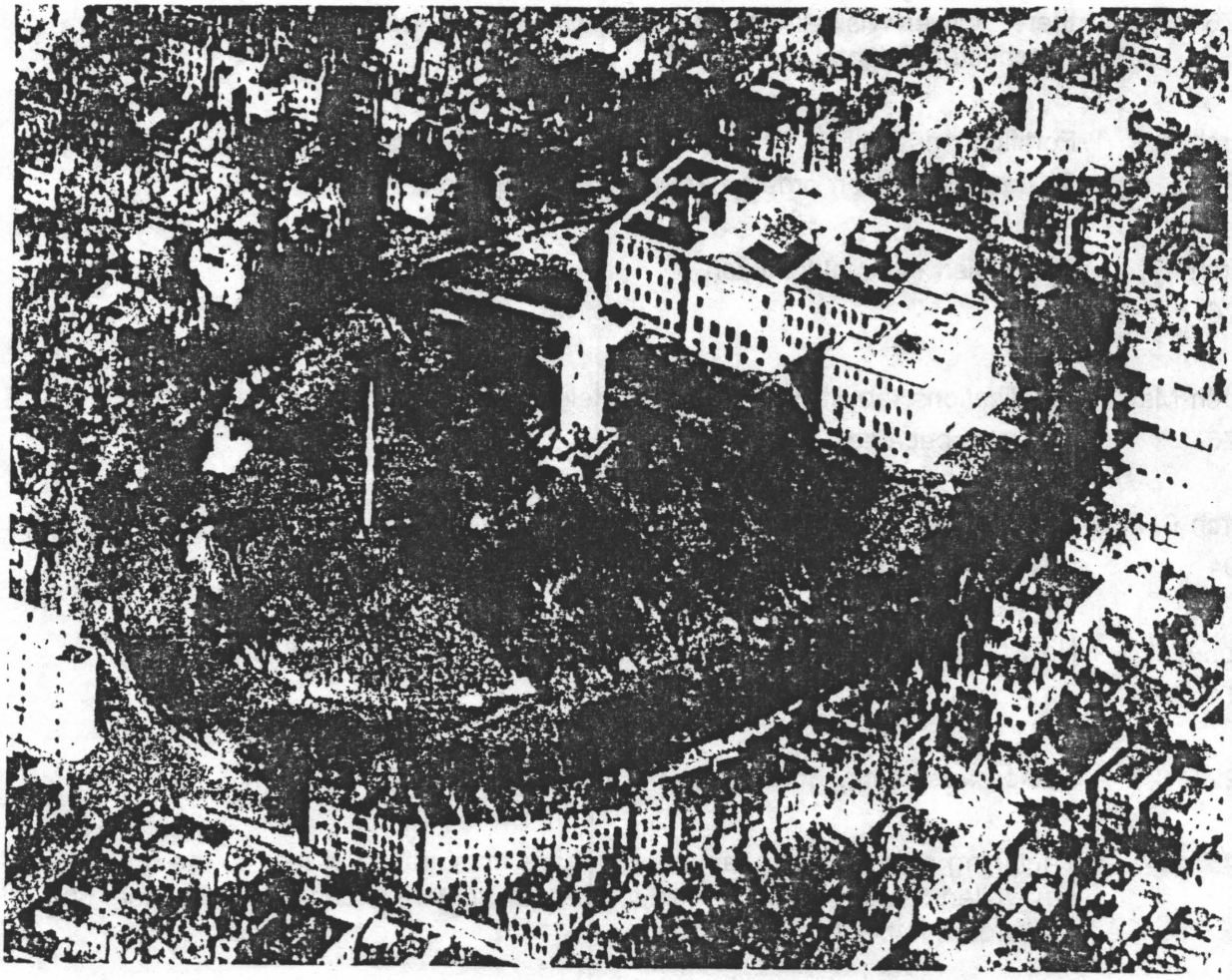


Figure 2-31 South Boston. Photograph, 1930, by the Fairchild Aerial Survey, Inc. (Boston Public Library, Print Room.)

2.8 Chronology of Site Development

1630	Arrival of the Mary and John at Dorchester Neck.
1634	The first fort built at Castle Island.
1635	Permanent Settlement in Dorchester led by the Rev. Richard Mather.
February 13, 1776	The British raid Dorchester Neck and burn 7 out of the dozen or so houses there. Oliver Wiswell, whose house was burned, owned land that included Dorchester Heights.
March 4, 1776	Fortifications built on Dorchester Heights by General John Thomas and Colonel Richard Gridley on orders of General Washington.
March 17, 1776	The British evacuate Boston.
March-May, 1776	Fortifications rebuilt on Dorchester Heights. A hexagonal fort built on the site that later became Thomas Park.
March 6, 1804	Dorchester Neck annexed to Boston. Renamed South Boston. Streets laid out by Mather Withington.
Sept.-Oct., 1814	New fortifications built on Dorchester Heights for defense in War of 1812.
1822	Boston adopts city government.
1845	Beginning of Irish potato famine and mass immigration of Irish to the northeastern United States. Boston, including South Boston, is very much impacted by the large number of new arrivals.
1847	Citizens of South Boston present a petition - the South Boston Memorial. Among other points, the Memorial asked for more squares in South Boston and connection with the Cochituate Water Supply. The city responds by appropriating money for a reservoir and park on what was then known as Telegraph Hill.
Oct. 25,	Cochituate water formally introduced into Boston in a festive ceremony on

1848	Boston Common. Water pipes still being laid to connect system with South Boston.
Nov. 28, 1849	The South Boston Reservoir is completed, and Cochituate water formally introduced in a festive ceremony. People begin using the walk around the reservoir recreationally.
1850	A plan for Thomas Park is prepared by Superintendent of Public Lands Stephen Tucker. (Plan lost.)
1851	A joint Committee of members of the Board of Aldermen and City Council to supervise design and construction of the new park.
Jan. 1852	A new committee consisting of two Aldermen is appointed for the same purpose.
June 1852	Construction is underway on park. Thomas Park Street is installed and planted with lindens. A "monument building" commemorating the evacuation of Boston is proposed.
Winter 1853	The park is nearly complete and the fortifications are obliterated. Proposals are made to change the name from Linden Park to Thomas Park. (Other suggestions: Gridley and Observatory Park.)
October 1853	The work of grading the park and preparing it for seeding is well along. Has been done by a Mr. King.
1855	The wooden fence around the reservoir part of the park is replaced by an iron one.
July 15, 1872	The South Boston reservoir goes out of service but is kept partially filled for fire emergencies. Water supply now comes from the Sudbury River.
1877	A small granite monument commemorating the evacuation of Boston is placed in the park. The park is now under the jurisdiction of the Department of Common and Public Grounds. New benches and tree planting are done about this time. Elm trees predominate in the park.
1899	The South Boston reservoir is removed and construction begins on a new High School in its place.

1901 The marble Evacuation monument designed by Peabody and Stearns is completed and dedicated. Elm trees fully grown. Ca. 1877 benches are no longer on site.

1913 The Department of Commons and Public Grounds merges with the Park Department. Architect Robert S. Peabody is now Chairman of the Boston Park Commission.

1913 The Park Department has the small parks and squares formerly under the Department of Commons and Public Grounds surveyed by Olmsted Brothers. No improvements are recorded at Thomas Park, but photographs show shrubbery planting among the street trees on Thomas Street.

2.9 Illustrative Summary of Site Development

This section summarizes the evolution of site development based on historic documentation found. The following diagrams and plans are graphic representations of that documentation and were used as tools during the processes of research and analysis to gain a more comprehensive understanding of the evolution of the site.

The following diagrams and plans are based on sources of information spanning five time periods: 1776 - 1846, 1847 - 1900, 1900 - 1913, 1914 - 1940 and 1941 to present. The time period for each group of diagrams or plan was selected based on the amount of detail and scale of the historic documentation available. The key site features for each period have been outlined with their documentary sources noted. The first two periods, 1776 - 1846 and 1849 - 1900 are illustrated with figure-ground diagrams showing the evolution of the topography, circulation and fortifications of the site and its vicinity and have been discussed together in the following text. The last three periods: 1900 - 1913, 1914 - 1940 and 1941 to present show the actual Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park site and the evolution of specific site features.

Chronological Period 1776-1900

The Diagrammatic Plans of Site Documentation for 1776-1900 (Figures 2-32 and 2-36) were based on the following references:

> the 1777 Henry Pelham Map of Boston; (Figure 2-5); 1778 Plan of Boston and its environs and harbor, (Figure 2-33); 1817 Wadsworth Chart of Boston Harbor Survey, (Figure 2-34); 1819 Sketch of Military Reconnoitering around Boston, (Figure 2-35); 1847 Suffolk County Register of Deeds Survey, (Figure 2-37); 1852 McIntyre Map of the City of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood, (Figure 2-13); 1855 Colton's Map of Boston, (Figure 2-14); and the 1874 G.M. Hopkin's Atlas of the County of Suffolk, (Figure 2-20).

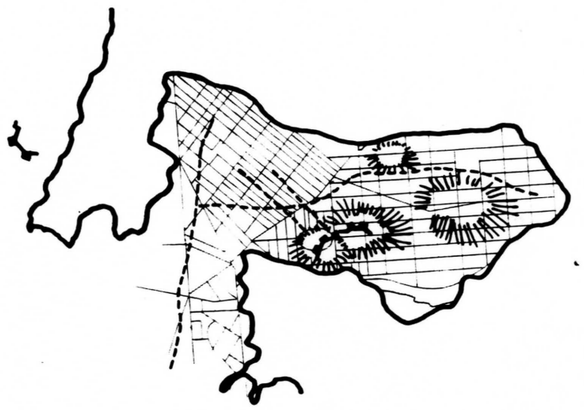
A. Topography/Landforms: The four plans from 1776-1846 show twin hills or knolls at the present location of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park with other hills indicated at various locations on Dorchester Neck. No topography is indicated on any plans from 1847-1900. However, the reservoir shown on these diagrams is known to have been built at one of the high-points of South Boston.

B. Circulation: The plans trace the evolution of the South Boston street system in the vicinity of the current location of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park. The most consistent and prominent roadways indicated are those which today are Dorchester Avenue and Broadway in South Boston. The 1875 Hopkins plan is the first to show the path system of the park as it exists today.

C. Structures - Fortifications: As described in the Physical History Section of this report (Section 2.4 Fortifications) and in the report on research on the fortifications at Dorchester

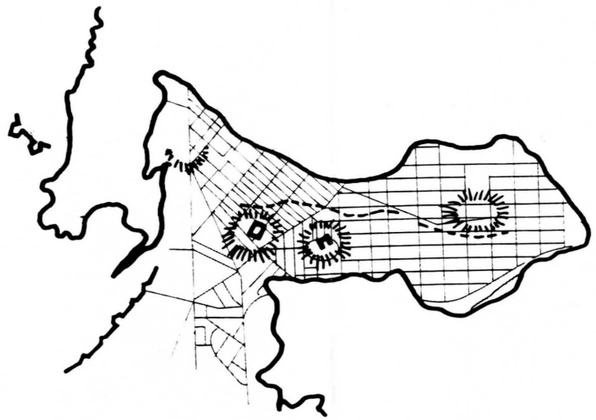
Heights (Appendix 7.5), we know that the long wall of fortifications of March 4-5, 1776 is similar to the single long embankment shown on the 1877 Pelham plan (Figure 2-5). Further described is the fact that a hexagonal fort (See Figure 2-6) was located on the westerly hill, later called Telegraph Hill, while a four-pointed one (See Figure 2-7) was on the easterly hill or Bird Hill. It is the hexagonal fort that was on the site of today's Thomas Park. Therefore, the various fortification shapes indicated on the historic plans were not accurate representations. For example: the 1778 plan (Figure 2-33) shows a square structure on the western hill, and a three sided structure on the east hill, with the open end facing south; the 1817 plan (Figure 2-34) indicates 'x' shaped fortifications on both hills; and the 1852 plan (Figure 2-13) indicates a "dog bone" shaped fortification at the intersection of what is now "G" and Fourth Street. The 1819 plan (Figure 2-35) shows no fortifications. The reservoir is indicated on all plans from 1847-1900.

Figure 2-32 Plan: Diagrammatic Plans of Site Documentation 1776-1846



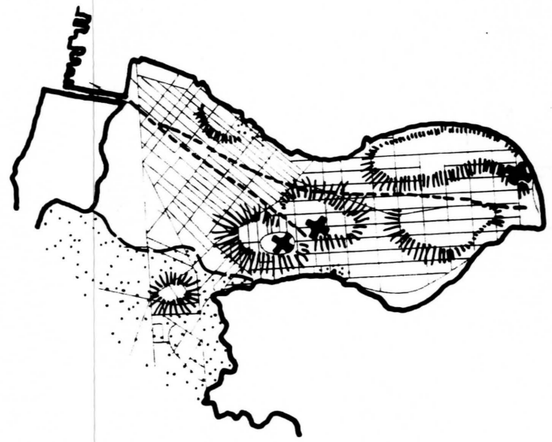
Source: Henry Pelham's Map of Boston, published 1777. (Library of Congress, Map Division.)

1777



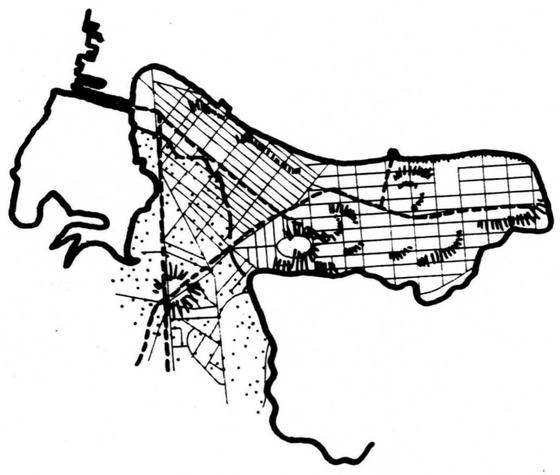
Source: Boston and its Environs and Harbor with the Rebel Works, from the Observation of Lieu Page of His Majesty's Corp of Engineers and from the plans of Captain Montresor.

1778



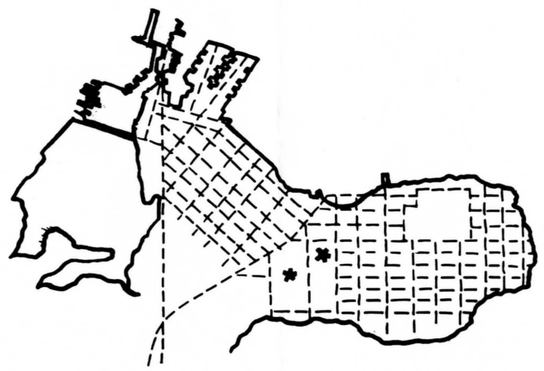
Source: Chart of Boston Harbor. Survey , 1817, by Alexander Wadsworth, by Order of Governor William Bainbridge.

1817



Source: Sketch of Military Reconnoitering Around Boston, U.S. Engineering Dept., Topo. Bureau.

1819



Source: Map of Boston, 1844, Published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, London. (Collection, Cynthia Zaitzevsky.)

1844

NOTE: EXISTING STREET GRID PATTERN IS SHOWN FOR REFERENCE

United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Diagramatic Plans Of Site Documentation
1776 - 1846

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

FIGURE 2 - 32

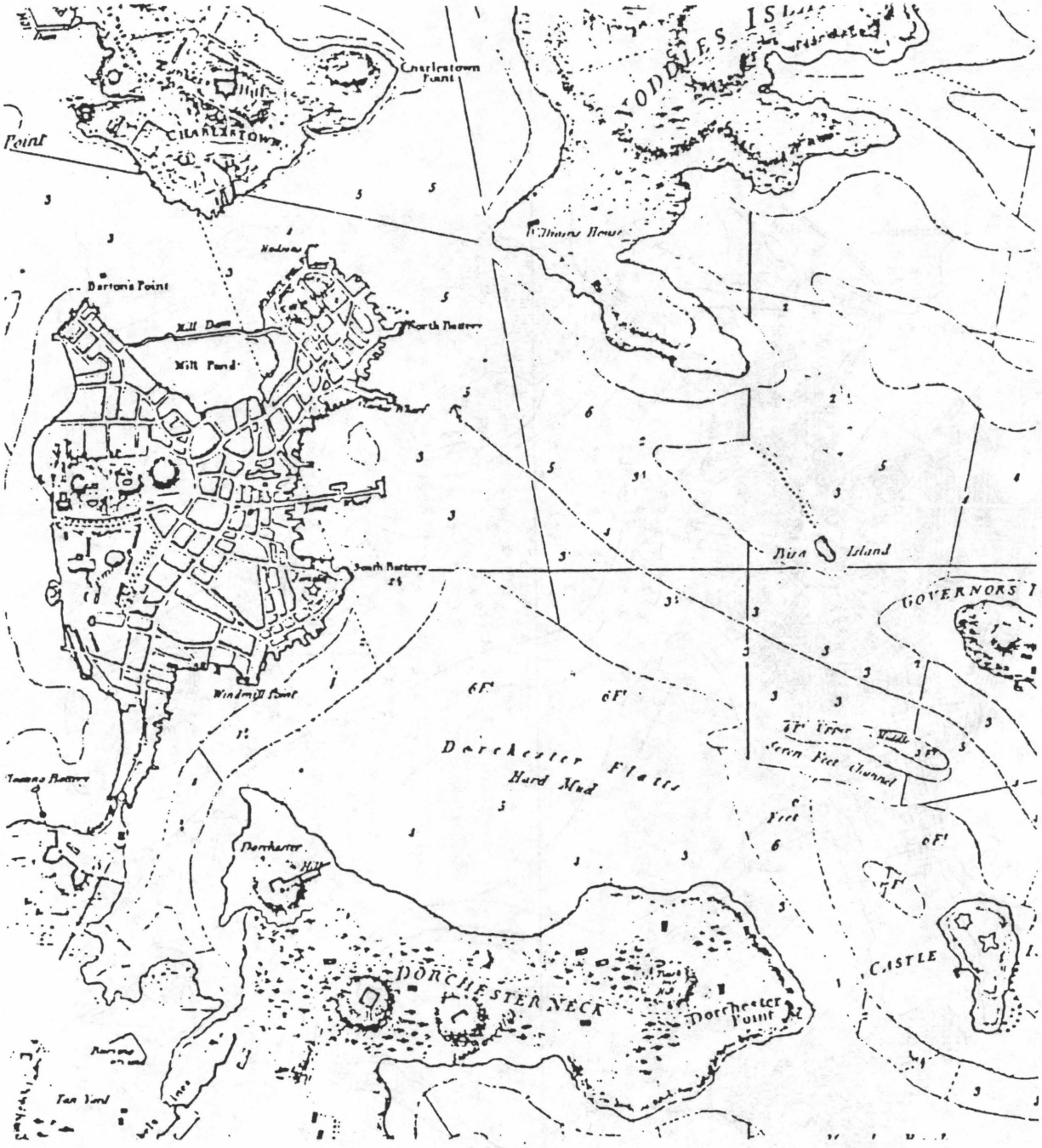


Figure 2-33 1788 Plan: Boston and its environs and harbor with the rebel works, from the observation of Lieu. Page of his Majesty's Corps of Engineers and from the plans of Captain Montresor 1778. (National Archives, Drawer 19, Sheet 5.)



Figure 2-34 1817 Plan: Chart of Boston Harbor Survey, 1817 by Alexander Wadsworth. (National Archives, Drawer 19, Sheet 8.)

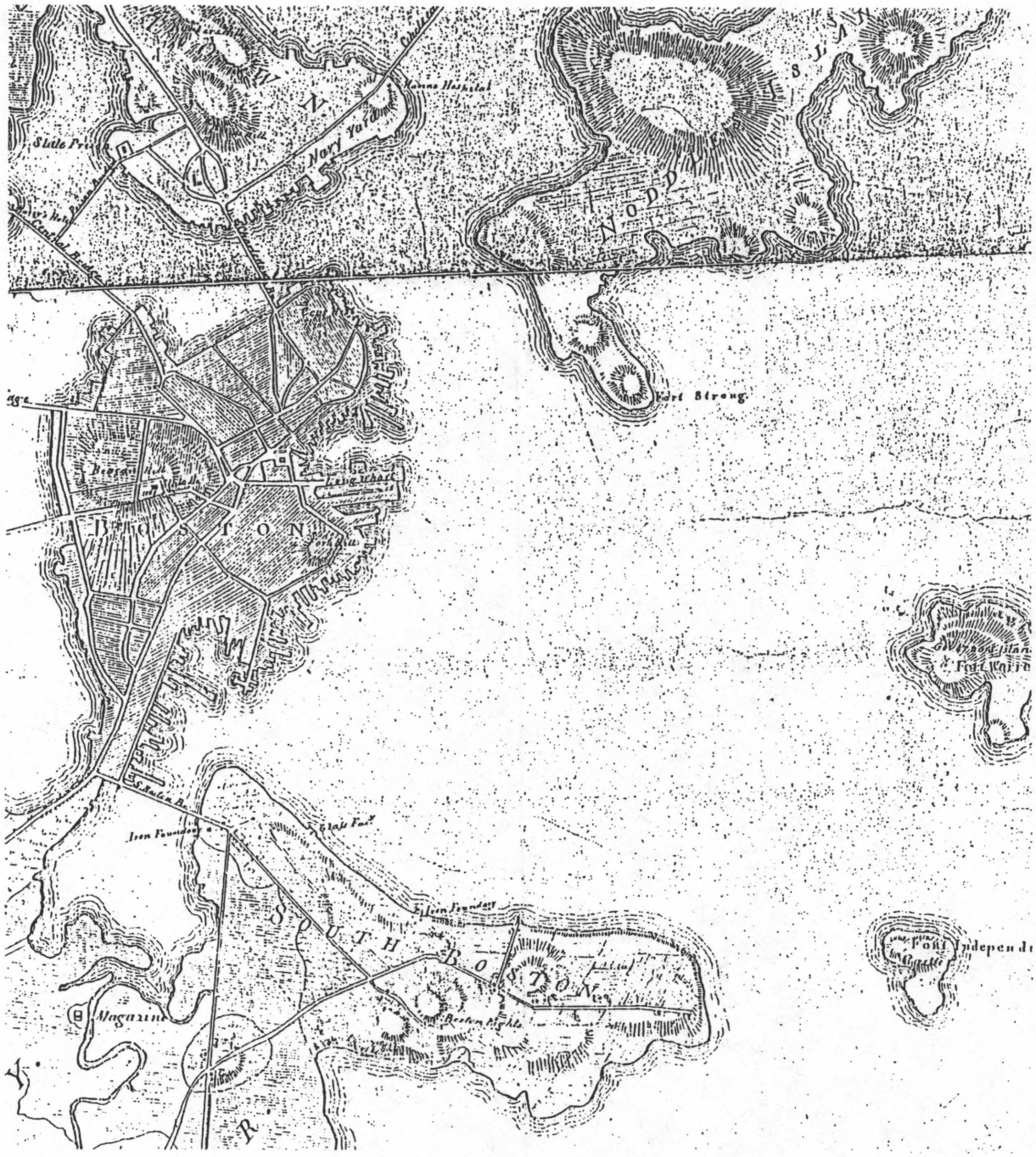
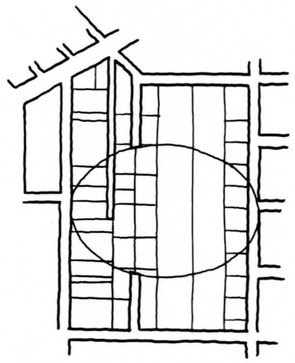


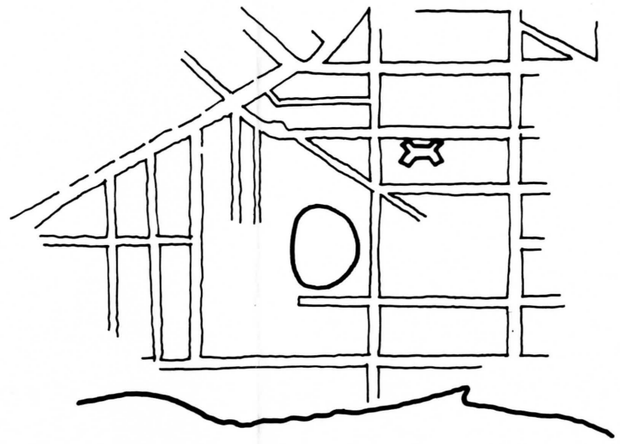
Figure 2-35 1819 Plan: Sketch of Military Reconnoitering around Boston, U.S. Engineering Department Topo. Bureau 1819. (National Archives, Drawer 19, Sheet 8.)

Figure 2-36 Plan: Diagrammatic Plans of Site Documentation 1847-1900



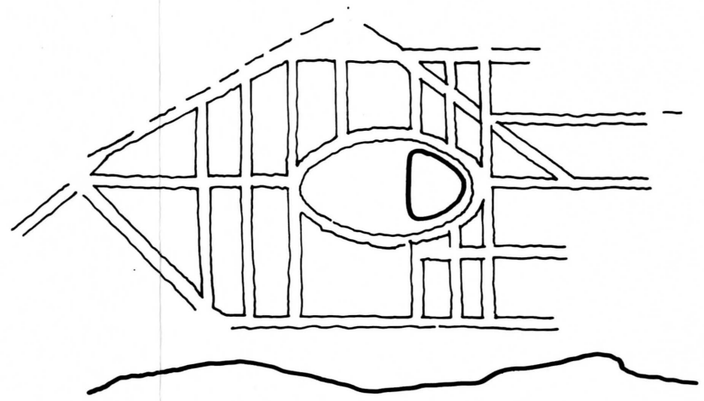
Source: Suffolk County Registry of Deeds Survey, drawn by Alexander Wadsworth, September 13 1847.

1847



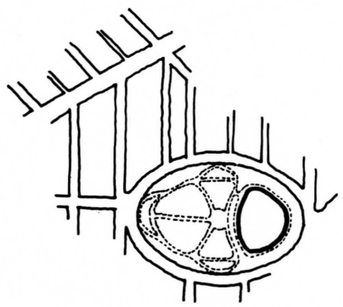
Source: Map of the City of Boston and Immediate Neighborhood, from Original Surveys by H. Mcintyre, C.E., Boston, 1852. (Boston Public Library, Rare Book Room.)

1852



Source: Colton's Map of Boston, 1855. (Collection, Cynthia Zaitzevsky.)

1855



Source: G.M. Hopkins, Atlas of the County of Suffolk, Volume III, South Boston and Dorchester, 1874, Plate 18. (Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)

1874

United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Diagramatic Plans Of Site Documentation
1847 - 1900

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

FIGURE 2 - 36

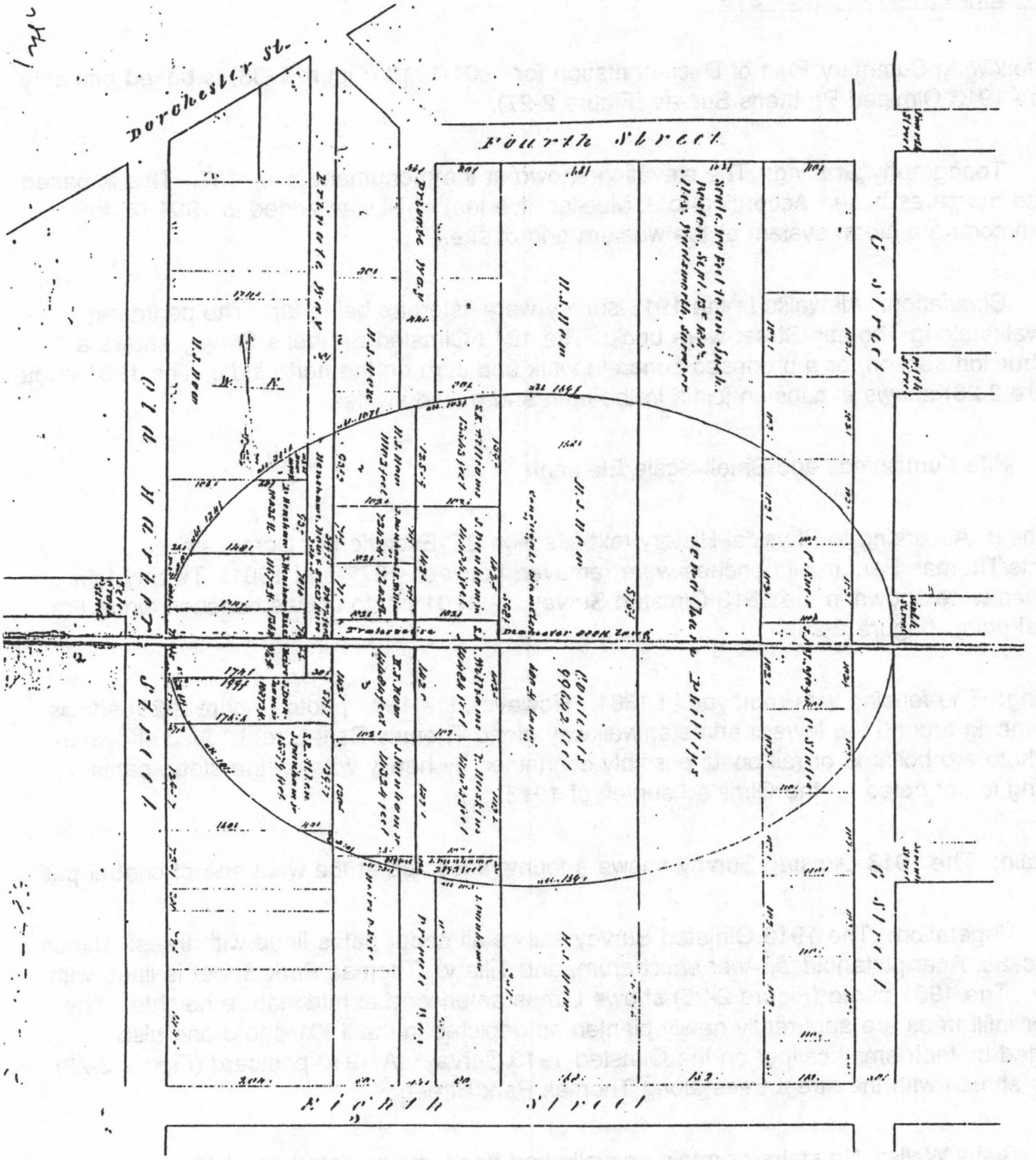


Figure 2-37 Plan 1847: Suffolk County Registry of Deeds Survey September 13, 1847. (Suffolk County Registry of Deeds.)

Chronological Period 1901-1913

The following Summary Plan of Documentation for 1901-1913 (Figure 2-38) is based primarily on the 1913 Olmsted Brother's Survey (Figure 2-27).

A. Topography/Grading: The elevation shown at the monument is +/- 137. This is based on tide marsh as base. According to J. Mueller, five feet of fill was added in 1904-05 to accommodate a storm system at the western end of site.

B. Circulation: All walks in the 1913 survey were listed as being tar. The perimeter sidewalks along Thomas Street were brick. The 1913 Olmsted Brother's Survey shows a construction section for a proposed concrete walk and curb on the north side. The 1901 photo (Figure 2-26) shows expansion joints in the path and paved swales.

C. Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements

Benches: According to Physical History text (Section 2.7 Evolution of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park in all benches were removed between 1877 and 1901. Twenty-four benches were shown in the 1913 Olmsted Survey. A 1901 photo shows benches along the central path. (Figure 2-26).

Fencing: The fencing was removed in 1881. However, the 1901 photo (Figure 2-25) shows iron fencing around the lower perimeter walkway along Thomas Park Street. Also shown in this photo are bollards or rail posts possibly connected by heavy wire on the steep paths. Fencing is not noted on the Olmsted survey of 1913.

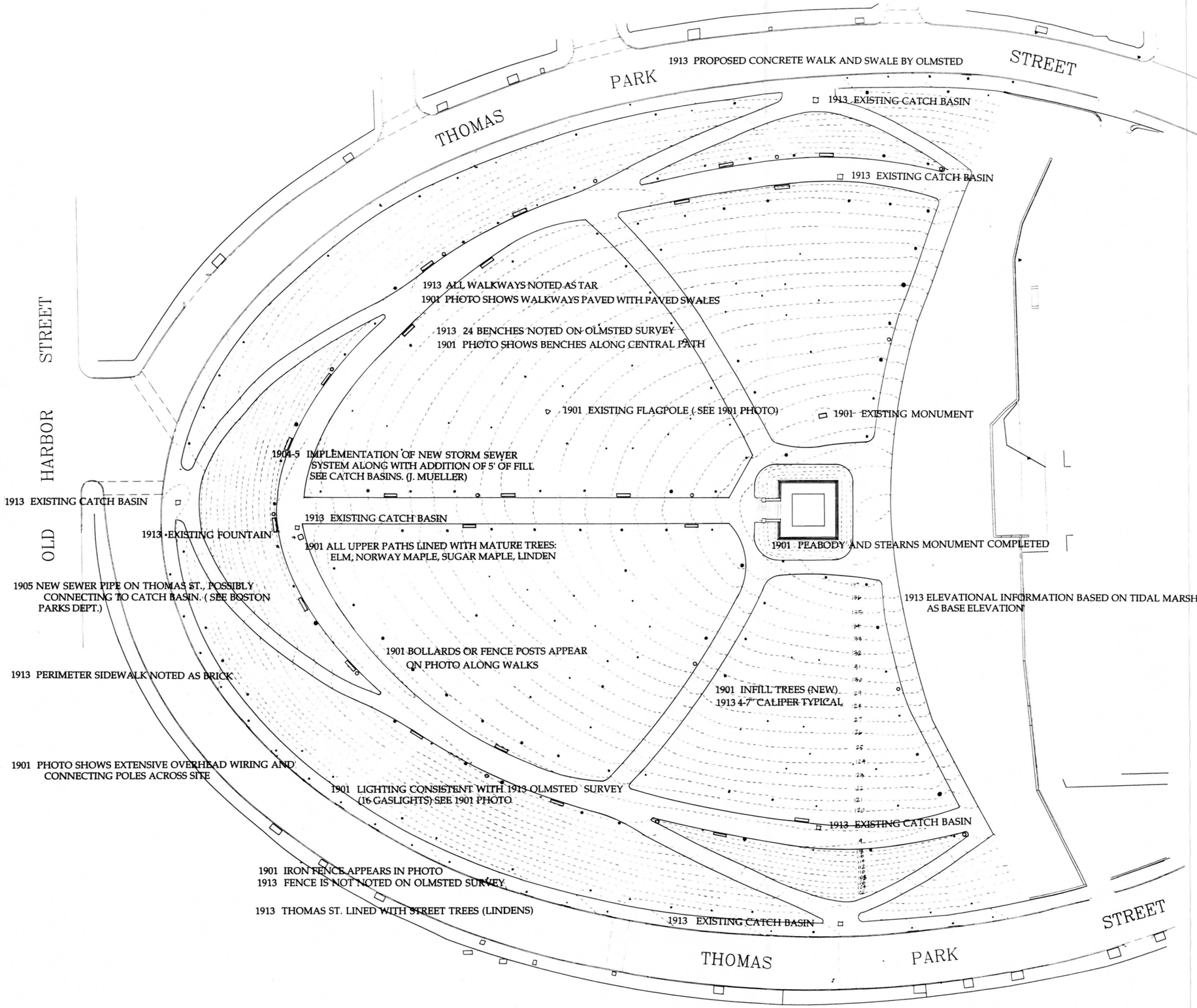
Fountain: The 1913 Olmsted Survey shows a fountain located at the west end of central path.

D. Vegetation: The 1913 Olmsted Survey shows all upper paths lined with trees: Ulmus americana, Acer platanoides, Acer saccharum, and Tilia v. Thomas Park Street is lined with Tilia v. The 1901 photo (Figure 2-25) shows Ulmus americana at mid/mature heights. The interior infill trees are apparently newly planted as depicted in the 1901 photo and also indicated by their small caliper on the Olmsted 1913 Survey. A 1910 postcard (Figure 2-29) shows shrubs with the street trees along Thomas Park Street.

E. Stairs/Walls: No stairs or retaining walls had been implemented as of 1913.

F. Utilities: Lighting: Both the 1901 photo (Figure 2-25) and 1920 photo (Figure 2-30) show gas lights consistent with 1913 Olmsted survey (Figure 2-27). Sixteen gas lights are shown on the survey. The 1901 photo also shows a preponderance of overhead wires strung across the hill, usually in line with paths, and poles to which the wires connect.

Figure 2-38 Plan: Summary Plan of Documentation 1901-1913



United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Summary Plan Of Site Documentation
1901 - 1913

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

0 30 60 120
Scaled In Feet

FIGURE 2 - 38

Chronological Period 1914-1940

The Summary Plan of Documentation for the period 1914-1940 (Figure 2-39) is based primarily on the City of Boston Parks Department Plan for Thomas Park of January 1940 (Figure 7-1). The Summary Plan represents both the existing conditions and proposed elements shown on this 1940 Boston Parks Plan.

A. Topography/Grading: Extensive grading was proposed on the 1940 Boston Parks plan on the lower sloped portion of the site including a series of terraces. The terraces were apparently meant additions to the storm drain system and to accommodate grade changes due to the addition of stairs and walls.

B. Circulation: The Physical History text (Section 2-7 Evolution of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park) refers to select concrete paths and gutters being added in 1928 by O'Toole (contractor). The 1940 Boston Parks plan references the maintenance of existing walks (take out cracked sections and replace with expansion joints") which suggests the presence of concrete walkways. Concrete walks and swales are also detailed in the section 1"=5'-0" on the 1940 plan.

C. Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements

Benches: Exact bench locations are not shown on the 1940 Boston Parks plan. However, they are noted on both the north and south side of the upper slope: "New 10.0 concrete seats along walks."

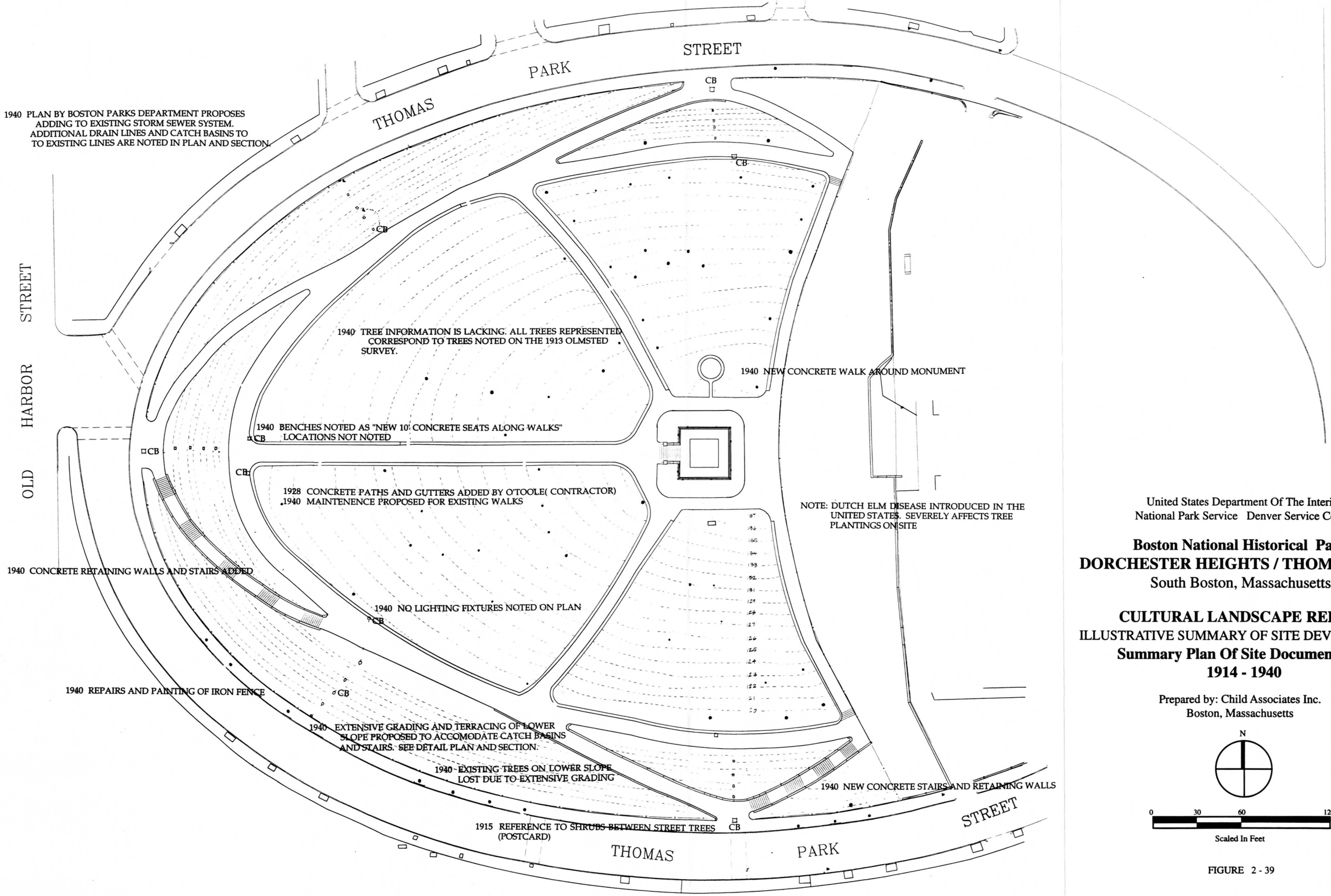
Fencing: References to the iron fence (repair and paint) are made on the 1940 Boston Parks plan.

Vegetation: No record is available showing new plantings between 1913 and 1940. The 1940 Boston Parks plan does not show any trees. However, we have traced certain existing trees back to those indicated on the 1913 Olmsted survey and have deducted which of the trees that existed in 1913 would still be present during this period. Therefore, the location of the trees shown on this summary plan correspond closely to those shown on the 1913 Olmsted survey. It should be noted that the Dutch Elm disease was introduced in 1930 which may have contributed to the details of some of the Elm trees.

Stairs / Walls: Concrete stairs, and retaining walls were both added to the south side of the park during this period and are shown on the 1940 Boston Parks plan, including retaining walls along the patch of concrete walk proposed in the 1913 Olmsted plan.

F. Utilities: Storm Drainage: The 1940 Boston Parks plan shows a plan/section proposal for the addition of several more drainage lines. The catch basins on the terraces were probably added to existing drainage lines at the same time (1940). Lighting: Lighting is not noted on the 1940 Boston Parks plan.

Figure 2-39 Plan: Summary Plan of Documentation 1914-1940



United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Summary Plan Of Site Documentation
1914 - 1940

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

0 30 60 120
Scaled In Feet

FIGURE 2 - 39

Chronological Period 1941-present

The primary sources for the Summary Plan of Documentation for the period 1941 to the present (Figure 2-40) include:

> Section 2.0 Physical History of this report; the topographic base map prepared by the National Park Service in 1951, (Figure 7-2); Site plans I and II prepared by Vollmer Associates for the Boston Parks and Recreation Department in 1986, (Figure 7-3); Vegetation Analysis Plan for the NPS - June 1979, (Figure 7-4) and the Boundary Map for the Boston National Historic Park, NPS, November 1978, (Figure 2-21);. Other plan sources referenced but not included in this report include: Schoenfeld Associates plan prepared for the Boston Parks and Recreations Department in June 1978, NPS Drawing #16296A; the NPS Base plan of June 1979, NPS Drawing #63002; and the site plan for Dorchester Heights done by the NPS on March 1980, NPS Drawing #63000.

A. Topography/Grading: A 1951 plan done by the National Park Service (Figure 7-2) shows the same grading (terraces on lower slopes) as the 1940 Boston Parks Department Plan (Figure 7-1). A 1980 National Park Service plan[187] proposes filling all eroded areas in conjunction with alleviating drainage problems causing erosion.

B. Circulation: Extensive repairs to walks were proposed on the 1980 NPS plan: "All broken concrete walk panels to be repaired".

C. Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements

Benches: A 1968 plan done by Vollmer Associates, Inc. (Figure 7-3) proposed the removal (replacement?) of benches in their current positions. 1980 NPS details [188] show a section of the current bench (installed-new proposal or reproduction). The 1920 photo (Figure 2-30) shows benches similar to those currently existing. The 1980 NPS plan proposes repairs and painting for several benches.

Fencing: The existing iron fence seems to have been in place since at least 1940. Major repairs/painting were proposed in 1980 by the NPS. The existing bollards on the south side were proposed and installed by NPS in 1980. The chainlink fencing between Thomas Park and South Boston High School was installed in 1951. (See Figure 7-2).

D. Vegetation: Information regarding vegetation for this period is minimal. The 1913 Olmsted survey (Figure 2-27) represents the last listing of actual species. Most (probably all) of the existing large caliper trees planted in the interior of the park first shown on the 1913 Olmsted survey. A 1979 vegetation inventory (Figure 7-4) notes a row of six Callery Pears and one Red Oak on the northwest upper perimeter path, and seven pears along the southern upper perimeter walk-noting southwest trees in poor conditions (or even stumps). Several large caliper trees on the north side shown on the 1979 inventory plan are now missing,

including: two Tilia (28", 26"), four Elms (16", 18", 24", 26"), two Norway maples near Thomas Park Street, and one Callery pear. Several trees particularly maples, are mislabeled or incorrectly identified on the 1979 inventory plan. Many crabapples, quince, maples and pin oaks are shown on the southern slope.

No reference have been made as to when these trees were planted, however, some trees were proposed in the 1968 plan by Vollmer Associates (Figure 7-3) which calls for the planting of quince, crabapples, etc.

E. Stairs/Walls: The 1968 Vollmer plan (Figure 7-3) is the first document to show all existing current walls and stairs. The 1951 NPS plan (Figure 7-2) shows the same walls and stairs as those shown in the 1940 Boston Parks plan (Figure 7-1). The 1968 Vollmer plan refers to all walls and stairs as existing. The 1978 NPS plan (Figure 2-20) shows a concrete retaining wall missing along the northern edge of the north side entrance that was previously shown on the 1951 NPS plan (Figure 7-2). A 1979 NPS plan[189] shows more of the adjacent wall missing. The 1980 NPS plan[190] proposes extensive repairs to all walls and stairs on the site, including the addition of aluminum handrails. All stairs slated to be repaired, were detailed with no footing which could cause some of the wall displacement currently in evidence.

F. Utilities

Storm Drainage: The 1951 NPS plan (Figure 7-2) shows the same drainage as the 1940 Boston Parks plan (Figure 7-1) with the exception of two new lines on the north and south sides. The 1968 Vollmer Plan (Figure 7-3) 1978 NPS Plan (Figure 2-21) and 1980 NPS documents[191] all propose extensive repair, cleaning and renovation to all existing drain systems, and in particular to the catch basins.

Lighting: The 1978 Schoenfeld plan[192] shows current lighting in place. No mention is made of lighting in any of the other referenced documents.

Structures/Monuments: The 1979 NPS plan[193] is the first to show the Centennial Monument and Henry Knox Monument in its present location. The 1978 NPS plan (Figure 2-21) shows the monuments off-center from the large monument. The Allied Ware Veterans Monuments was installed in 1982.

Figure 2-40 Plan: Summary Plan of Documentation 1941-present

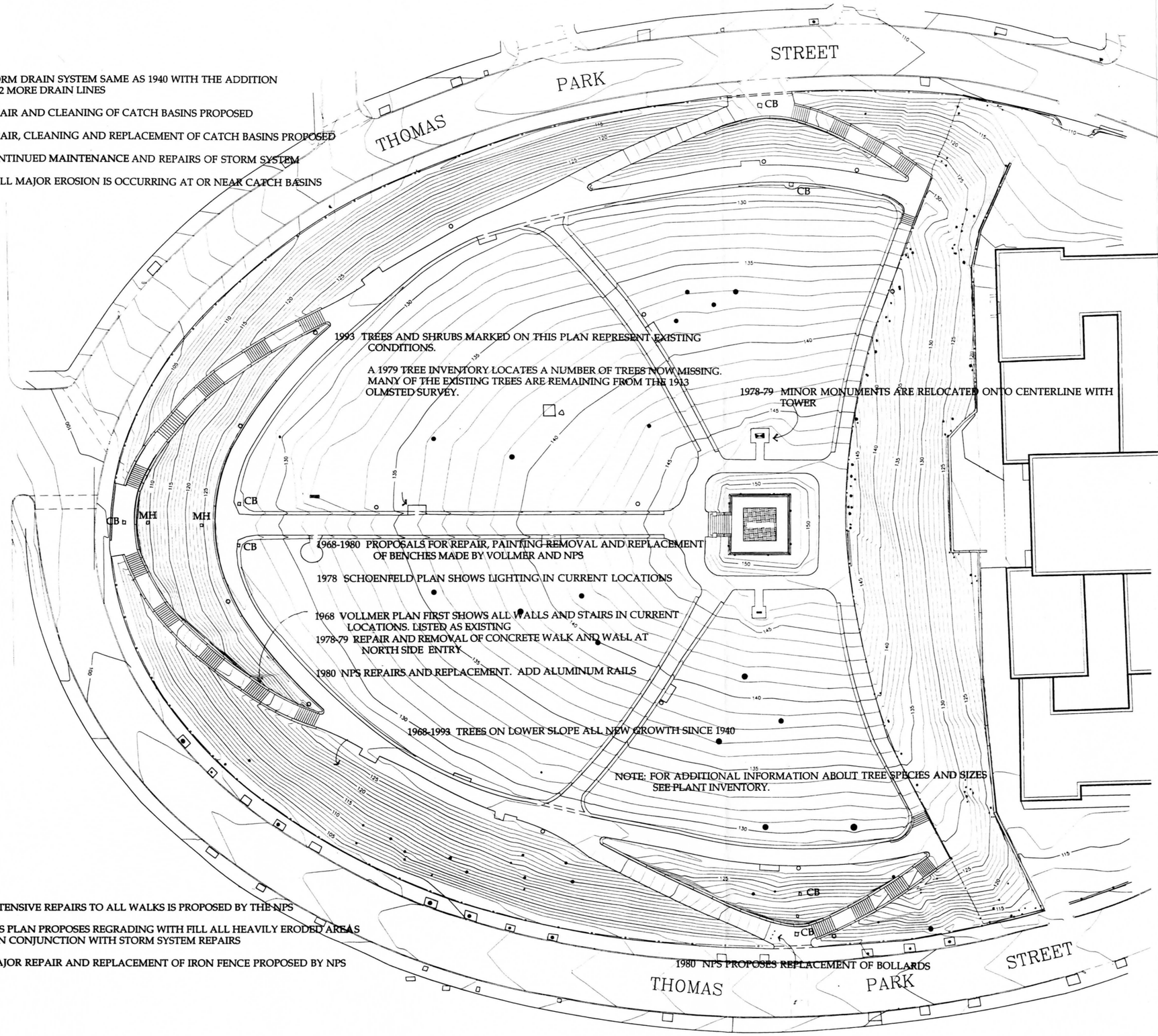
1951 STORM DRAIN SYSTEM SAME AS 1940 WITH THE ADDITION OF 2 MORE DRAIN LINES

1968 REPAIR AND CLEANING OF CATCH BASINS PROPOSED

1978 REPAIR, CLEANING AND REPLACEMENT OF CATCH BASINS PROPOSED

1980 CONTINUED MAINTENANCE AND REPAIRS OF STORM SYSTEM

NOTE: ALL MAJOR EROSION IS OCCURRING AT OR NEAR CATCH BASINS



1980 EXTENSIVE REPAIRS TO ALL WALKS IS PROPOSED BY THE NPS

1980 NPS PLAN PROPOSES REGRADING WITH FILL ALL HEAVILY ERODED AREAS IN CONJUNCTION WITH STORM SYSTEM REPAIRS

1980 MAJOR REPAIR AND REPLACEMENT OF IRON FENCE PROPOSED BY NPS

1980 NPS PROPOSES REPLACEMENT OF BOLLARDS

United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
ILLUSTRATIVE SUMMARY OF SITE DEVELOPMENT
Summary Plan Of Site Documentation
1941 - Present

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

0 30 60 120
Scaled In Feet

FIGURE 2 - 40

SECTION 2.0: ENDNOTES

1. The landscaping of the Boston Public Garden in 1859 occurred only after decades of controversy over the issue of whether the land, which is all fill, was part of Boston Common and therefore sacrosanct public ground or part of the land (also fill) on which the Back Bay residential district was then being laid out. If the latter, the land would have been available for real estate development, just as the Back Bay proper (from Arlington Street to Charlesgate East) was. This issue was not resolved until 1859, when the land was determined to be an extension of Boston Common, and the City decided to have a competition for a plan, which was won by George Meacham, a local architect. The Boston Public Garden was a product of the "small park" movement, although, since its realization was so delayed, it falls, technically, within the chronological limits of the "large park" movement, i.e., after 1857, or the initiation of Central Park. In terms of size, it is only 25 acres, considerably larger than Thomas Park but much smaller than the typical park of the following decades, which varied from about 100 acres (Back Bay Fens, Boston) to 800 or more acres (Balboa Park, San Diego; Forest Park, St. Louis). For the history of the Boston Public Garden, see Cynthia Zaitzevsky, Frederick Law Olmsted and the Boston Park System (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1992), Chapter III, "The Boston Park Movement," 33-34.)

2. James W. Mueller, "Outline of Land Modification," July 1993.

3. James W. Mueller, "Topographic Changes to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park," August 19, 1993. Reproduced in full in Appendix 7.6.

4. See the 1913 Olmsted Brothers Survey (Figure 2-27) and the 1940 Survey.

5. See the 1968 Vollmer Plan.

6. Walter Muir Whitehill, Boston: A Topographical History (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1959), Chapter IV, 73-94.

7. Others are Parker Hill and Fort Hill in Roxbury and the two drumlins in the Arnold Arboretum in Jamaica Plain: Bussey Hill and Peters Hill.

8. Zaitzevsky, Frederick Law Olmsted and the Boston Park System, Chapter III, 33-47.

9. Ibid., 105-108.

10. Bunker Hill Monument, National Register of Historic Places, Inventory-Nomination Form, prepared by Polly M. Rettig, Historian, Landmark Review Project, June 10, 1975, 2, 7. Although the form notes that the dimensions and the slightly less than four-acre size of Monument Square were determined by the 1830s, it does not address the matter of the square's design and internal layout.

11. Thomas O'Connor, South Boston: My Home Town; The History of an Ethnic Neighborhood (Boston: Quinlan Press, 1988), 8-9; George Edward Ellis, " The Indians of Eastern Massachusetts" in Justin Winsor, ed., The Memorial History of Boston (Boston: Ticknor and Company, 1880), Vol. I, 241-274, has no reference to South Boston specifically.

12. For the epidemics, see Dean R. Snow and Kim M. Lanphear, "European Contact and Indian Depopulation in the Northeast: The Timing of the First Epidemics," Ethnohistory, Vol. 35, no. 1 (Winter 1988), 15-33.

13. O'Connor, South Boston, 7-8.

14. Ibid., 9-11. See also Samuel J. Barrows, "Dorchester in the Colonial Period" in Winsor, ed., The Memorial History of Boston, Vol. I, 423-438.

15. Francis E. Blake, Dorchester Neck (now South Boston): The Raid of British Troops, February 13, 1776, with An Account of the First Settlements at the Neck (Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1899), 3-10; 52-53, The Certificates of destroyed property reproduced in Blake were cited as from the State Archives, Volume 138.

16. David L. Fritz, "Report on Research on the Fortification at Dorchester Heights," August 1993, 18-19.

17. O'Connor, South Boston, 11. See also Fritz, "Report on Research," 43.

18. Fritz, "Report on Research," 18-19; Blake, Dorchester Neck, 3-5.

19. Fritz, "Report on Research," 20-22, 43-44. Putnam appears to have written later that he learned the term "chandelier" from Muller's Field Engineer, but chandeliers do not seem to be mentioned in the 1773 edition of Muller's book. (Fritz, 21.)

20. Ibid., 22.

21. Ibid.; Adjutant General's Reservation File, 1800-1916, Record Group 94, National Archives. Courtesy of Dr. James Mueller.

22. Thomas C. Simonds, History of South Boston; Formerly Dorchester Neck (Boston: 1857; Reprinted, New York: Arno Press, 1974), 50.

23. Fritz, "Report on Research," 25, 43-44.

24. Ibid, 25 and Simonds, History of South Boston, 51-58. See also Edward E. Hale, "The Siege of Boston" in Winsor, ed., The Memorial History of Boston, vol. III, 67-118.

There has been some disagreement about whether Washington was actually present on Dorchester Heights the night of March 4-5, 1776. Supporting the view that he was at the Heights is this statement in a letter from Washington to Lieutenant Colonel

Joseph Reed from Cambridge, 26th Feby [-9 March] 1776: "March 7th....On Monday Night, I took possession of the Heights of Dorchester with two thousand Men under the Command of General Thomas....It was the 5th of March which I recalled to their remembrance as a day never to be forgotten--an Ingagement was fully expected--& I never saw spirits higher, or more ardour prevailing." See Philander D. Chase, ed., The Papers of George Washington (Charlottesville, Va: University Press of Virginia, 1988), Volume 3, 372-374.

25. Fritz, "Report on Research," 25-26.

26. John W. Reps, "Boston by Bostonians: the Printed Plans and Views of the Colonial City by its Artists, Cartographers, Engravers and Publishers," in Boston Prints and Printmakers, 1670-1775 (Boston: The Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1973}, 52-56.

27. Fritz, "Report on Research," 26-27.

28. Ibid., 27-31. Robert Arthur, "Coast Forts of Colonial Massachusetts," The Coast Artillery Journal, Vol. 58, no. 2 (February 1927), 119, 120.

29. Arthur, "Coast Forts," 119.

30. Blake, Dorchester Neck, 59. No source for the letter is given.

31. Richard Gridley to General Washington, December 9, 1776, Manuscript on microfilm, Boston Public Library. See also Fritz, "Report on Research," 31.

32. Blake, Dorchester Neck, 59-61. For the use of the term "star fort," see Emanuel Raymond Lewis, Seacoast Fortifications of the United States: An Introductory History (Missoula, Montana: Pictorial Histories Publishing Company, 1970, 1979), 30, Figure 10.

33. Interpreted drawing by John Pousson in a letter to Steve Burns, May 13, 1992; Fritz, "Report on Research," 31.

34. Blake, Dorchester Neck, 59-60.

35. Fritz, "Report on Research," 32.

36. Fritz, "Report on Research," 32-33. See also Robert S. Browning, Two If By Sea: The Development of American Coastal Defense Policy (Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1983), 4-5; American State Papers, Military Affairs, Vol. 1 (Washington, DC: Gales and Seaton, 1832), 245.

37. Ibid.; Simonds History of South Boston, 105. Two letters, dated May 13, 1808 and May 24, 1809, from the National Archives Record Group 77, proposed batteries in the vicinity of Boston, but these did not include anything on Dorchester Heights. See Fritz, "Report on Research," 33.

38. O'Connor, South Boston, 20-21. The source of O'Connor's information on Bishop Cheverus' volunteers has not been located. However, the general use of volunteers for this rebuilding effort is well documented in the Boston Selectmen's Minutes, which are discussed in Fritz, "Report on Research," 33-34.

39. Browning, Two If By Sea, 3; Selectmen's Minutes, October 13, 1813, City Document No. 60, Minutes of the Selectmen's Meetings (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1908), 128.

40. Boston Spectator, September 24, 1814, quoted in Fritz, "Report on Research," 37.

41. American State Papers, Military Affairs, Vol. 2, 304-313.

42. Story to Swift, October 1, 1815, National Archives, Record Group 77, Buell Collection, reel #1, frames 989-1001. Quoted in Fritz, "Report on Research," 34.

43. Adjutant General's Reservation File, 1800-1916, Record Group 94, National Archives. Courtesy of Dr. James Mueller. For the date, see J. Finch, "On the Fortifications around Boston which were Erected during the War of Independence," The American Journal of Science, Vol. 8 (August 1824), 338-348. See also Fritz, "Report on Research," 40-42.

44. C. Bancroft Gillespie in his History of South Boston (South Boston: Inquirer Publishing Company, 1900), 20 incorrectly dates this view as 1840. Gillespie's caption identifies the arch as a temporary one erected for "Harrison Day."

45. Sally Pierce and Catherina Slautterback, Boston Lithography, 1824-1880, The Boston Athenaeum Collection (Boston: The Boston Athenaeum, 1991), 76, 181. The Athenaeum dated the lithograph ca. 1854 on the basis of the fact that Spindler first appeared in the Boston City Directory in 1853, although this does not preclude his having lived here earlier. Tappan and Bradford first went into business in 1849.

46. South Boston Gazette, August 25, 1849, 2. Available in the Microtext Department of the Boston Public Library.

47. South Boston Gazette, February 5, 1853, 2.

48. Whitehill, Boston: A Topographical History, 75-77; Simonds, History of South Boston, 72-84, 194-195, 198-199.

49. O'Connor, South Boston, 17-31.

50. Ibid., 33-56; Oscar Handlin, Boston's Immigrants: A Study in Acculturation (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1959). Oscar Handlin's doctoral dissertation, "Boston's Immigrants, 1790-1865: A Study in Acculturation" (Ph.D. Dissertation, Harvard University, 1940), Harvard University Archives, includes two maps showing the distribution of population in Boston. Unfortunately, the map that would be most useful for this report -- Map VIII: "Distribution of the Foreign Born in

Boston by Streets, 1850" -- does not include South Boston at all. Map XI: "Population of Metropolitan Boston by Nativity, 1865" does include South Boston. Somewhat surprisingly, in 1865 the part of South Boston that includes Dorchester Heights is shown as nearly all native born, while the part of South Boston closest to Boston proper is about three-quarters Irish-born and one-quarter German-born.

51. O'Connor, South Boston, 31-32. The complete text of the South Boston Memorial is reproduced in Simonds, History of South Boston, 300-313.

52. Boston City Document No. 29-1847, "Petition of Isaac Adams and Others," In Common Council, July 8, 1847, 2-4.

53. Fern L. Nesson, Great Waters: A History of Boston's Water Supply (Hanover, NH: University Press of New England, 1983), 1-10.

54. Boston City Document No. 50-1848, "Celebration of the Introduction of the Water of Cochituate Lake Into the City of Boston, October, 1848," 36. A tinted lithograph of the Water Celebration on Boston Common, delineated by Samuel Worcester Rowse after Benjamin F. Smith and printed by Tappan and Bradford in 1849, is illustrated in Pierce and Slautterback, Boston Lithography, 71. The procession that preceded the celebration and passed under the great Moorish Arch designed by Hammett Billings is depicted in an 1848 lithograph printed by J. H. Bufford, also illustrated in Pierce and Slautterback, Boston Lithography, 70. Unfortunately, no artists recorded the introduction of water into the South Boston reservoir a year later.

55. (N.J. Bradlee), History of the Introduction of Pure Water Into the City of Boston (Boston, Mass.: Alfred Mudge & Son, City Printers, 1868), 253-254.

56. South Boston Gazette, April 28, 1849, 2. "Patlanders" were apparently an early epithet for the Irish.

57. South Boston Gazette, May 12, 1849, 2.

58. South Boston Gazette, June 30, 1849, 2.

59. South Boston Gazette, August 25, 1849, 2.

60. "The New Water Works," South Boston Gazette, September 16, 1848, 2.

The South Boston Gazette of this period regularly reported on the meetings of numerous temperance groups. In addition there were frequent nativist and antipapist editorials. Such ideas, also expressed in other newspapers and writings of the time, seemed to have been especially keenly felt in South Boston as a reaction to the influx of Irish immigrants. Nationally, they eventually culminated in the Know-Nothing Party (1853-1856).

61. Boston City Document no. 50-1848, 22.

62. "Great Gala Day for South Boston. Marriage of Lake Cochituate and Telegraph Hill," South Boston Gazette, December 1, 1849, 2.

63. Ibid.

64. South Boston Gazette, March 23, 1850, 2. and January 25, 1851, 2.

65. Report of the Water Board, Boston City Document no. 55-1869, 10.

66. Nesson, Great Waters, 10-11; Desmond Fitzgerald, A Short Description of the Boston Water-Works (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, City Printers, 1895), 23.

67. As noted by James W. Mueller, NPS Archaeologist, on a personal inspection of the site.

68. U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service,National Register Bulletin No. 15: How To Apply National Register Criteria for Evaluation, 12.

69. Ibid., 17.

70. "Petition of Isaac Adams and Others," July 8, 1847, Boston City Document No. 29-1847.

71. South Boston Gazette, July 22, 1848, 2.

72. South Boston Gazette, January 26, 1850.

73. Albert Fein, "The American City: The Ideal and the Real" in Edgar Kaufmann, Jr., ed., The Rise of an American Architecture (New York: Praeger Publishers, 1970), 70-71. See also Three Hundred Years of Parks: A Timeline of New York City Park History (New York: City of New York Parks and Recreation, nd, ca. 1988), 10-13.

74. Mills' Washington Monument in Baltimore was designed in 1815 and completed in 1829. Mount Vernon Place was initially laid out in 1832 by Thomas Poppleton and was relandscaped beginning in 1876 by Frederick Law Olmsted, Sr. See Priscilla L. Miles, Historic Baltimore: Twelve Walking Tours (Baltimore, Maryland: Historic Baltimore Tours, 1987), 13. See also Clark Patterson Mossien and LANDSCAPES, Landscape Architecture, Planning, Historic Preservation, Westport, Connecticut, "City of Rochester, Small Parks and Squares, Vegetation Restoration Project, Park's History, Preservation Approach, Master Plan, Management and Maintenance Guidelines," (Draft), nd, ca. 1993, 10-11 (Background section on Mount Vernon Place).

75. Mossien and LANDSCAPES, "City of Rochester, Small Parks and Squares," 11-12, 21-93. Many of these small parks were relandscaped by the Olmsted firm in the early 1890s and the first years of the 20th century. None of them seems to have survived with its original plan intact.

76. Jacob Weidenmann, Victorian Landscape Gardening, A Facsimile of Jacob Weidenmann's Beautifying Country Homes, originally published in 1870, with a new

introduction by David Schuyler (Watkins Glen, New York: The American Life Foundation, 1978), Plate V. Weidenmann's Public Green in Hartford has also been redesigned since his time.

77. To date, one-third of the Massachusetts properties currently on the Register have been entered into MACRIS. This, of course, does not include other properties that are eligible for the Register but not yet nominated. A search of MACRIS yielded 30 parks established by 1855. Many of these, town commons etc, were much too early for comparison with Thomas Park. I requested National Register forms for four parks with dates in the 1840s and 1850s, but more information than is on the forms (and more illustrations) would be necessary to determine how relevant Elm Park and Nenameseck Park are to Thomas Park.

78. Zaitzevsky, Frederick Law Olmsted, 33-35. See also Note 1 above.

79. The limitations on new public parks imposed by the pre-1868 boundaries of Boston were expressed eloquently in a report by the committee in charge of improving the Public Garden: "While other cities are expending fabulous amounts in the improvements of parks, squares, gardens, and promenades, what should we do? To be behind in these matters would not only be discreditable to our city, but positively injurious to our commercial prosperity, and in direct opposition to the wishes of a vast majority of the citizens....The area of our city is too small to allow the laying out of large tracts of land for Public Parks, and it behooves us to improve the small portions that are left to us for such purposes." (City of Boston, Report of Committee on the Improvement of the Public Garden [October 31, 1859, City Document no. 63-1859], 7 and 3, quoted in Zaitzevsky, Frederick Law Olmsted and the Boston Park System, 33-34.)

80. Boston City Document No. 29-1847, "Petition of Isaac Adams and Others," 3-4.

81. William Hyslop Sumner, A History of East Boston (Boston: William H. Piper & Co., 1869), 538.

82. Ibid., 601-602.

83. Nathaniel S. Shurtleff, A Topographical and Historical Description of Boston (Boston: Published by Order of the City Council, 1890), Chapter XXVIII, "Public Squares," 386.

84. Ibid., 379. In 1838, according to Shurtleff, this square (actually an oval on a drumlin) contained about 40,000 square feet, but, by 1890, when Shurtleff wrote, it had been much changed. What little remains of this space is now buried underneath the Southeast Expressway.

85. Whitehill, Boston: A Topographical History, Chapter VI, "The Flight from the South End,"119-140.

86. Shurtleff, A Topographical and Historical Description of Boston, 381-382. In 1890, Franklin Square contained 105,205 square feet and Blackstone Square 105,000. Franklin and Blackstone Squares are extant.

87. Ibid., 385-386.

88. Boston City Document No. 87-1877, "Report of Department of Common and Public Grounds," 1-2.

89. King's Handbook of Boston (Cambridge, Mass.: Moses King Publisher, 1883), 97. This information supplements that in Shurtleff, Topographical and Historical Description of Boston.

90. Ibid., 98.

91. South Boston Gazette, December 8,1849, 1. See also South Boston Gazette, July 15 and 22, 1848; January 26, 1850; and Gazette and Chronicle February 5, 1853.

92. Shurtleff, Topographical and Historical Description of Boston, 387. At 6.5 acres, Independence Square is slightly larger than Thomas Park.

93. The South Boston Memorial, in Simonds, History of South Boston, 311-312. See also Appendix 7.2.a in this report.

94. South Boston Gazette, April 5, 1851, 2.

95. South Boston Gazette, May 31, 1851, 2. Josiah Dunham, Jr. (1804-1877) was a member of the Boston Common Council in 1837 and between 1849 and 1851; he was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1854 and 1855. (Simonds, History of South Boston, 234-235 and Obituary, South Boston Inquirer, April 21, 1877, 2.) As early as 1848, Dunham was a vocal supporter of parks for South Boston. (See Note 69 above.) Josiah Dunham, Sr. (1775-1857) was a member of the Common Council in 1833 and an Alderman between 1834 and 1836. One of Dunham, Sr.'s chief interests while on the City Council was the grading of the streets of South Boston. (Ibid., 234-235, and biographical sketch, 271-273.) Since Josiah Dunham, Jr. seems to have been a prime mover in the establishment of Thomas Park, a search for more information about him might prove fruitful.

More information about Stephen Tucker, Superintendent of Public Lands, would, of course, be useful. He did not mention his 1850 plan for the park in his Annual Report for that year. The Department of Public Lands was normally involved with buying and selling city land. The South End, then under development, was Tucker's main sphere of activity. I have not been able to locate an obituary for Tucker.

96. South Boston Gazette, June 7, 1851, 2.

97. The 1842 Wadsworth (presumed) base is similar but not identical to the plan drawn by Wadsworth on September 13, 1847 and recorded in the Suffolk County

Registry of Deeds, Plan Book 584/248 (Copy at Boston National Historical Park). Alexander Wadsworth (1806-1898) was one of the most prolific of Boston civil engineers, producing thousands of surveys and design plans (the latter mostly for subdivisions) over the course of his long career. For Wadsworth, see Leading Manufacturers and Merchants of Boston (Boston: 1885), 35 and Caroline H. Dall, In Memoriam: Alexander Wadsworth (Washington, DC: May 7, 1898. T. and J. Doane were also civil engineers with a very long practice in Boston.

98. Boston City Document No. 34-1847, "Report of the Boston Street Department on Grading the Streets of South Boston," 4.

99. There is some writing on this plan, but it is difficult to read.

100. The Annual Reports of the Departments of Public Lands, Common and Public Grounds, and City Engineer have been checked. The author, in the course of research for her book Frederick Law Olmsted and the Boston Park System, has a familiarity of many years standing with the published reports and the unpublished records of the Boston Park Commission during the Olmsted era (1869-1895). The Annual Reports of the Boston Park Department from 1912, when it absorbed the Department of Common and Public Grounds, through 1978 have been checked for this project. The unpublished records of the Boston Park Department from 1912-1978 have also been checked for target dates.

101. Auditor's Thirty-Seventh Annual Report of the Receipts and Expenditures of the City of Boston and the County of Suffolk for the Financial Year, 1848-49, (hereafter referred to as City Auditor's Annual Report), under Water Works, 57.

102. Ibid., 1850, under "Common, &c.", 26-27.

103. South Boston Gazette, March 23, 1850, 2.

104. South Boston Gazette, April 6, 1850, 2.

105. South Boston Gazette, May 11, 1850, 2. At this time, the reservoir had a superintendent.

106. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1851, 28-29, 66-67.

107. South Boston Gazette, July 5, 1851, 2.

108. South Boston Gazette, April 5, 1851, 2. The reference to the Committee on Public Buildings must be a misprint for the Committee on Public Lands.

109. Ibid.

110. South Boston Gazette, May 31, 1851, 2.

111. South Boston Gazette, June 7, 1851, 2.

112. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1852, under "Commons, Malls, Public Squares, &c., 28.

113. South Boston Gazette and Dorchester Chronicle, January 17, 1852, 2. The committee was then given "further powers." (Gazette and Chronicle, January 24, 1852.)

114. Gazette and Chronicle, June 5, 1852, 2.

115. Joseph Foxcroft Cole (1837-1892) was a native of South Boston and an 1850 alumnus of the Hawes School. His view was dedicated to the citizens of South Boston.

116. Gazette and Chronicle, June 5, 1852, 2.

117. Gazette and Chronicle, January 8, and February 5, 1853. See also Gazette and Chronicle, March 25, 1854, 2.

118. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1853, 30.

119. City of Boston, Annual Appropriations, 1852-1853 (City Document No. 19-1852), 13. This would have been Central Square, East Boston. See City Auditor's Annual Report, 1853, 30.

120. Gazette and Chronicle, October 22, 1853. The only other mention of Mr. King, presumably the same one, came in another context: "Mr. King, the gardener, is also at work for several citizens, and has set out a number of fruit and ornamental trees. (We wish he would finish up the job he has commenced in our yard.)" Gazette and Chronicle, May 13, 1854, 2. This indicates that King was probably not a regular city employee but instead a free-lance gardener who did private jobs as well.

121. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1854, 29.

122. City of Boston, Annual Appropriations, 1853-1854 (City Document No. 22-1853), 15-16.

123. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1855, 36.

124. Gazette and Chronicle, August 4, 1855, 2.

125. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1856, 40.

126. Annual Report of the Cochituate Water Board to the City Council of Boston for the Year 1855 (City Document No. 11-1856), 3-4.

127. The Mercury, July 26, 1856, 2.

128. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1857, 36.

129. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1858, 36, 38.

130. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1859, 40.

131. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1860, 43-46.

132. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1861, 47.

133. Ibid.

134. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1862, 50.

135. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1863, 51.

136. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1864, 46-49.

137. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1865, 39.

138. Ibid., 41.

139. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1866, 43.

140. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1867, 50.

141. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1868, 64.

142. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1869, 63.

143. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1870, 80. There were also the following expenditures specifically for Independence Square: $3535.48 for side walk and $250.00 for balance on fence.

144. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1871, 82.

145. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1872, 77.

146. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1873, 77.

147. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1874, 72-73.

148. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1875, 91-92.

149. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1876, 69.

150. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1877, 63-64.

151. John J. Toomey and Edward F.B. Rankin, History of South Boston (Boston: 1901), 297; City Auditor's Annual Report, 1878, 103.

152. City Auditor's Annual Report, 1878, 74.

153. Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds, 1889 (City Document No. 76-1889), 107.

154. First Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Squares (City Document No. 20-1879), 3, 8. The Boston Public Library does not have microfilm of the South Boston Inquirer, published between 1871 and 1889, for the years 1878 and 1879.

155. Second Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Squares (City Document No. 20-1880), 7.

156. Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Squares (City Document No. 23-1881), 1, 2, 12.

157. Ibid., 2.

158. Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Squares (City Document No. 109-1882), 6, 10.

159. City Auditor's Annual Reports, 1883, 84; 1884, 88; 1885, 64.

160. Annual Reports of the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds, 1886, 18; 1887, 40; 1888, 6; 1889, 112.

161. Annual Report of the Superintendent of Common and Public Grounds, 1890, 11.

162. Annual Report of the Department of Public Grounds for the Year 1891 (City Document No. 29-1892), 65-66.

163. Ibid., 16.

164. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1892 (City Document No. 28-1893), 10.

165. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1893 (City Document No. 28-1894), 9.

166. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1894-1895 (City Document No. 28-1895), 8.

167. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1895-1896 (City Document No. 25-1896), 9, 16.

168. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1896-1897 (City Document No. 25-1897), 8, 14.

169. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1897 (City Document No. 29-1898), 8.

170. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1898 (City Document No. 29-1899), 7.

171. Annual Reports of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1899 (City Document No. 32-1900), 7; for the Year 1900-1901 (City Document No. 32-1901), 7; and for the Year 1901-1902 (City Document No. 33-1902), 7.

172. See Child Associates, et al., "Dorchester Heights Historic Structures Report," 1993.

173. Annual Reports of the Public Grounds Department, for the Year 1902 (City Document No. 33-1903), 8; for the Year 1903 (City Document No. 33-1904), 7; and for the Year 1904 (City Document No. 33-1905), 7.

174. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1905-1906 (City Document No. 33-1906), 7, 13.

175. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1906-1907 (City Document No. 34-1907), 7-8, 16.

176. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1907 (City Document No. 34-1908), 12.

177. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1908 (City Document No. 32-1909), 13.

178. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1909-1910 (City Document No. 29-1910), 7.

179. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1910-1911 (City Document No. 29-1911), 4.

180. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1911-1912 (City Document No. 28-1912), 4, 15-16.

181. Annual Report of the Public Grounds Department for the Year 1912-1913 (City Document No. 28-1913), 5, 18

182. The Parkman Fund was a fund left to the City under the will of George F. Parkman to be used for parks established before 1887.

The Olmsted firm did not normally do surveying work itself, but there is no civil engineer's name on the plan.

183. Olmsted Associates Papers, Library of Congress, B-files, Job no. 950, Boston Public Grounds Department, 1911-1915.

184. Minutes of the Boston Park Department, July 20, 1928. Located in the Administrative Offices of the Boston Parks and Recreation Department, Boston City Hall.

185. The WPA projects were recorded by the states concerned, and numerous inquiries have not yielded documentation of a project at Thomas Park. (Records are not good for Massachusetts WPA projects, except for Quincy.)

186. Vollmer might be contacted about the history of this project.

187. Site Plan, Dorchester Heights, March 31, 1980. NPS, Denver Service Center, #457/63000.

188. Ibid.

189. Plan of Boston National Historic Park, Dorchester Heights, June, 1979, (NPS, Denver Service Center #457/63002.

190. 1980 N.P.S. Site Plan, Dorchester Heights.

191. Ibid.

192. Plan prepared by Schoenfeld Associates for the Boston Parks and Recreation Department, June, 1978.

193. Base Plan of Dorchester Heights, June, 1979. (NPS, Denver Service Center #457/63002).

3.0 EXISTING CONDITIONS

Previous sections have documented the physical history and changes which have resulted in Thomas Park as it exists today. This section documents the existing landscape and will provide a basis for evaluating historic integrity and treatment alternatives in later sections of the report.

Documentation of the existing landscape condition of Thomas Park will address the immediate site as it relates to its physical context including landforms and views, transportation and access, and land-use; its topography, spatial organization, circulation, site furnishings, structures and infrastructures, small scale elements, and vegetation. (The Dorchester Heights Monument is addressed in detail in the historic structures report, the companion document to this CLR.)

The base information for the existing conditions in this section is the survey prepared by Bryant Associates dated July, 1992. The existing condition plans incorporate subsequent field observations done by the National Park Service in the summer of 1992, and Child Associates, Inc., in the summer of 1993. Sources utilized to date landscape features and elements include a survey titled Topographical Map of Thomas Park prepared for the City of Boston Public Grounds Department by Olmsted Brothers, Landscape Architects, in January of 1913; a plan titled City of Boston Parks Department - Thomas Park dated January 1940; a plan titled Topographic Base Map prepared for the National Park Service as part of the master plan for Dorchester Heights National Historic Site in December 1951; Vegetation Inventory of Dorchester Heights prepared by John Stepanian for the National Park Service dated June, 1979; and a Site Plan for Dorchester Heights renovations dated March of 1980. Reductions of these plans are included in Appendix Section 7.3 Historic Reference Plans.

3.1 Physical Context

The existing conditions of Thomas Park cannot be fully evaluated until a cursory look is taken of how the Park fits into its immediate regional context. Subjects to be discussed here are the drumlin landform of the site and the views afforded from its high-point in South Boston; access to the site via public and private transportation, and adjacent land-use patterns.

a. Landform and Views

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is located approximately two miles south/south east of Downtown Boston. Located at the center of South Boston, the Dorchester Heights Monument and Thomas Park sit atop one of the many drumlin landforms found in the Boston area. This hill covering a quarter mile square area, rises to an elevation of 150 feet above sea level. (Figure 3-1).

Dorchester Heights' elevated vantage point offers many views to the varied Boston landscape. The majority of the view to the east are blocked by South Boston High School. Views to the

south, though obscured by buildings and trees offer sporadic views to Old Harbor and Columbia Point. The open view to the west looks over Roxbury to the flat horizon line beyond (Figure 3-2). Landmark buildings of Back Bay silhouette the sky to the west/north-west (Figure 3-3). Foreground buildings frame views of downtown skyscrapers to the north/north-west (Figure 3-4). Views to Boston Inner Harbor and East Boston can be seen over foreground buildings to the north/north-east (Figure 3-5).

b. Transportation and Access

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park can be approached by many modes of transportation (Figure 3-6). By Public Transportation: From South Station take the red line to Andrew Square. From Andrew Square take the number 10 bus to the Telegraph and Eighth Street stop. Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park may also be approached directly by the number 9 bus, from Broadway Station by getting off at "G" Street and walking approximately three blocks south or by the number 11 bus from Broadway Station, by getting off at "G" and Eighth Street and walking approximately two blocks north.

By Car: From points north and south, take Route 93 - Fitzgerald Expressway to the Southampton exit, head east on Southampton Street to Andrew Square. At Andrew Square take Dorchester Street to Telegraph Street. Drive up Telegraph to Monument. Public parking is allowed around monument except at specific marked times for street cleaning.

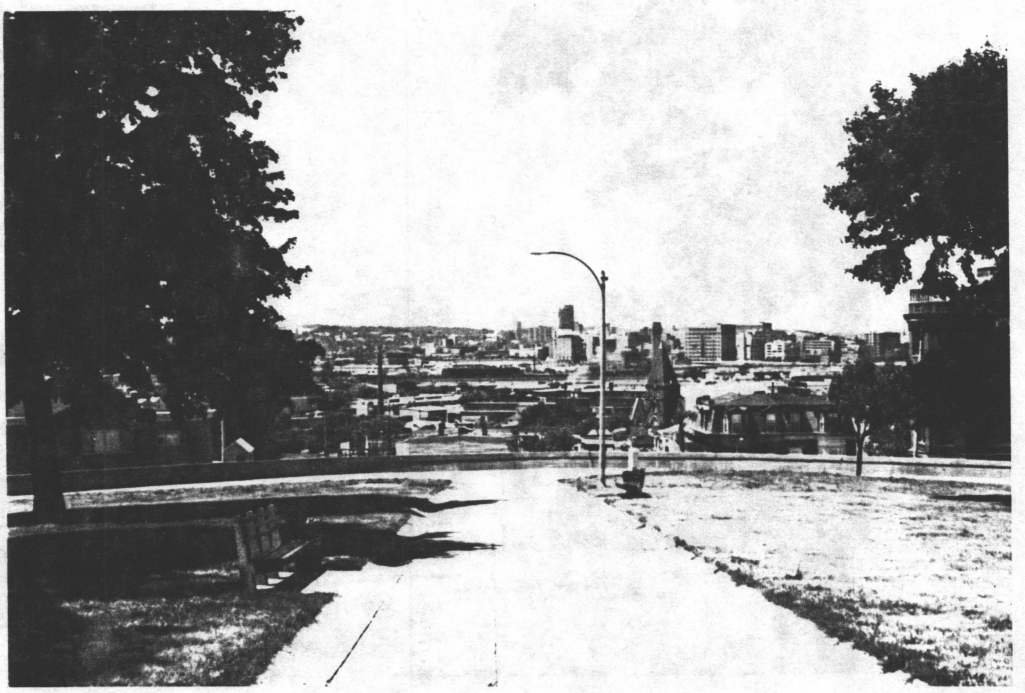
From Points West: Take Mass Pike to 93 - Fitzgerald Expressway South - follow above directions.

From Downtown Boston take Summer Street to South Boston. Take a right on Broadway. Take a left at "G" Street up hill to Monument.

From Back Bay take Arlington Street to Broadway. Follow Broadway into South Boston. Turn right on "G" Street up hill to monument.

c. Adjacent Land-Use

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is located within a predominantly residential neighborhood. Small businesses are located within the residential core of South Boston along Broadway to the north and Andrew Square to the west. A large industrial area encompasses this residential area from west to north-east. A strip of open space / recreation area bounds the residential area from Boston Harbor to the east and Old Harbor to the south. A major transportation corridor located approximately one mile west of Dorchester Heights Monument acts as a divider of Boston and South Boston (Figure 3-7).



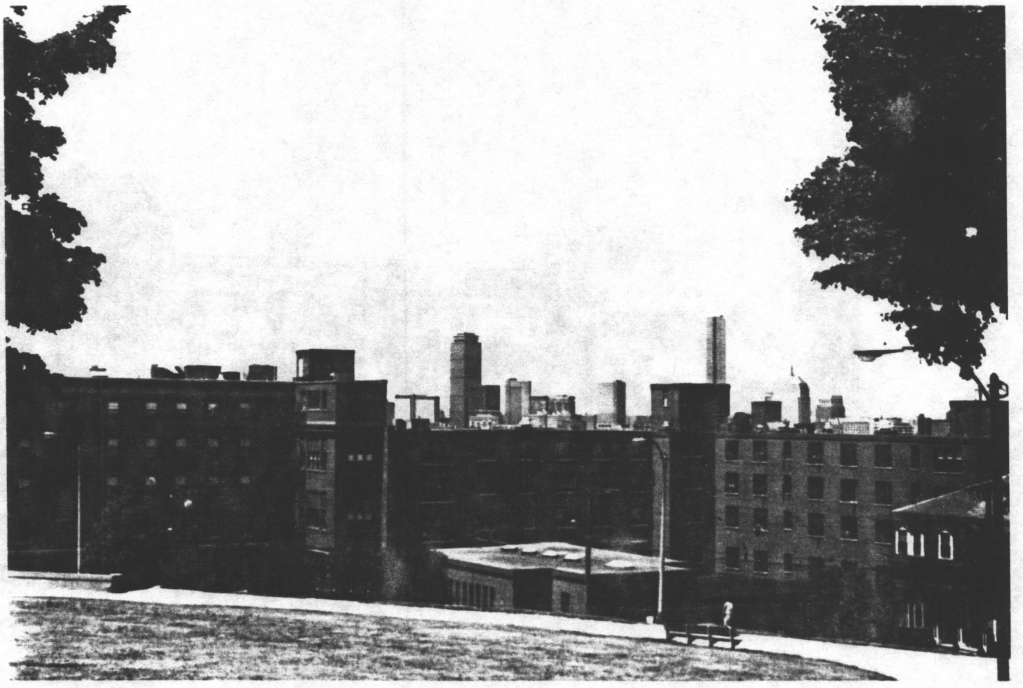


Figure 3-2 View west from base of Dorchester Heights Monument to Roxbury. July 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-3 View from base of Dorchester Heights Monument looking northwest over Marian Manor toward Boston's Back Bay. July 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

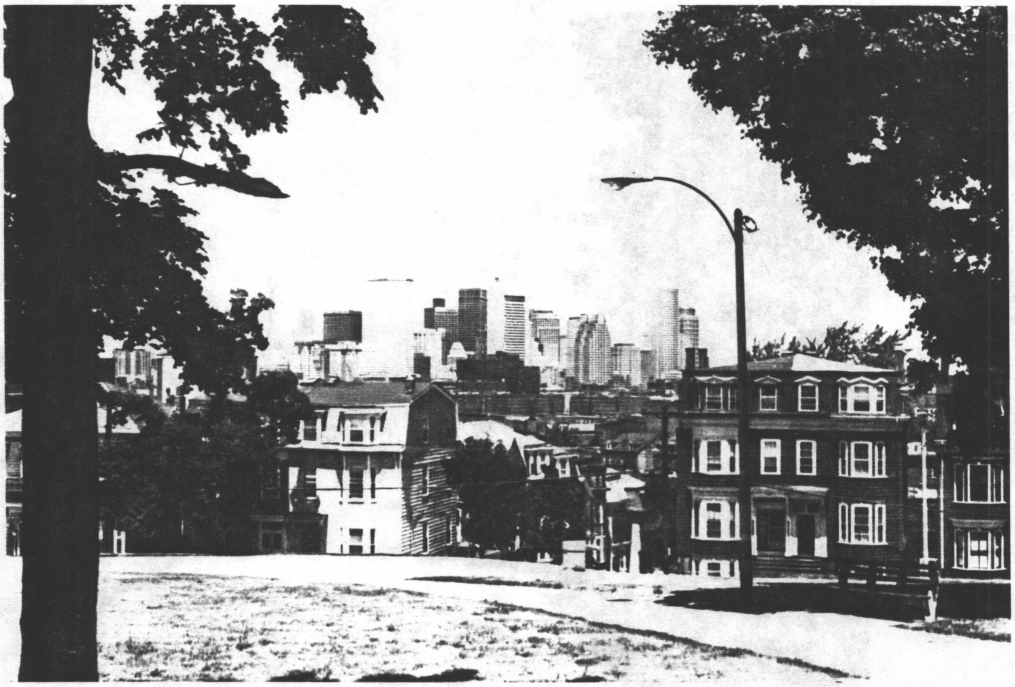
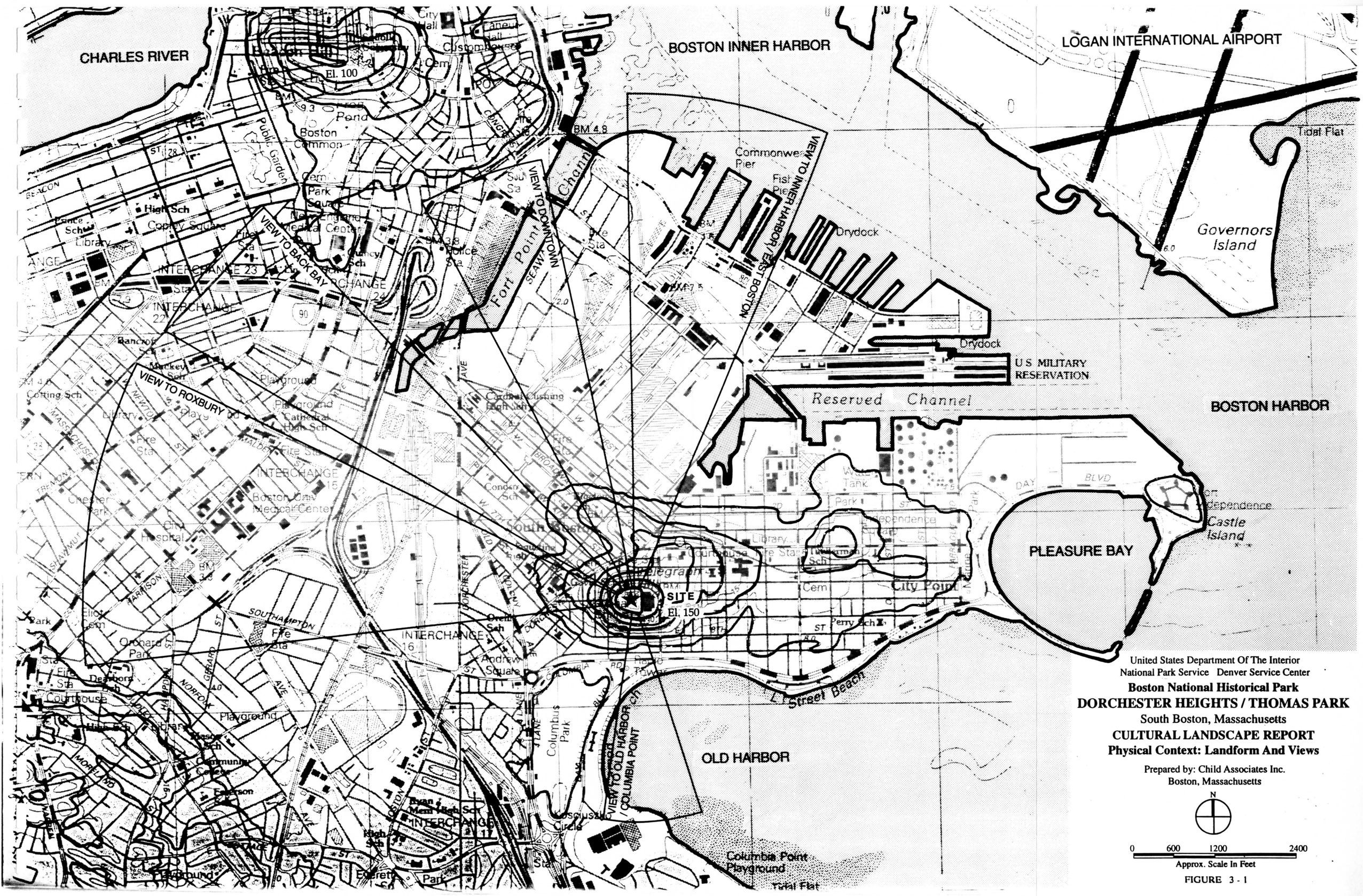




Figure 3-4 View from center of park looking north west to Downtown Boston. July 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-5 View looking north from base of Dorchester Heights Monument to Boston Inner Harbor and East Boston. July 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-6 Plan: Physical Context: Transportation and Access. July 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.



United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park

DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK

South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Physical Context: Landform And Views

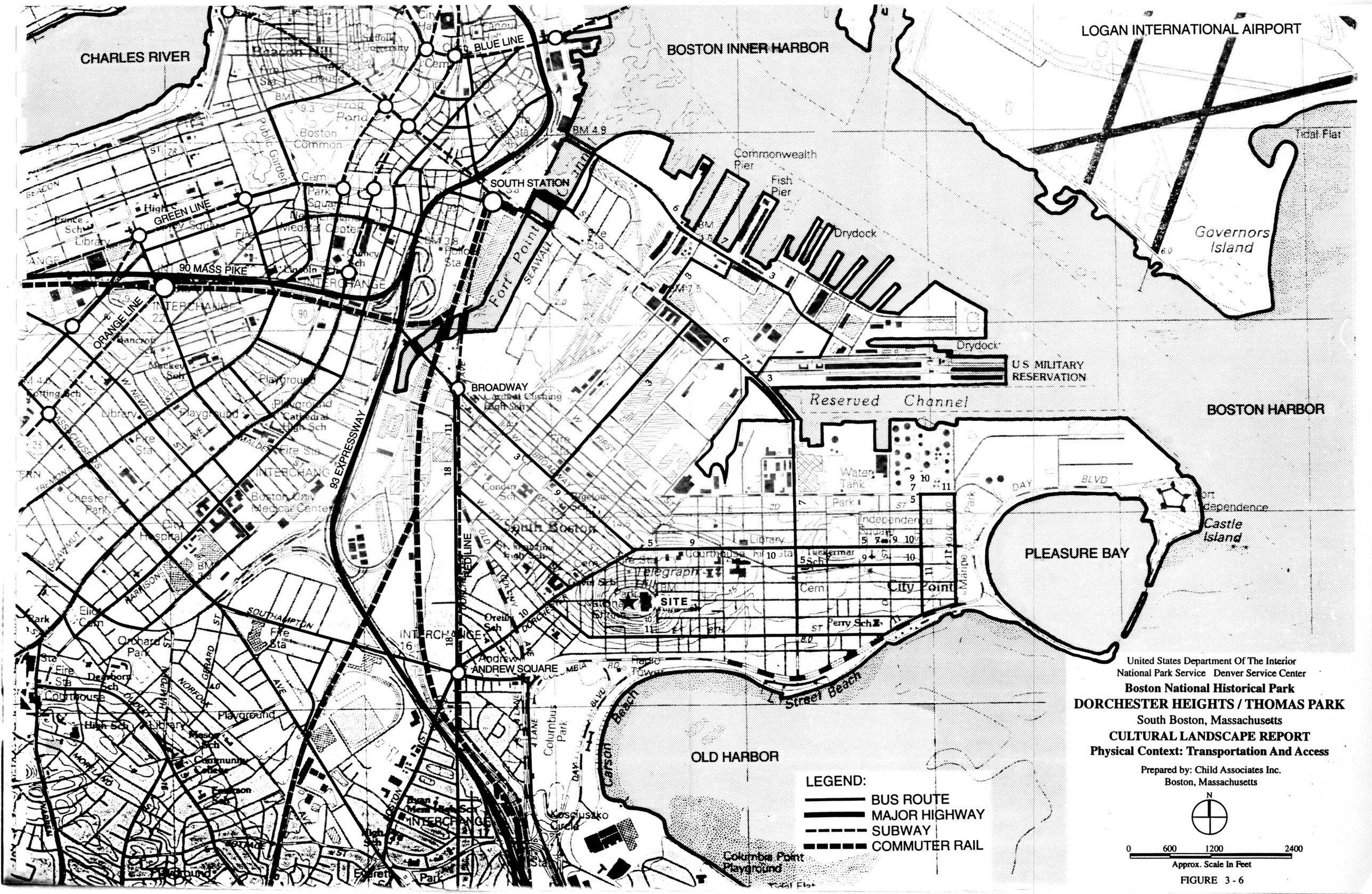
Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

0 600 1200 2400

Approx. Scale In Feet

FIGURE 3 - 1



United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park

DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK

South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Physical Context: Transportation And Access

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

FIGURE 3 - 6

Figure 3-7 Plan: Physical Context: Land-use. July 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

CHARLES RIVER

BOSTON INNER HARBOR

LOGAN INTERNATIONAL AIRPORT

BM 4.8

Commonwealth Pier

Fish Pier

Drydock

Fort Point Channel

Tidal Flat

Governors Island

6.0

Drydock

U S MILITARY RESERVATION

Reserved Channel

BOSTON HARBOR

Weiss Park

Independence

Castle Island

PLEASURE BAY

SITE

City Point

Pleasure Bay

Street Beach

Carson Beach

OLD HARBOR

LEGEND:

- OPEN SPACE / RECREATION
- INDUSTRIAL
- BUSINESS
- RESIDENTIAL
- BUSINESS / RESIDENTIAL

United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park

DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK

South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Physical Context: Adjacent Land Use

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

0 600 1200 2400

Approx. Scale In Feet

FIGURE 3 - 7

3.2 Topography, Slopes and Soils

Figures 3-11, 3-18, 3-37, and 3-56 show the topography as it exists today. From the loop walk to the monument, the slopes are generally uniform with approximately 16 percent slopes on the north and south sides and 8 percent on the west end of the park. Steep slopes of 2 Horizontal:1 Vertical exist between Thomas Park Street and the main elliptical loop walk around the park. Stairs and sidewalks are built into the steeper slope to access the park. The stairs and walkways within this slope typically include a retaining wall on the uphill side with another wall on the downhill side to retain soil below the walk. The topographical form of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is one of the most significant aspects of this historic landscape which has remained essentially unchanged since the earliest topographical survey in 1913 and probably since the parks initial construction. (See Section 2.6 Landform and Topographic History.)

Haley & Aldrich, Geotechnical Engineers, prepared a brief report pertaining to the general soils of the site, their characteristics, and possible causes of soil movement down the slopes. The following summarizes their observations:

Distress to the stairs and sidewalks was observed within the steeply sloped area. This included:

- Lateral movement of the retaining walls and walks down- slope. The movement appeared to be more translational than rotational. The movement resulted in relative displacement between walls and walks of up to about 1.5 inches. However, it is difficult to assess the total movement from the field observations.

- Settlement of the sidewalks.

- Vertical cracking of the retaining walls as well as the westerly railing wall at the crest of the steep slope.

In addition, surface sloughing and settlement were observed in the steeper soil slope, and a lamp post at the western end of the park was tilted.

The most significant distress appeared to be concentrated at the most westerly end of the park within this steeper slope. This distressed area is along the axis of the original drumlin hill where the steeper portion of the slope is greatest. From the evident patching and repairs of cracks in stairs and walls, it appears that the movement has been ongoing for some time.

The steeper (2H:1V) slope, as well as the lower portion of the flatter (10H:1V) slope, which rise from Thomas Park Road are believed to be fill. Refer to the topographical section under Physical History. Drumlin hills typically consist of a dense mixture of silt, sand and gravel in their undisturbed natural state. It is suspected that the fill placed was not adequately compacted and/or engineered and that it is sloughing or creeping under its own weight along a

boundary with the original drumlin. Structures founded within this fill are moving along with the fill soil. It is expected that the fill thickness decreases towards the sides of the drumlin hill (i.e., north and south sides) where the current topography more clearly resembles the original drumlin hill.

3.3 Spatial Organization/Design

The existing spatial organization and design of Thomas Park remains remarkably similar to that shown in the 1875 GM Hopkins Atlas of Suffolk County, and the pre-1881 Boston Surveyor's Map.

Figures 3-11, 3-18, 3-37, and 3-56 show the current park layout. The park is laid out in a formal design and is bilaterally symmetrical about a main axis walk running east-west. Symmetrical walks on the north, west, and south sides of the park connect the street level to a main elliptical loop encircling the park. The main elliptical loop also parallels the elliptical design of Thomas Park Street which was designed coincidentally in conjunction with the park in 1850. Radial walks connect the main elliptical loop to the high point and focal point of the formal design where the monument is located. Two small monuments are also located symmetrically about the main monument and a third monument is located along the principle east-west walk and main axis.

The formal layout and symmetry of the park creates clear and simple spatial organizations and views. The upper area has moderate slopes within the main elliptical loop and is the primary space within the park with a strong orientation towards the monument as a focal and high point of the park (Figures 3-8, 3-9, 3-10). The radial symmetry of the paths also reinforces an equal outward orientation from the park to views of the surrounding city and harbor. (See physical context, landforms, and views). The steeply sloped area below the perimeter of the main elliptical loop is essentially unusable and serves only for circulation. Two clear spatial organizations and views or orientations, then, can be defined for the park. One is focused on the monument, and the other is towards the views of surrounding areas.

3.4 Circulation

As described above under spatial organization and orientation, the circulation system for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is a major element defining the historic landscape pattern of the park. Again in Figures 3-11, 3-18, 3-37, and 3-56, it can be seen that the existing circulation pattern is essentially the same as is shown in Figure 2-24 from 1875. The formal symmetrical circulation system of Thomas Park is the primary determinant as stated above in defining the spatial organization and orientation for the park.

Although symmetrical, the circulation system is not geometrically a mirror image about the east-west axis. Figure 3-11, is the survey of the site, indicating walk descriptions for existing conditions documentation.





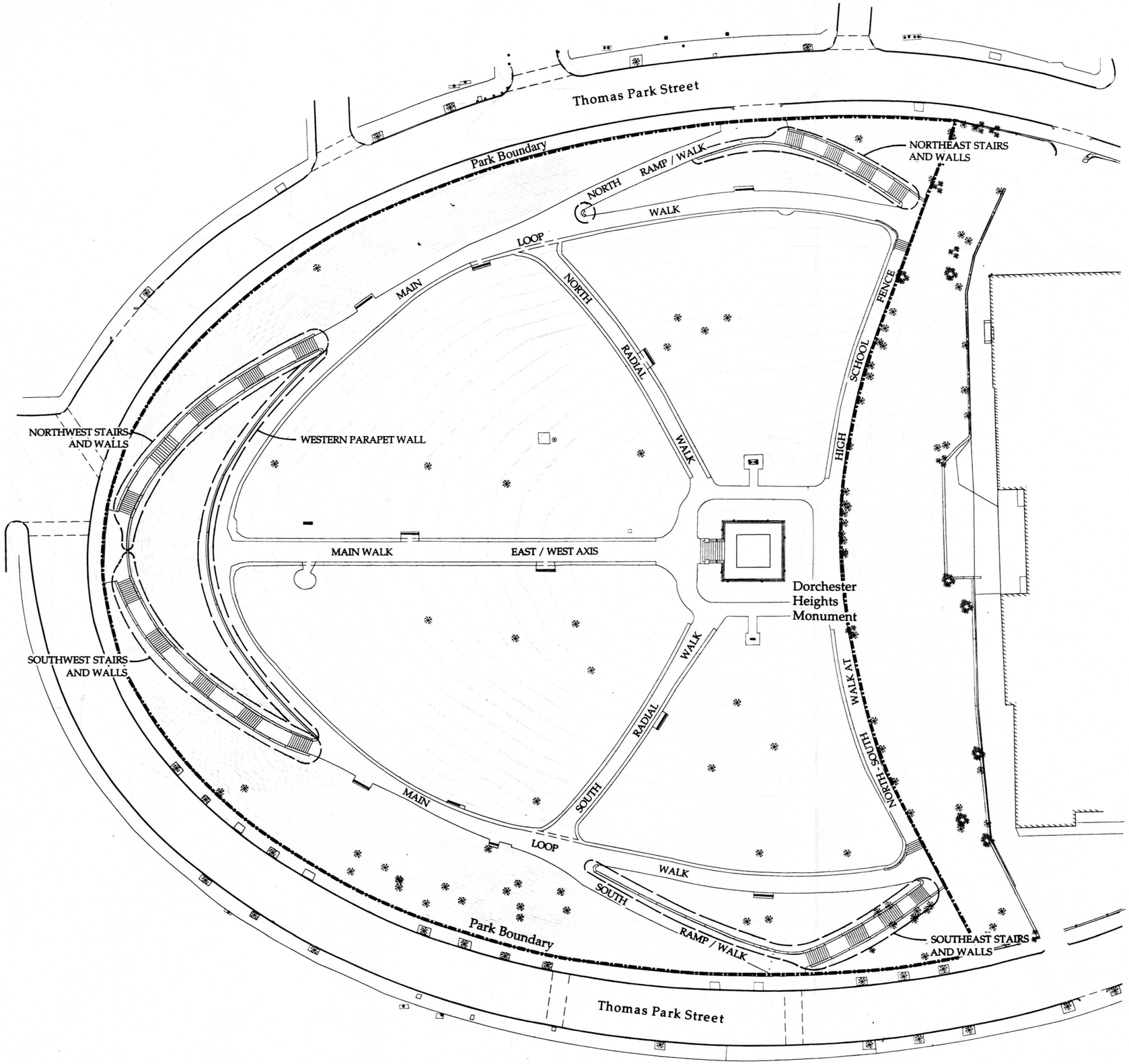
Figure 3-8 View from main loop walk up north radial walk to Dorchester Heights Monument. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-9 View from main loop walk up south radial walk to Dorchester Heights Monument. August 1992. NPS.



Figure 3-10 View up main east/west axis walk to Dorchester Heights Monument. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-11 Plan - Existing Conditions: Walls, Steps, and Walks. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.



United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
Existing Conditions: Walls, Steps And Walks

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

0 30 60 120
Scaled In Feet

FIGURE 3 - 11

Minor variations exist in the walk layout so that it is not apparently a mathematically designed and/or constructed layout.

The entire circulation system of the park is composed of concrete walks, stairs, and ramps. The main walks vary in width from 8 to 12 feet wide and some have a 2 foot concrete swale on one or both sides of the walk. The north and south walks connecting the street to the main elliptical loop walk around the site includes a ramp to the west, and stairs to the east. A general documentation of the condition of the walks is discussed here, while the walls and steps are covered under the structures and infrastructure section. Specific descriptions of the walk conditions accompany the photographs in Figures 3-12 to 3-17.

Walks

Originally, the paving surfaces of Thomas Park were cinder which was later replaced by tar and finally concrete. The first indicator of concrete was a small patch at the north ramp/walk proposed in the 1913 Olmsted Brothers survey. The 1940 plan proposes concrete walks and gutters for the entire park. All walks seem to be concrete by 1951.

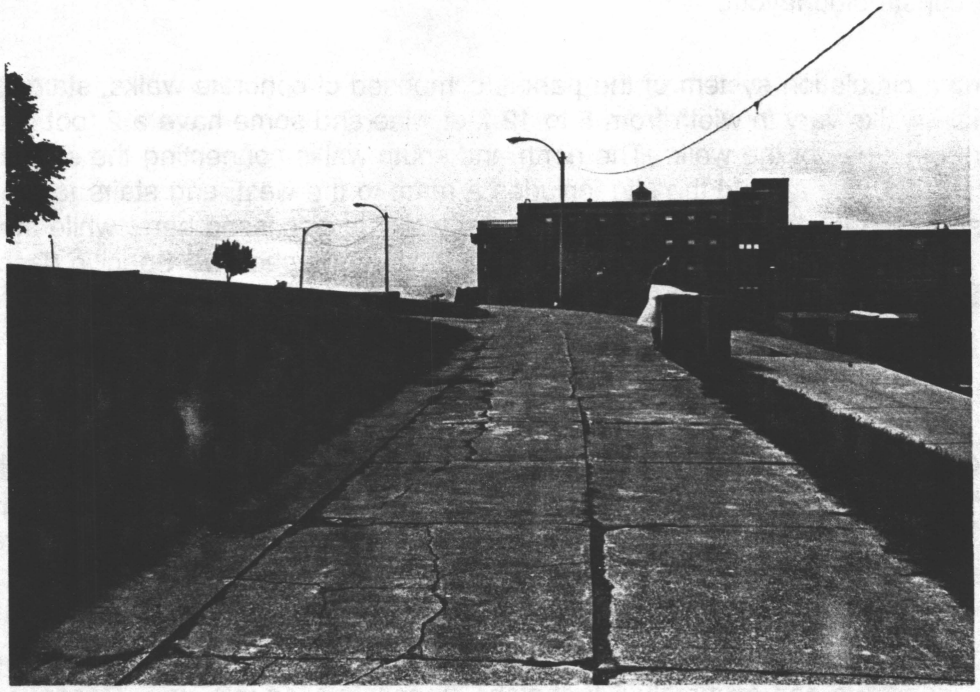
The existing walkways are composed of typical portland cement concrete ribbons which have been divided into approximately 5-foot slabs by construction jointing. Recent radar and electromagnetic surveys indicate that the Main Loop Walk is reinforced with welded wire fabric, while the walks radiating from the tower are not. The walks have been distressed by freeze-thaw action of the unstable underlying soil, and by ponding and freeze-thaw action of runoff water which has attacked the concrete from the surface. The distress is shown by longitudinal separation of the jointed slabs, differential vertical displacement of the joints and by spalling of portions of a slab adjacent to a joint. In areas where severe settlement or uplift is present the spalling transitions into polygonal fracturing throughout one or more adjacent slabs. Vehicular loads on certain walks have also contributed to cracking at the edges. The walkways are all crowned, with surface drainage going to the gutters along the edge of the walks. Water is then collected by drains located at various locations within the gutters. A detailed description of the surface drain conditions is outlined in the utilities section.

Effort has been made to maintain these walkways by replacing distressed areas but the causal problem, which is essentially lack of surface and subsurface drainage, has not been addressed. This problem is also manifested in the steep grassy slopes mentioned above.

Main Loop Walk

The Main Loop Walk typically consists of a ten foot wide concrete walk with a two foot wide concrete gutter on the uphill side. The walk is divided into five foot square sections. The walk widens to receive benches at six locations.

The condition of the walk varies, as particular areas have been repaired over time. Generally, the walk is in fair condition. The southern portion contains some minor cracking and



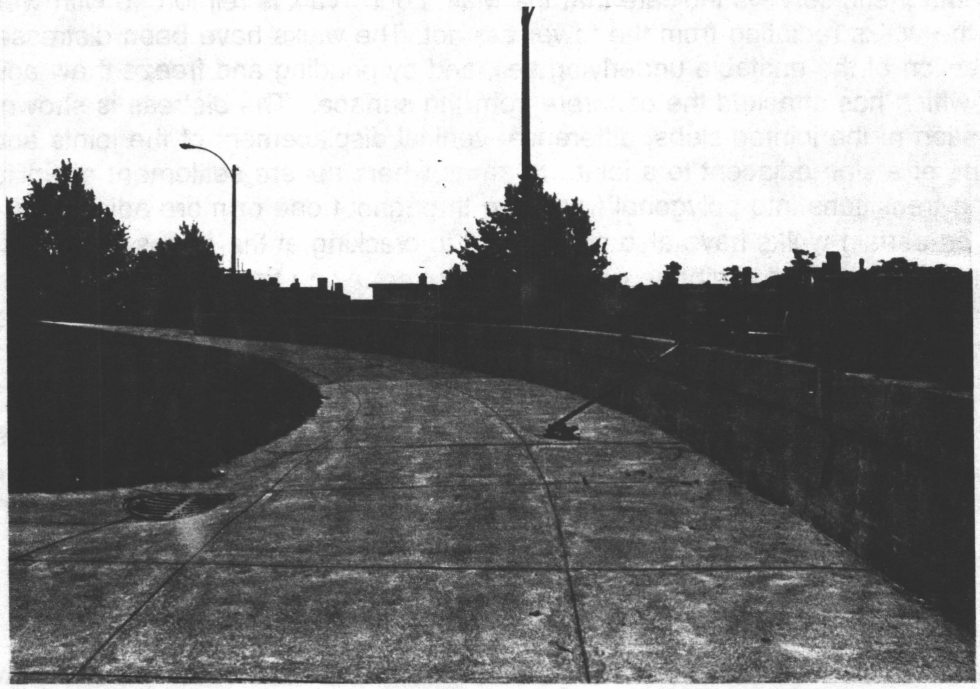
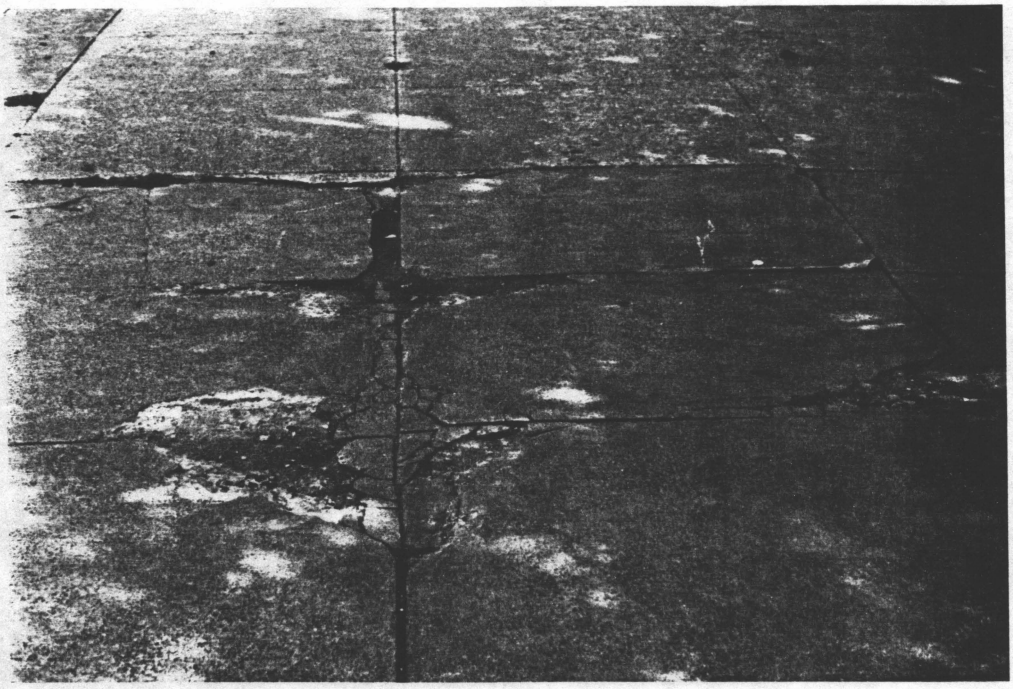


Figure 3-12 Northern area of main loop walk showing spalling and cracking due to differential settlement. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-13 Western edge of main loop walk showing recently repaired concrete sidewalk. Note typical catch basin in gutter at left. August 1992. NPS.



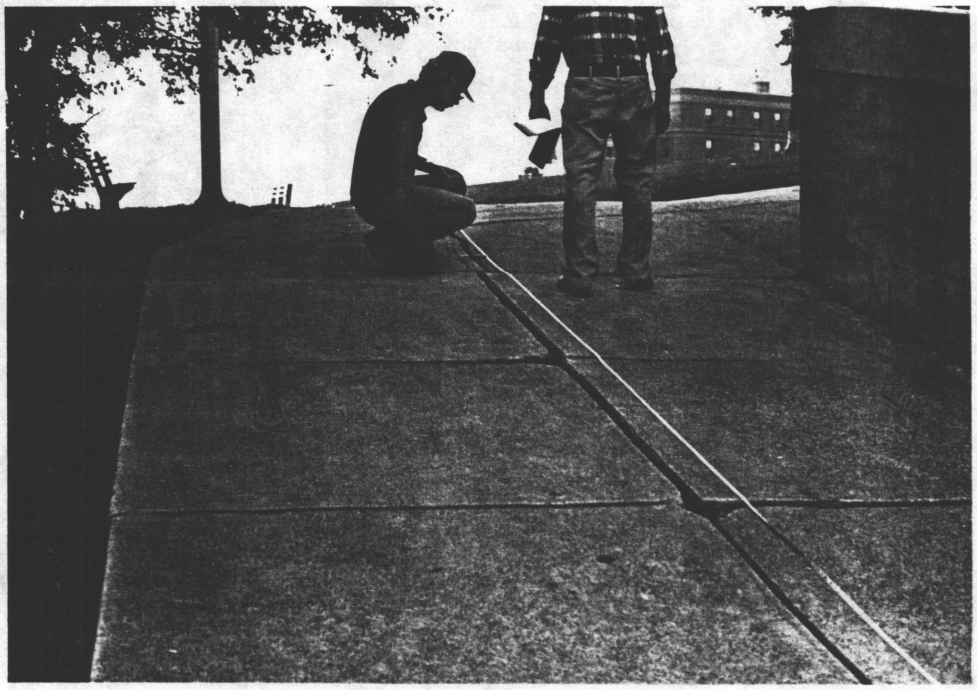


Figure 3-14 Southern area of main loop walk showing cracking and spalling due to differential settlement. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-15 South walk/ramp showing lateral movement of walk from slope creep. August 1992. NPS.





Figure 3-16 Typical walk section at main east/west axis walk. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-17 Typical walk area showing cracking due to differential settlement. Note vegetation growth in cracks and joints. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

differential settlement. The western part of the walk is in good condition as it has recently been replaced. The northern part of the walk contains some severely cracked areas.

North and South Ramps

These ramped walks provide access from Thomas Park Street to the main loop walk. They are ten foot wide concrete walks divided into five foot square sections. The south ramp / walk has a concrete retaining wall on its uphill side, and eroded slopes below. The walk is in fair condition, however, a one to two inch gap occurs in the center longitudinal joint, due to the lateral movement of the outer half of the walk.

The northern ramp walk is also ten feet wide divided into five foot square sections. No wall occurs on the upper side of the walk, however, some remnants of a previous wall exist. This walk suffers from the same conditions as that in the south, even though it was repaired in 1980. Remnants of the original formwork still exist on the north edge of the ramp.

North-South Walk along High School Fence

This walk is an 8' wide concrete walk with a two foot concrete gutter on the west side, and a chain link fence on the east. The walk increases to eighteen feet wide as it meets the Dorchester Heights Monument.

The walk is in fair to good condition. Minor cracking, spalling, and differential settling occurs in select locations. The areas which were in the worse condition were recently repaired.

North and South Radial Walks

These walks radiate from the Dorchester Heights Monument to the Main Loop Walk. They consist of an eight foot wide concrete walk with a two foot concrete gutter on each side. The walk widens to receive benches (one each walk).

These walks are in fair condition with minor spalling, cracking and joint separation (1/2"-3/4"). These gutters have deteriorated more than others.

Main Walk at East-West Axis

This prominent concrete walk is twelve feet wide with two foot wide gutters on each side. The width of the walk is divided into three - four foot wide square sections. The walk widens in two locations for benches.

The walk is in good condition. Again, minor spalling, cracking and differential settlement has occurred in specific locations.

3.5 Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements

Monuments

In addition to the Dorchester Heights Monument, three smaller monuments occur in Thomas Park. The Centennial Monument, a granite piece - identified as M-1 on Figure 3-18, is located approximately 32' north of the Main Monuments Terrace. The south face of this monument reads:

> "LOCATION OF THE AMERICAN REDOUBTS ON DORCHESTER HEIGHTS WHICH COMPELLED THE EVACUATION OF BOSTON BY THE BRITISH ARMY, MARCH 17 1776"

The north side of the monument reads:

> "THE ERECTION OF THIS TABLET WAS AUTHORIZED BY THE CITY COUNCIL OF BOSTON, A.D. 1876 SAMUEL C. COBB, MAYOR. COMPLETED A.D. 1877 FREDERICK O. PRINCE, MAYOR"

This monument is in generally good condition. However, chips have occurred in various locations on both faces and on some of the edges. The south face is much easier to read and may have been refinished at some time (Figure 3-19). The north face is considerably more deteriorated and thus more difficult to read (Figure 3-20).

The Henry Knox Monument, referred to as M-2 on Figure 3-18, is located approximately 32' south of the main monument terrace.

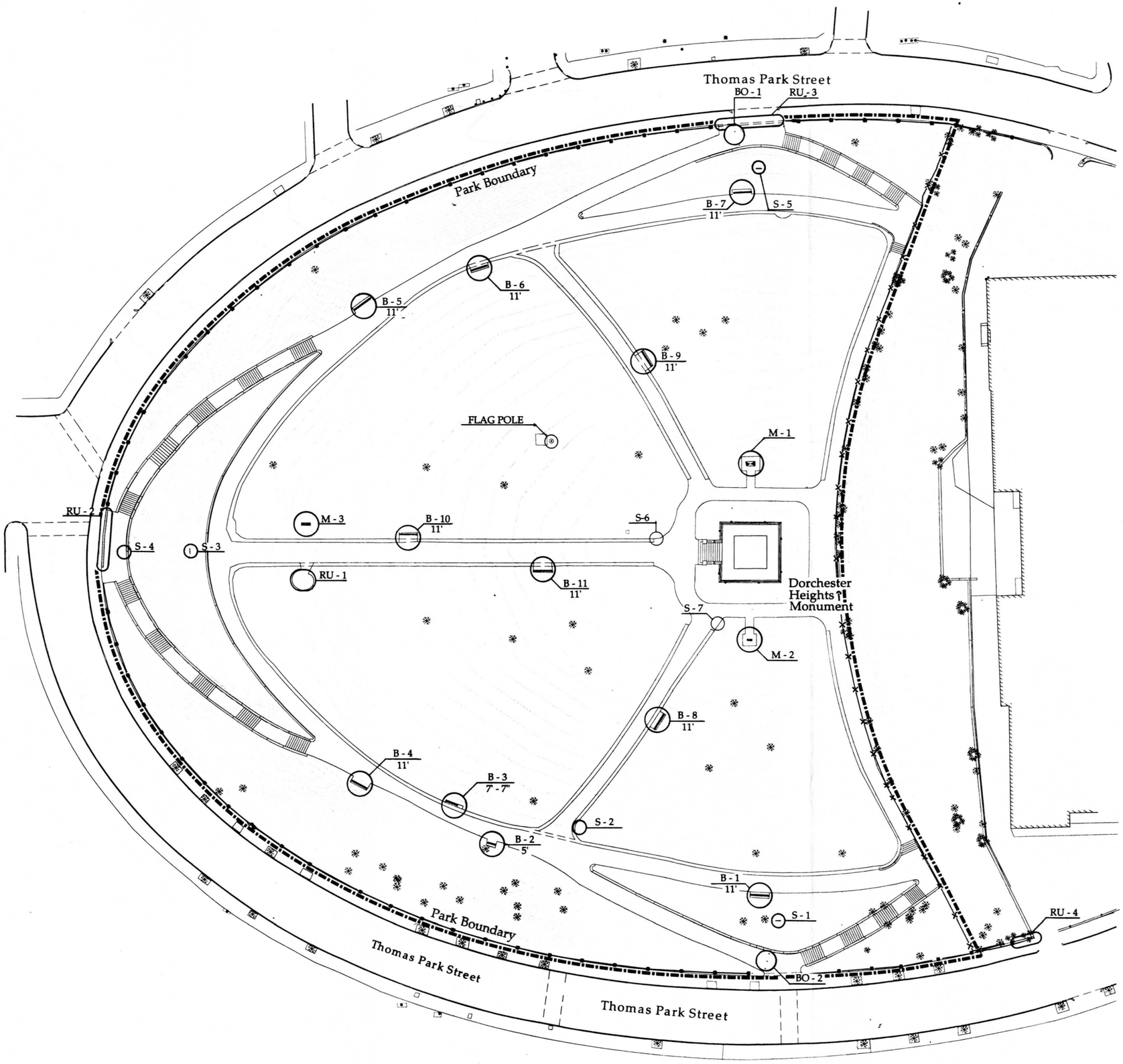
This granite monument has text on the north side only, which reads:

> "AT THIS PLACE THE CANNON BROUGHT BY GENERAL HENRY KNOX FROM FORT TICONDEROGA TO DELIVER TO GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON IN THE WINTER OF 1775-1776 WERE USED TO FORCE THE BRITISH ARMY TO EVACUATE BOSTON. ERECTED BY THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1927"

This monument is currently in good condition. However, evidence of a former metal plaque, which no longer exists, is seen at the top of the monument (See Figure 3-21).

Monument M-1 was originally erected in 1876, in the westerly portion of the site. It was later moved north of the large monument. Monument M-2 was erected in 1927 south of the large monument. In 1968, these monuments were adjusted so as to be precisely on axis with the monument, equidistant away.

Figure 3-18 Plan: Existing Conditions: Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.



LEGEND

BENCHES
B-1 BENCH LOCATION AND NUMBER

BOLLARDS
BO-1 BOLLARD LOCATION AND NUMBER

MONUMENTS
M-1 MONUMENT LOCATION AND NUMBER

HISTORIC FEATURE RUINS
RU-1 HISTORIC FEATURE RUIN LOCATION AND NUMBER

SIGNS
S-1 SIGN LOCATION AND NUMBER

IRON PICKET FENCE
IRON PICKET FENCE LOCATION AND NUMBER

CHAINLINK FENCE
CHAINLINK FENCE LOCATION

United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

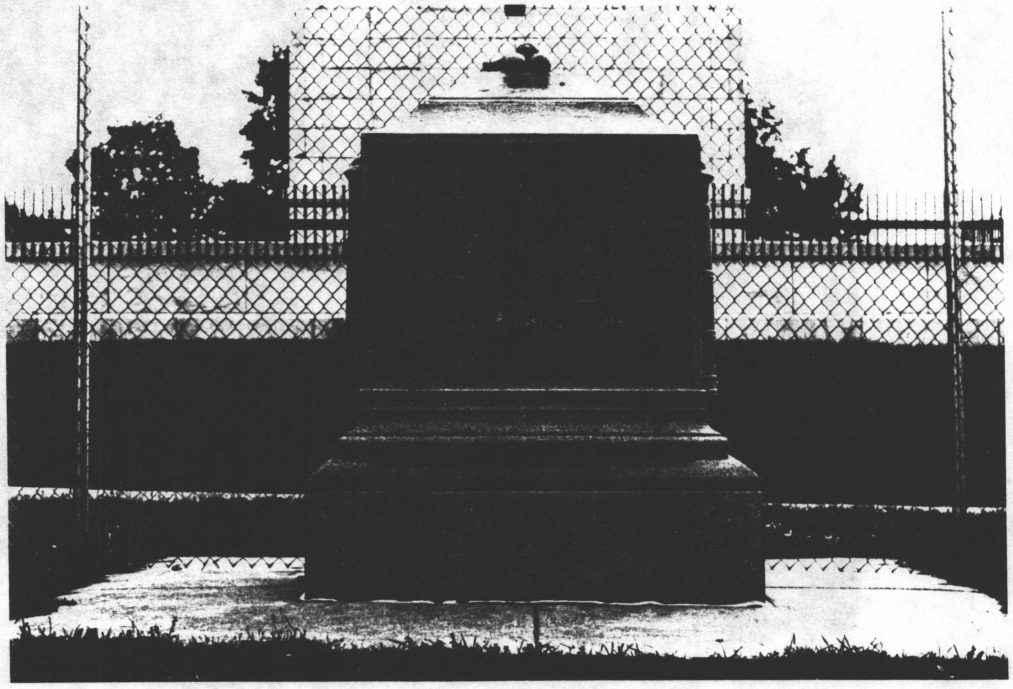
CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
Existing Conditions: Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

0 30 60 120
Scaled In Feet

FIGURE 3 - 18



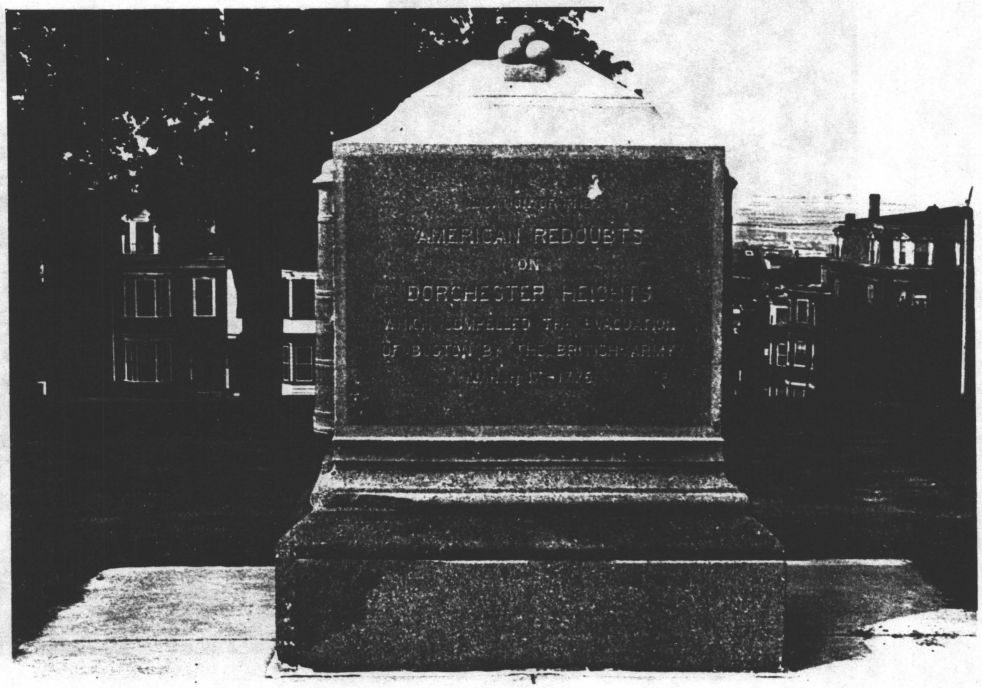


Figure 3-19 Centennial Monument M-1 south face. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-20 Centennial Monument M-1 north face. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.



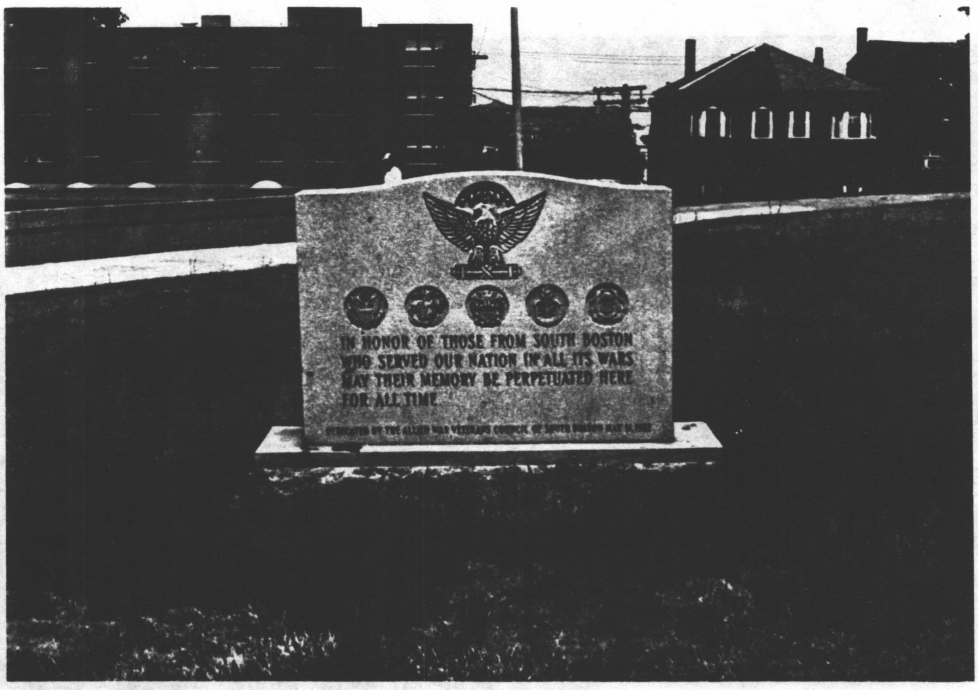


Figure 3-21 Henry Knox Monument M-2 north face. Note missing plaque near top. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-22 Allied War Veteran's Monument M-3 south face. July 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

The Allied War Veterans Monument, M-3, (Figure 3-22) was installed much more recently (1982). This granite monument is located north of the central path at the western end of the park, the text on the south side of the monument states:

> "IN HONOR OF THOSE FROM SOUTH BOSTON WHO SERVED OUR NATION IN ALL ITS WARS MAY THEIR MEMORY BE PERPETUATED HERE FOR ALL TIME". DEDICATED BY THE ALLIED WAR VETERANS COUNCIL OF SOUTH BOSTON, MAY 31, 1982.

As this monument is relatively new, it is in very good condition.

Benches

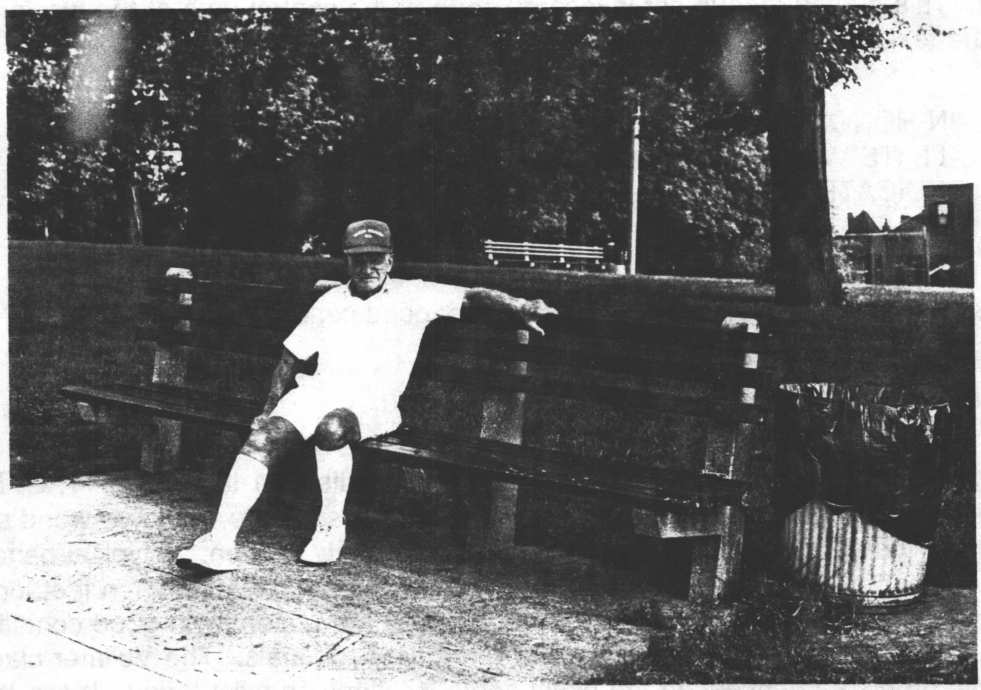
Eleven benches are currently located throughout the site (B-1 through B-11, on Figure 3-18). The benches typically consist of four precast concrete supports, with five wood slats for the seats, and three for the back. The wood slats are painted green. A typical bench is shown in Figure 3-23. The lengths vary, with the majority being approximately ten feet long. The bench lengths are indicated on Figure 3-18. The benches are generally in good condition, with some decay of the concrete supports and damage of the wood slats. The Vollmer plan of 1968 indicates proposed benches in the exact same locations as exist today. It can therefore be assumed that the bench supports probably date to 1968, and that the slats have been repaired over time as required.

Flagpole

The flagpole which exists on the site is a 50 foot aluminum pole set in a concrete footing. The flagpole is in good condition. A six foot concrete pad occurs adjacent to the flagpole. See Figure 3-24. The flagpole was originally located at the current location of the monument. The actual date that the existing flagpole was installed is undetermined. A flagpole in this approximate location is shown on both the 1913 Olmsted Brothers Survey and 1941 Parks and Recreation Department Plan. The 1968 Vollmer plan actually shows the flagpole in the center of the concrete pad.

Iron Fence

A 6' black wrought iron fence runs around the perimeter of the park along the sidewalk at Thomas Park Street. The fence consists of 2" square posts at 10'-0' on center set in concrete footings. 3/4" square pickets occur between the posts at 6" on center. Horizontal rails occur 6" above grade and 12" from the top. See Figure 3-25, and 3-26. Two types of braces (supports) occur at the back of the fence at various locations. Decorative ones appear at a few of the end posts locations, (Figure 3-25) while simple bar braces have been added at locations which required extra support (Figure 3-26). The fence line breaks at the three main entrances. However, remnants of a historic gate, fence, or bollards are evident at the entrances in line with the fence (Figure 3-27).



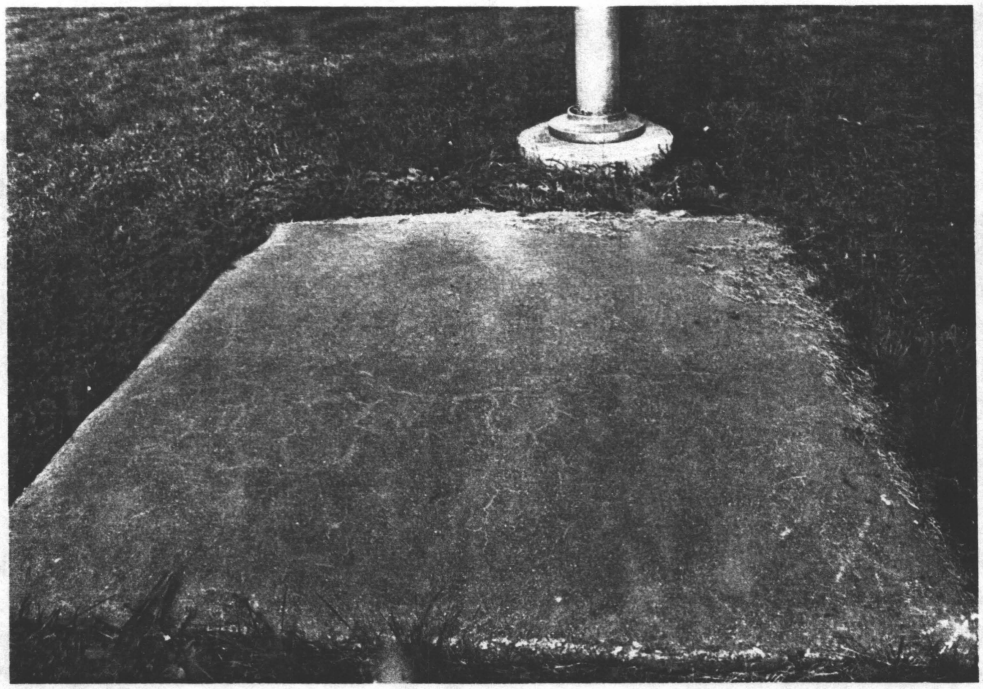
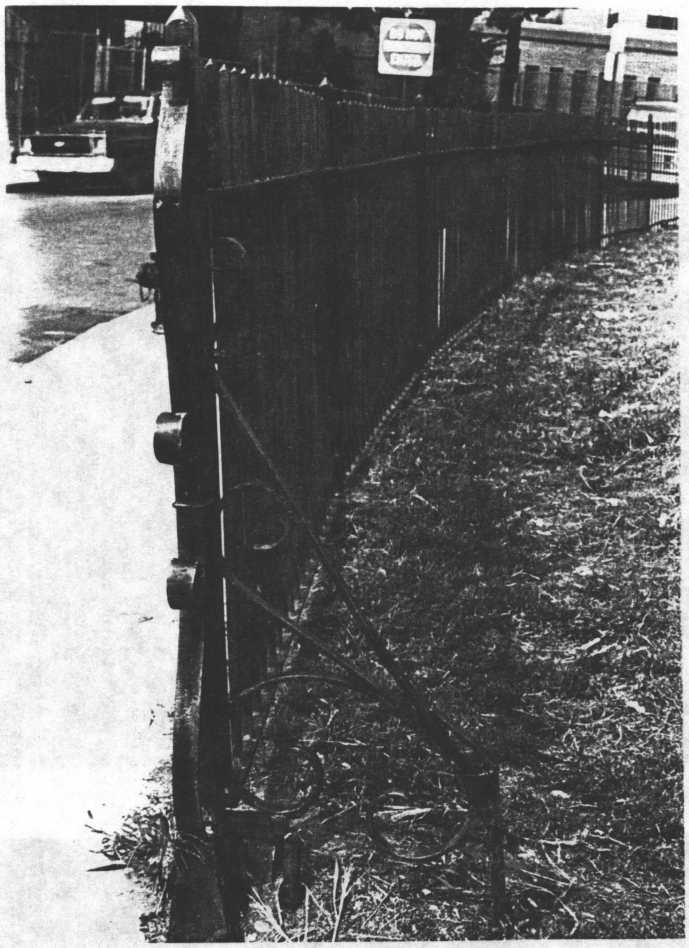


Figure 3-23 Typical bench. Note typical trash receptacle chained to bench support. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-24 Base of aluminum flagpole and adjacent concrete pad. August 1992. NPS.



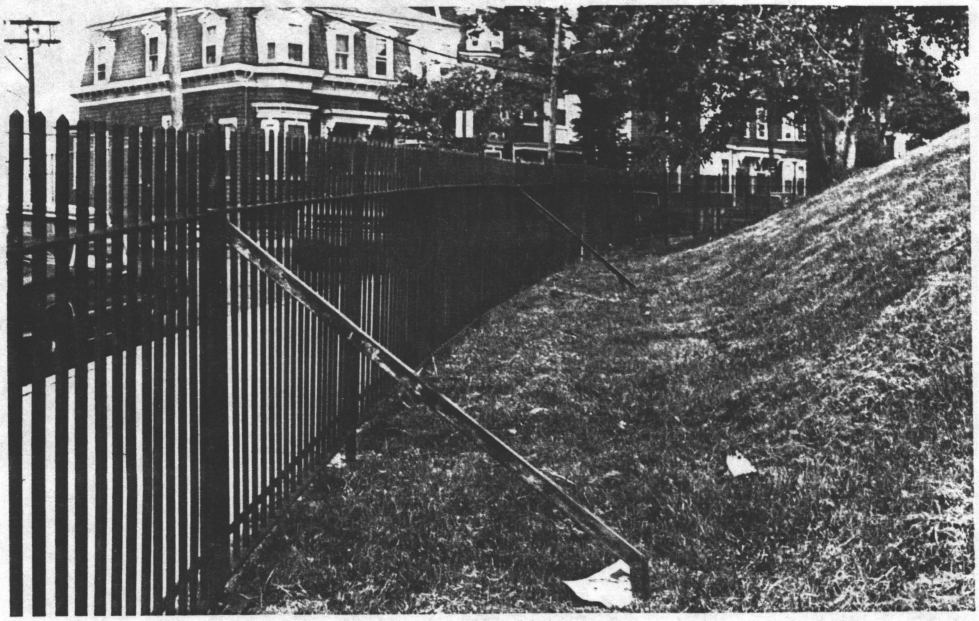
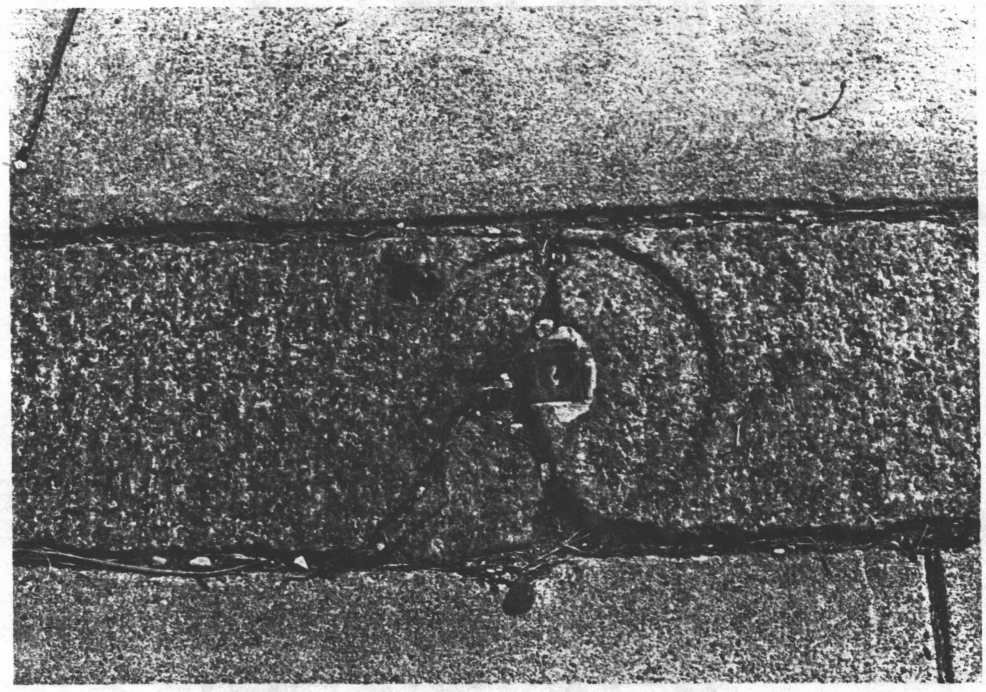


Figure 3-25 Wrought iron picket fencing showing historic supports. August 1992. NPS.
Figure 3-26 Wrought iron picket fence showing added supports. August 1992. NPS.



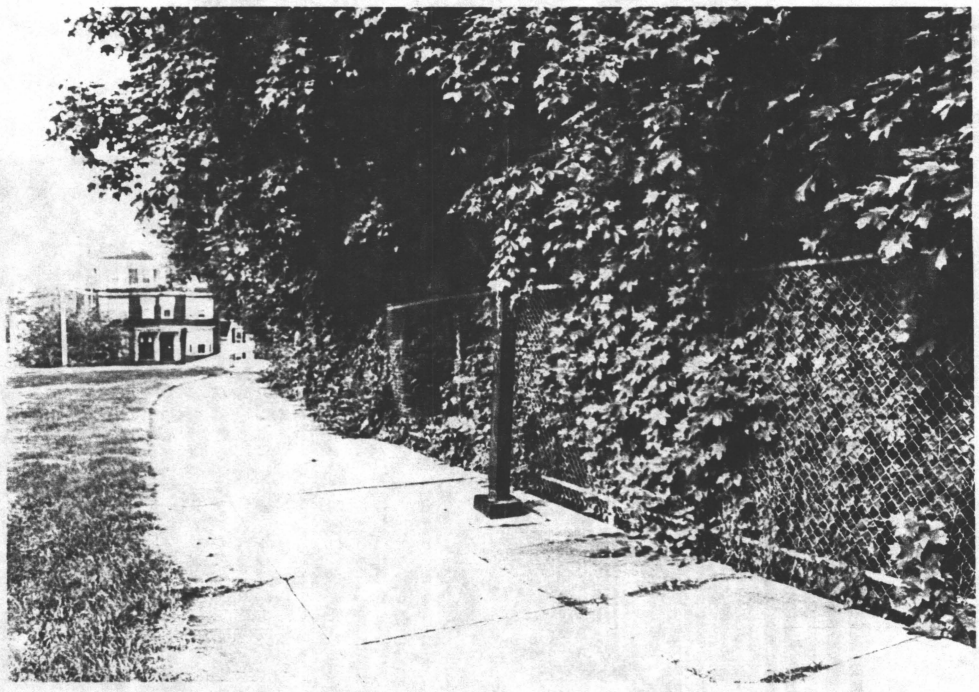


Figure 3-27 Historic ruins (RU-2, RU-3, RU-4). Typical at three entrances. Note worn circle in flush granite (bollard?). August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-28 Typical 6' chain link (cyclone) fence. August 1992. NPS.

The fence is generally in good condition. The alignment is off in a number of locations due to movement of the post footings, sidewalk, and slope. Repainting and repair of the fence is necessary. This fence is difficult to date. In the physical history it is noted that the fence was removed in 1881. The 1901 view from Carney Hospital (Figure 2-24) shows an iron picket fence very similar to the one which exists today. Both the 1913 survey and 1941 plan do not indicate a fence at all. Not until the NPS master plan of 1951 is an iron picket fence indicated.

Chain Link Fence

A 6' chain link fence runs north-south at the rear of the site along the back of the easternmost walk. (See Figure 3-28). The fence is in good condition. Various historic plans indicate the chain link fence to be removed and replaced with an iron picket fence. This obviously never occurred.

Bollards

A group of removable bollards lie at the bottom of each ramped walkway on the north and south sides of the park. (BO on Figure 3-18). The bollards are black painted steel with a rectangular cross section measuring 1-1/2" x 8" x 3'-0" high. The bollards sit in a steel sleeve and are padlocked. The group at the northern path consists of two bollards with a chain between (See Figure 3-29). The group at the southern path consists of three bollards approximately 6' apart with no chain (See Figure 3-30). The bollards and chains are in fair condition. These bollards were installed in 1980.

Two historic bollards (Figure 3-31) occur at the southeastern corner of the site, and are referred to as RU-4 on Figure 3-18.

Signs

Seven signs currently exist on the site, which can be categorized into three main types. The first type are three National Park Service signs reading: "Boston National Historic Park - Dorchester Heights" (Figure 3-32 and Figure 3-33). These are wood signs approximately 2' x 6' mounted on twin steel pipes. They are located just below the elliptical walk on the north, south, and west ends of the park. (S-1, S-3, and S-5 on Figure 3-18). The fronts of the signs are generally in good condition. However, the backs have been vandalized and painted with graffiti.

The second type is a singular sign located in the lower concrete sidewalk area at the western entrance to the park (S-4 on Figure 3-18). This is a small (8" x 18") metal sign which reads: "South Boston Allied War Veterans" (Figure 3-34). The sign is mounted on a 10' steel post. The sign and post are in good condition.



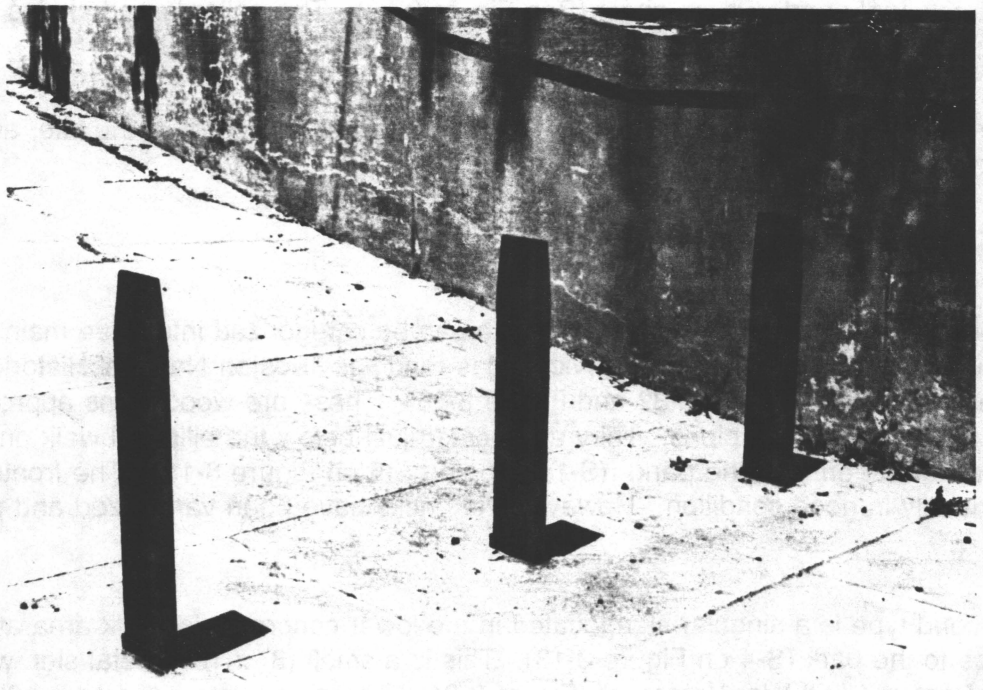


Figure 3-29 Removable painted steel bollard with chain at north ramp/walk. Note padlock at base. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-30 Three removable painted steel bollards at base of south ramp/walk. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

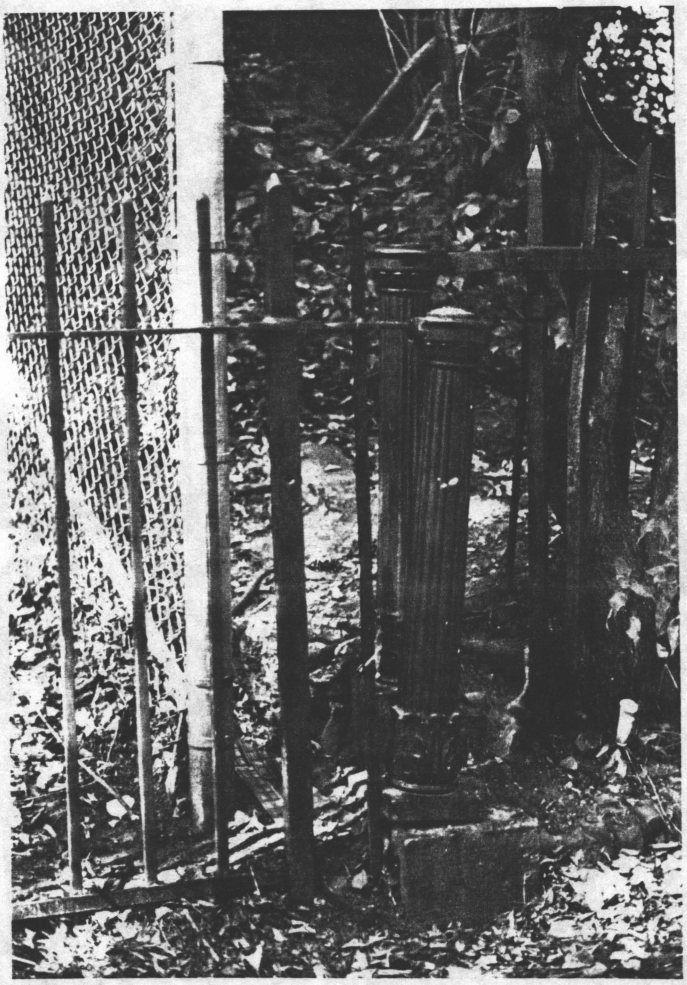


Figure 3-31 Historic bollards at southeastern corner of site. Note different picket fence at right. August 1992. NPS.

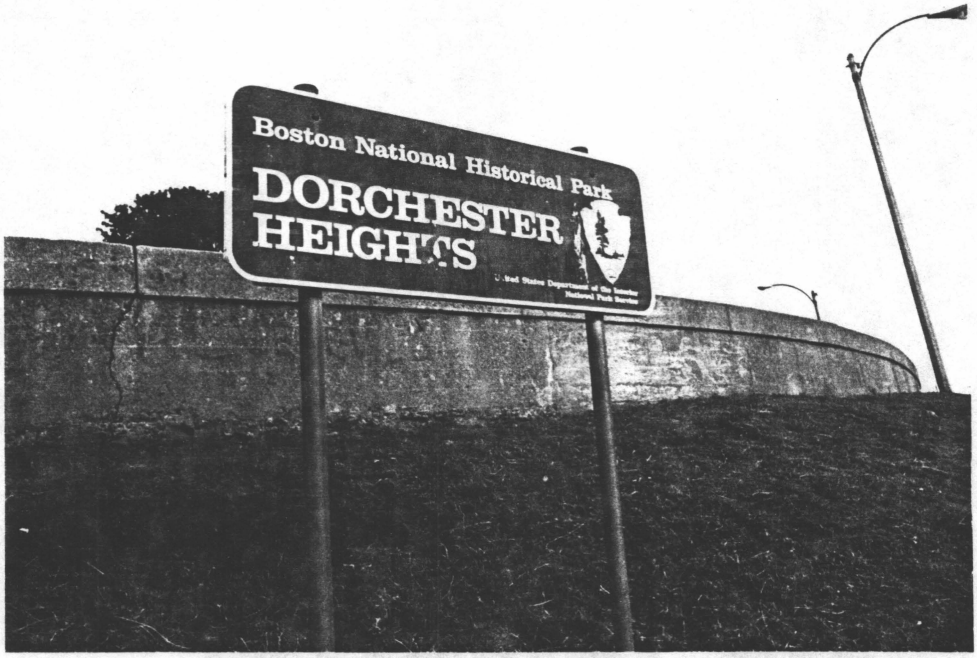




Figure 3-32 National Park Service sign (front). Typical for three. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-33 National Park Service sign (back). Typical for three. Note graffiti. August 1992. NPS.

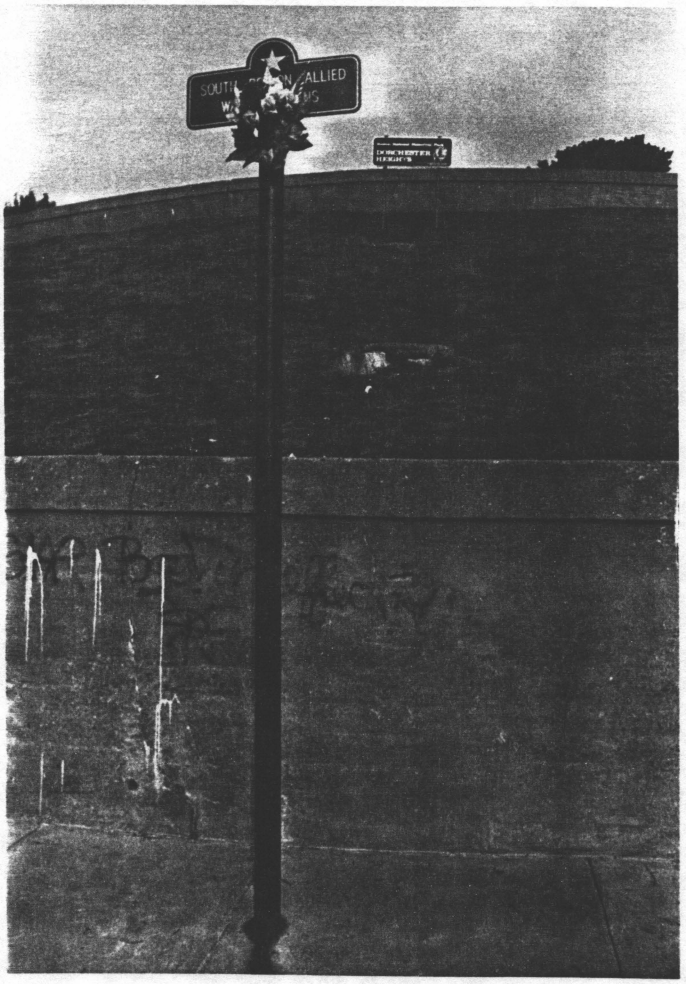
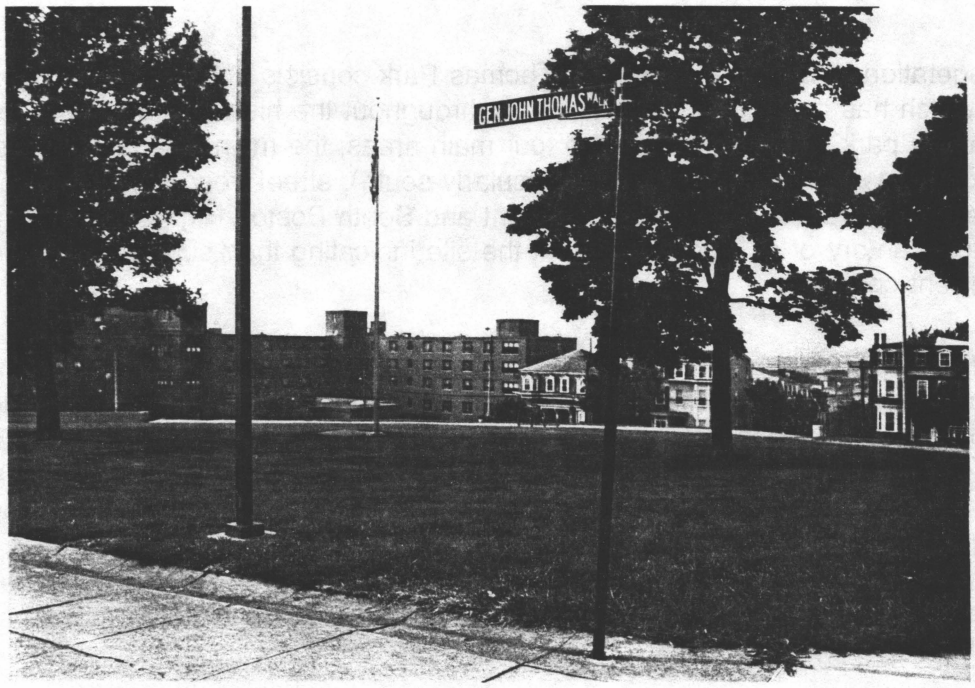


Figure 3-34 South Boston Allied War Veterans sign. August 1992. NPS.

The remaining signs are "street" type signs located at the upper level dedicating certain walks to various people. The central main walk leading to the monument is dedicated as the "General John Thomas Walk", (Figure 3-35) with the sign located just north of the walk at the uphill end (S-6 on Figure 3-18). S-2 and S-7 on Figure 3-18, are located at either end of the southern radial walk dedicating it as "Robert I. Clark Walk" (Figure 3-36). These signs are all in good condition. The dates of installation for all of these signs is unknown.



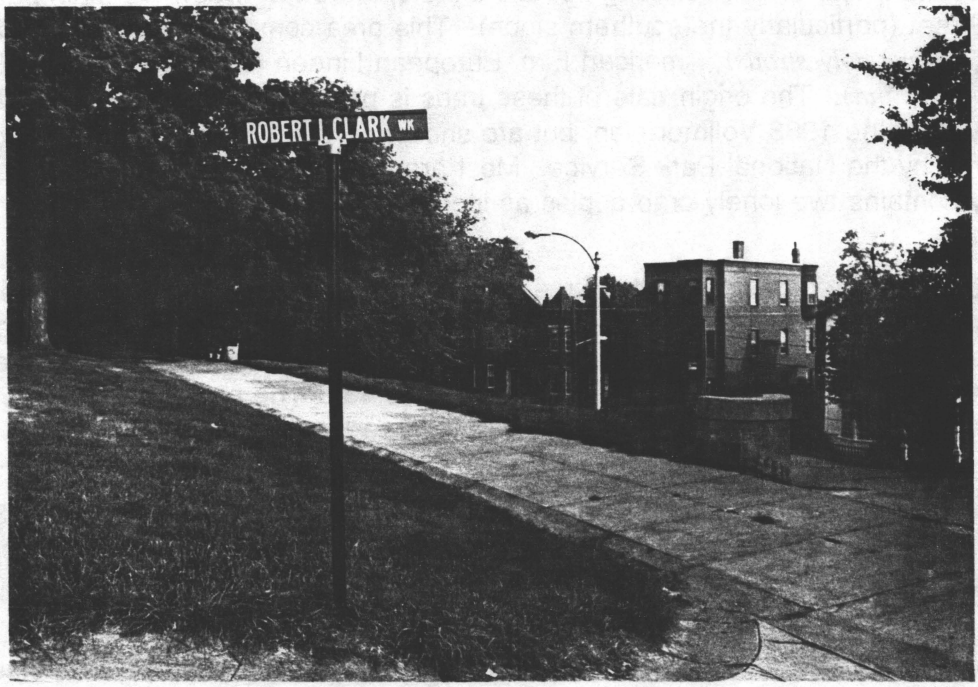


Figure 3-35 General John Thomas Walk sign. August 1992. NPS.
Figure 3-36 Robert I. Clark Walk sign. Typical for two. August 1992. NPS.

3.6 Vegetation

The vegetation at Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park consists primarily of canopy trees and lawns which has been a consistent pattern throughout the history of the park. The existing trees at the park can be grouped into four main areas; the main park/lawn areas at the upper level, plantings on the slope areas (particularly south), street trees, and the sloped area between the Dorchester Heights Monument and South Boston High School. Figure 3-37, is a detailed inventory of all existing trees at the site indicating their size (caliper), location, type, and current condition.

One of the most prominent features of the park is the large shade trees which occur in the upper main park area. These trees consist of Sugar Maple *(Acer saccharum)*, Norway Maple *(Acer platanoides)*, White Ash *(Fraxinus americana)*, Green Ash *(Fraxinus pennsylvanica)*, and American Elm *(Ulmus americana)*. These are all "majestic" shade trees, with the majority being traced back to the Olmsted Brothers survey of 1913. (Figures 3-38 through 3-41). The majority of these trees are in good condition although a few are in their decline. It should be noted that the two American Elms, while currently in decent condition cannot be expected to thrive due to the prevalence of Dutch Elm disease. Evidence of their decline can already be seen (Figure 3-42).

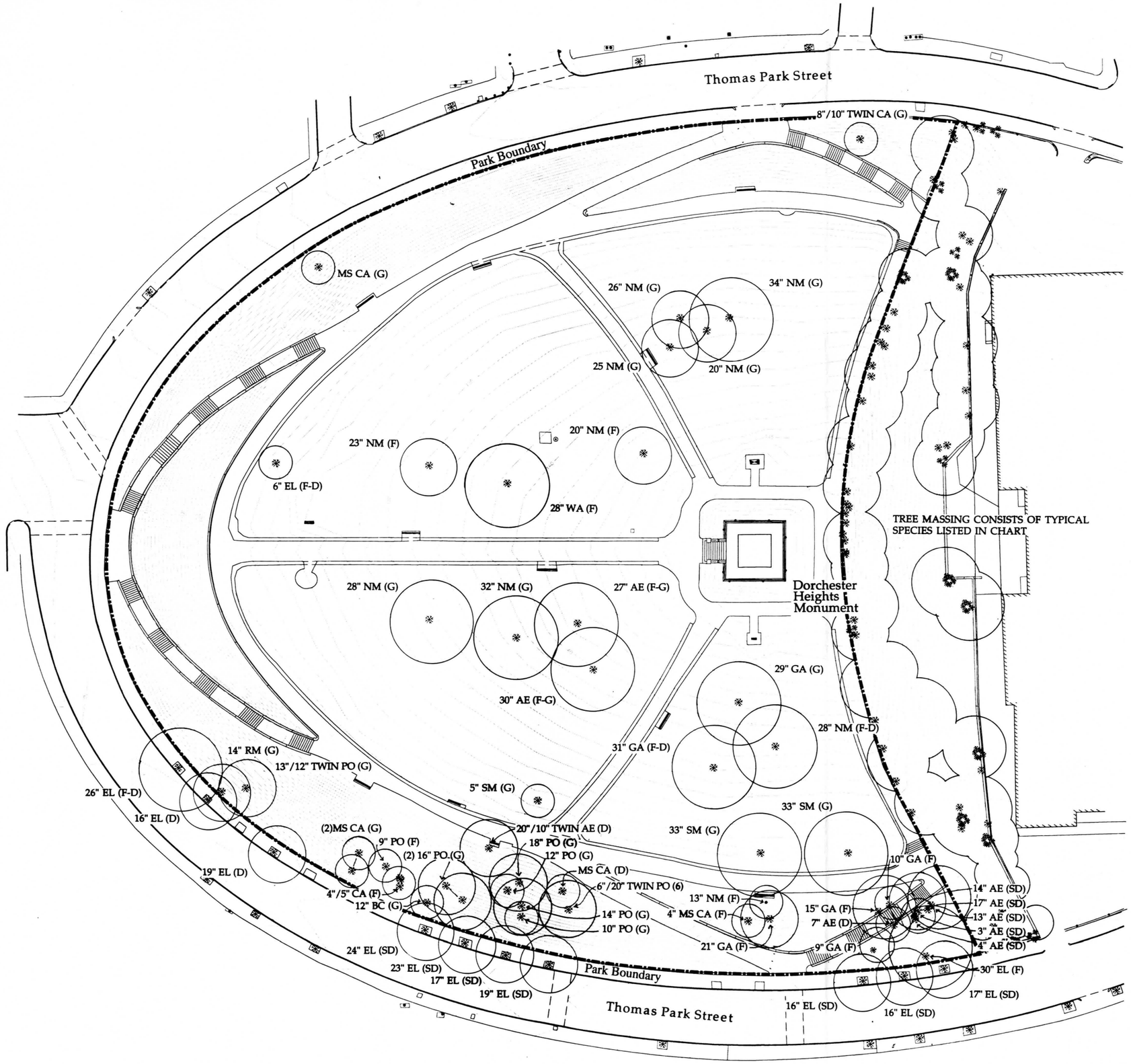
The second major area of existing trees is the slope area between the main park and Thomas Park Street (particularly the southern slope). This area contains crab apple *(Malus sp.)*, Pin Oak *(Quercus polyestrous)*, American Elm, European Linden *(Tilia cordata)*, and Black Cherry *(Prunus serotina)*. The origin date of these trees is probably the early 1970s. They are not indicated on the 1968 Vollmer plan, but are shown on the 1979 vegetation inventory plan prepared by the National Park Service. Most are in good condition. The northern slope area merely contains two lonely crab apples as indicated in Figure 3-37.

Another major area of trees is the street tree planting along Thomas Park Street. These large caliper Lindens can be traced back to 1958. Unfortunately, the canopies of trees have been severely pruned back so as to not interfere with existing overhead wires. These trees can essentially be classified as "vertical logs" (Figure 3-43). The presence of these overhead wires must be evaluated when considering new street tree planting.

The densely wooded slope between Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park and the South Boston High School consists of colonizing plants of the same varieties of trees that occur in the main park area. This area is heavily overgrown, with the majority of plant material in good condition.

The lawn areas of the park fall into two main areas; the upper lawn and the steep sloped areas. The upper lawn is in fair condition. Due to the lack of irrigation, it turns very brown during the summer months. The last record of major renovations to the lawn area is indicated on the Boston Parks Department Plan of 1940. The lawn on the slope areas is in very poor condition due to slope creep, difficulty of maintenance, and erosion problems.

Figure 3-37 Plan - Existing Conditions: Vegetation



TREE SYMBOL	COMMON NAME	BOTANICAL NAME
SM	SUGAR MAPLE	ACER SACHHARUM
NM	NORWAY MAPLE	ACER PLATANOIDES
RM	RED MAPLE	ACER RUBRUM
WA	WHITE ASH	FRAXINUS AMERICANA
GA	GREEN ASH	FRAXINUS PENNSYLVANICA
AE	AMERICAN ELM	ULMUS AMERICANA
PO	PIN OAK	QUERCUS PALUSTRIS
EL	EUROPEAN LINDEN	TILIA CORDATA
CA	CRAB APPLE	MALUS SP.
BC	BLACK CHERRY	PRUNUS SEROTINA

0 - 12" CALIPER

13" - 24" CALIPER

25" - 36" CALIPER

MS = MULTI-STEMMED

(E) EXCELLENT
(G) GOOD
(F) FAIR
(D) DETERIORATED
(SD) SEVERELY DETERIORATED

28" NM (G)
CONDITION
TREE SYMBOL
CALIPER

United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

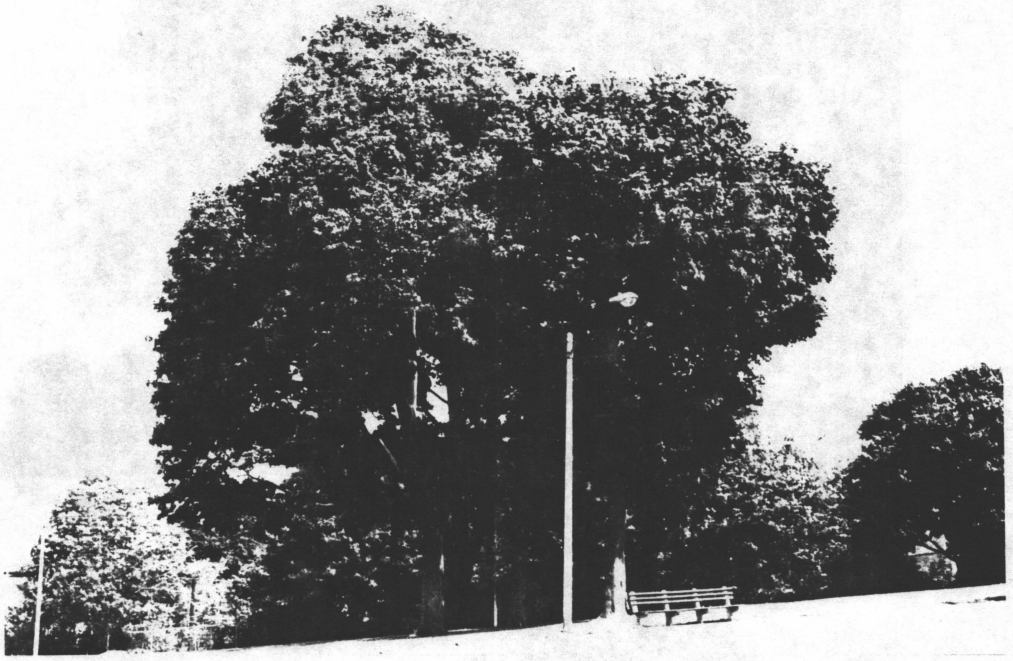
CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
Existing Conditions: Vegetation

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

0 30 60 120
Scaled In Feet

FIGURE 3 - 37



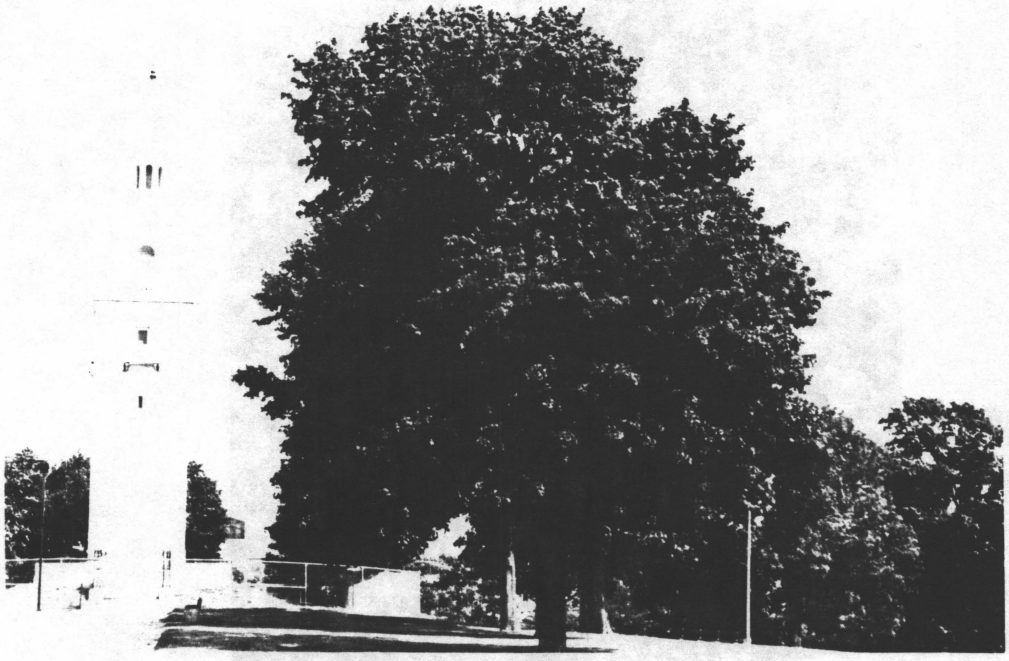


Figure 3-38 Group of four Norway Maples. 20", 23", 26", and 34" Calipers. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-39 28" Caliper Norway Maple. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

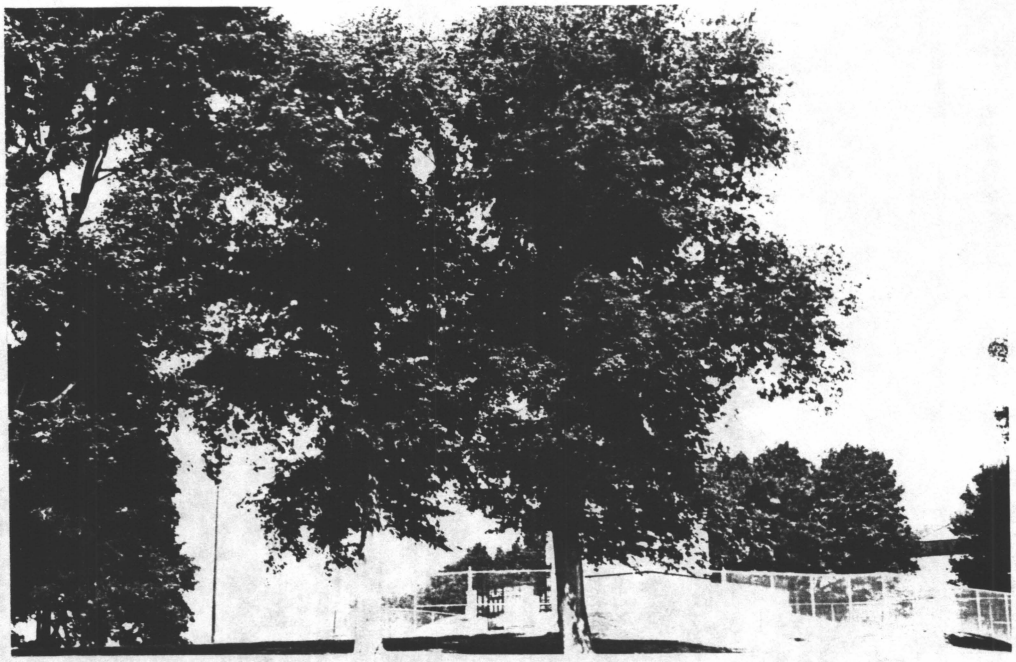




Figure 3-40 27" Caliper and 30" Caliper American Elm. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-41 33" Caliper Sugar Maple. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.





Figure 3-42 Existing American Elm showing beginning of decline. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-43 Existing Linden Street trees showing severe pruning due to overhead wires. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

3.7 Structures and Infrastructure

a. Walls and Steps

The existing walls and steps at Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park are reinforced concrete, and are generally in fair to poor condition. The various sections of walls and stairs were all installed at various times between 1940 and 1968, and were repaired at various time during that period to present. The following is a general description of each individual wall / stair section. Each description is indicated on Figure 3-11. A more detailed description of specific wall conditions accompany the photographs in Figures 3-44 to 3-55.

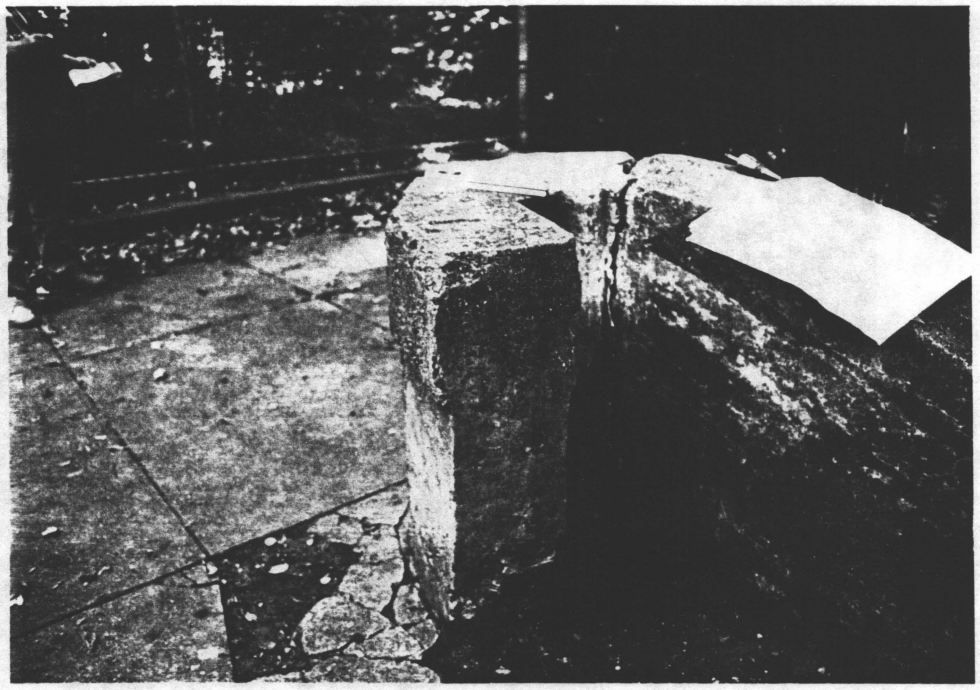
The southeastern wall and stairway was installed in 1941. They are generally in fair condition with isolated areas of poor conditions. This area consists of four sets of stairs with a retaining wall on each side. This wall then runs west along the north side of the ramped walkway. At the top of the stairs, the top landing has separated from the wall return 3/4" and has settled differentially. The other landings also have differential setting. The bottom set of stairs has two badly spalled steps. The retaining wall at the bottom of stairs shows evidence of freeze thaw failure. A severe crack occurs in the wall mid-way up the ramp.

The southwestern wall and stairway were installed at the same time as the one above. This section contains five sets of stairs with a retaining wall on each side. Horizontal movement of the lower wall and stairs / landings is evident by large gaps occurring between the walls and stairs, varying from 1" - 4" wide. These gaps have been filled with grout and sealant. The upper wall has sporadic cracking and efflorescence is common. Weep holes were added, but most do not appear functional. Portions of the upper wall have been capped. An aluminum handrail was added to the upper wall for the length of the stairs in 1980. The stairs and landings in this section are in fair condition, with the landings being replaced in 1985. Drain inlets occur in each landing, but do not appear functional.

The northwestern wall/stair section was also installed in between 1950 and 1968. This area is a mirror image of the southwestern stair and has similar condition characteristics. Again, the major problem here is the lateral movement of the stairs and walls forming gaps along the entire lengths of the edge of stairs.

The western curved wall which occurs along the western edge of the perimeter walk is a free standing parapet wall in poor condition. This wall suffers form severe cracking and lateral movement. Poor drainage has forced the soil below portions of the wall to be washed out to reveal no footing.

The northeastern wall and stairs were also installed between 1950 and 1968. These are in fair condition. Some minor cracking appears in certain locations, and the walls and stairs have shifted slightly to create 1" gaps on each side. A lonely wall return section appears at the top of the paved ramp.



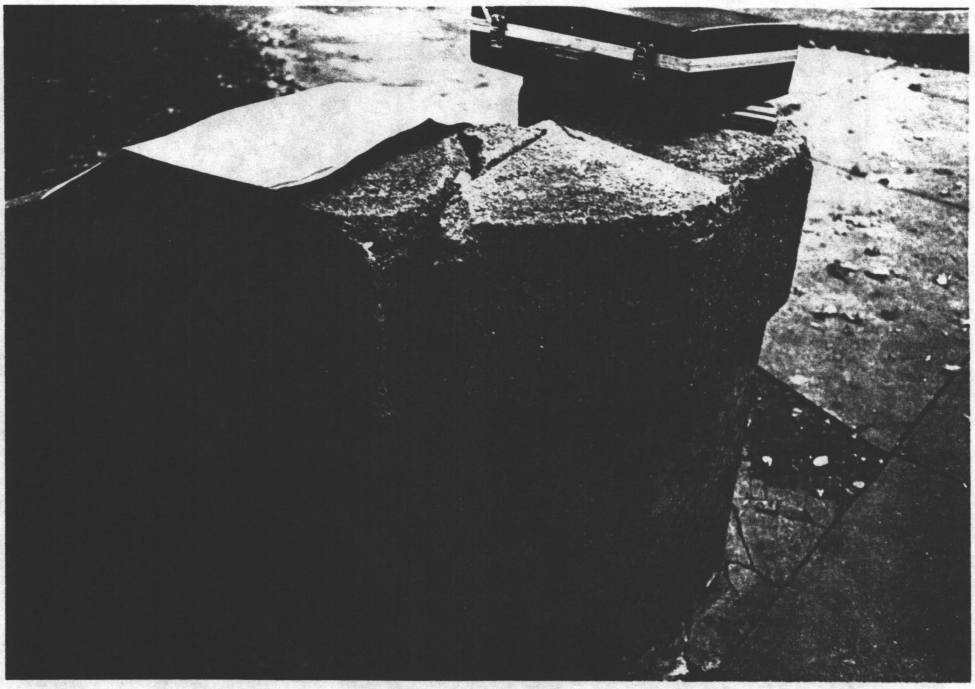


Figure 3-44 East end wall return of south east stair showing severe cracking and spalling. Note deteriorated sidewalk. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-45 East end wall return of south east stair showing close-up of severe crack. August 1992. NPS.



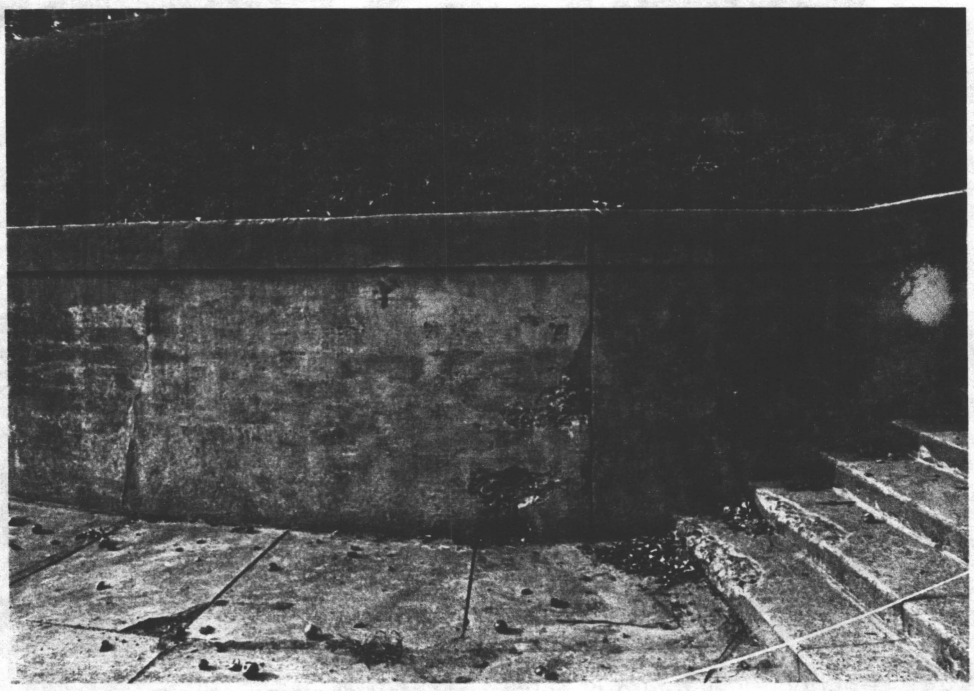


Figure 3-46 South east wall showing exfoliation of wall cap. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-47 Southeastern stair and wall showing moisture penetration, severe spalling, and cracking. August 1992. NPS.

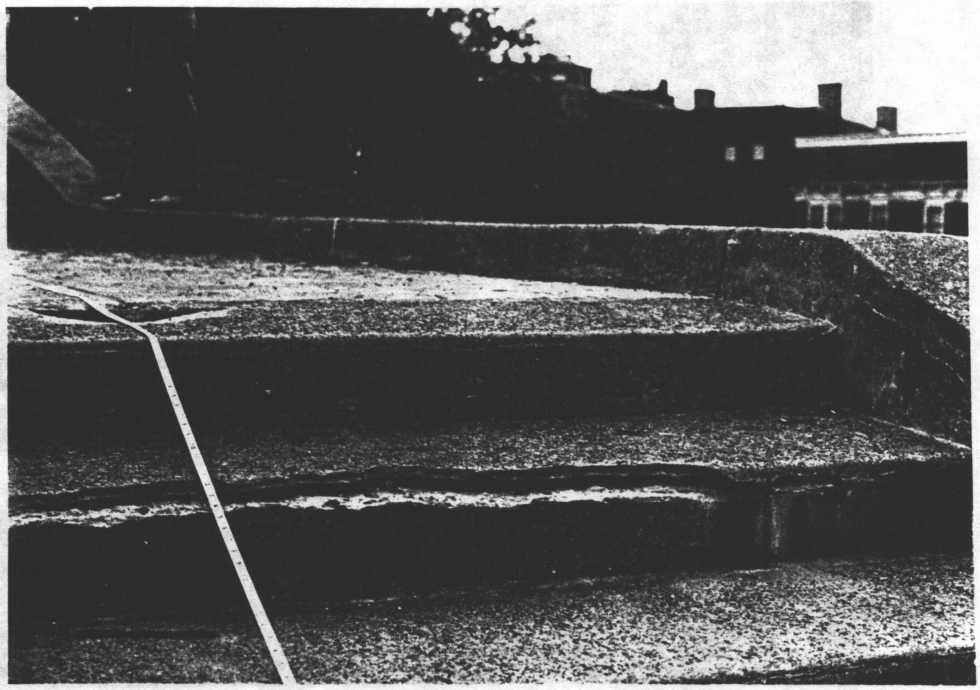
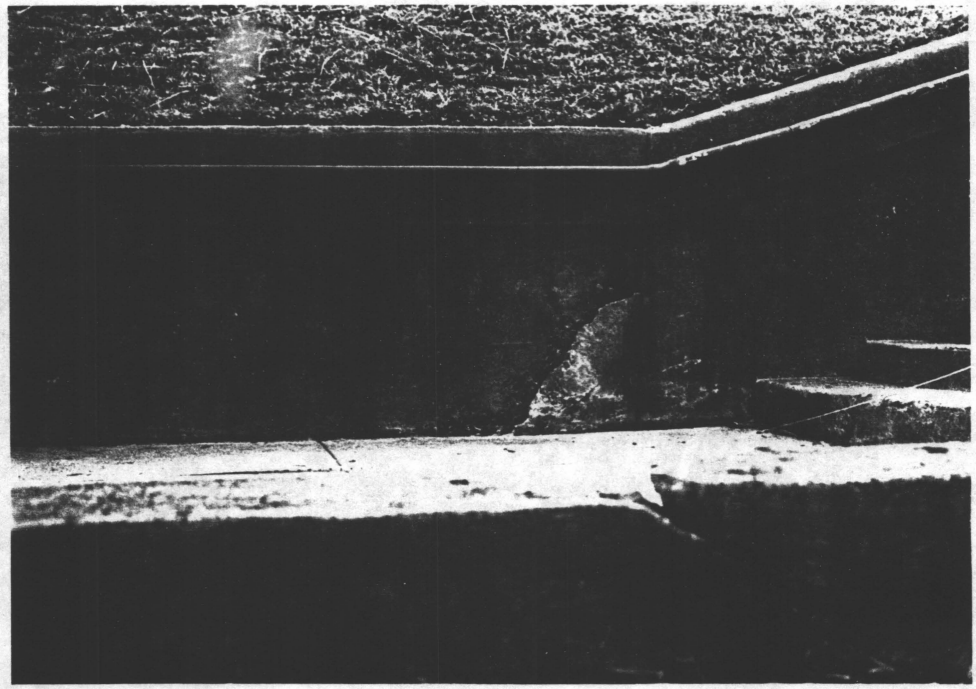




Figure 3-48 South west stair showing severe exfoliation on treads. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-49 South west stair showing stair separation and wall cracking from slope creep. August 1992. NPS.



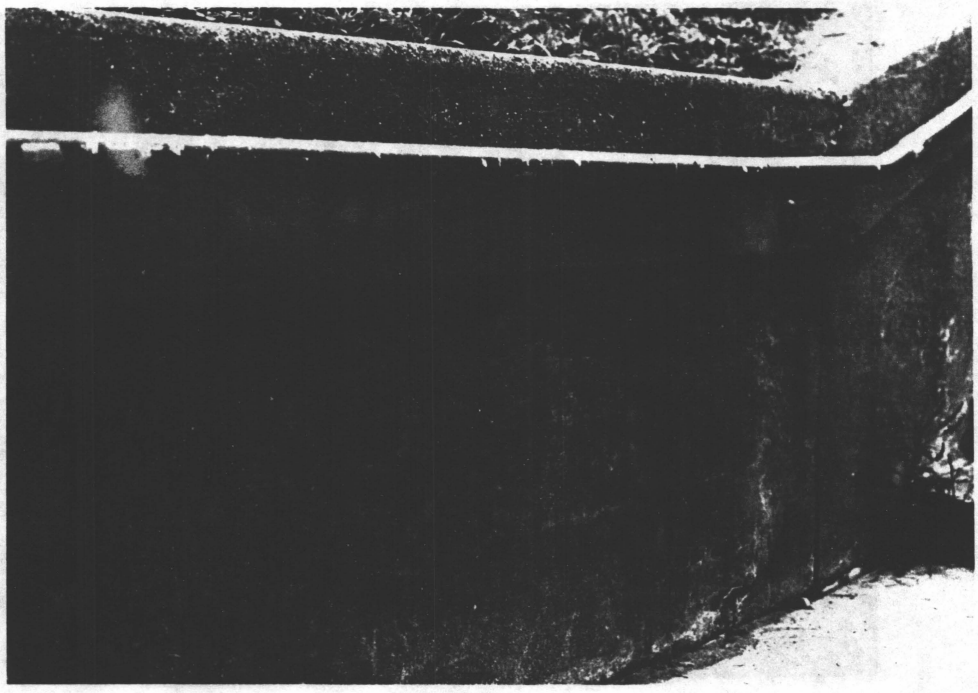


Figure 3-50 South side of south west stair retaining wall showing severe crack from wall movement. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-51 South side of south wet stair retaining wall showing moss growth indicating moisture penetration. August 1992. NPS.



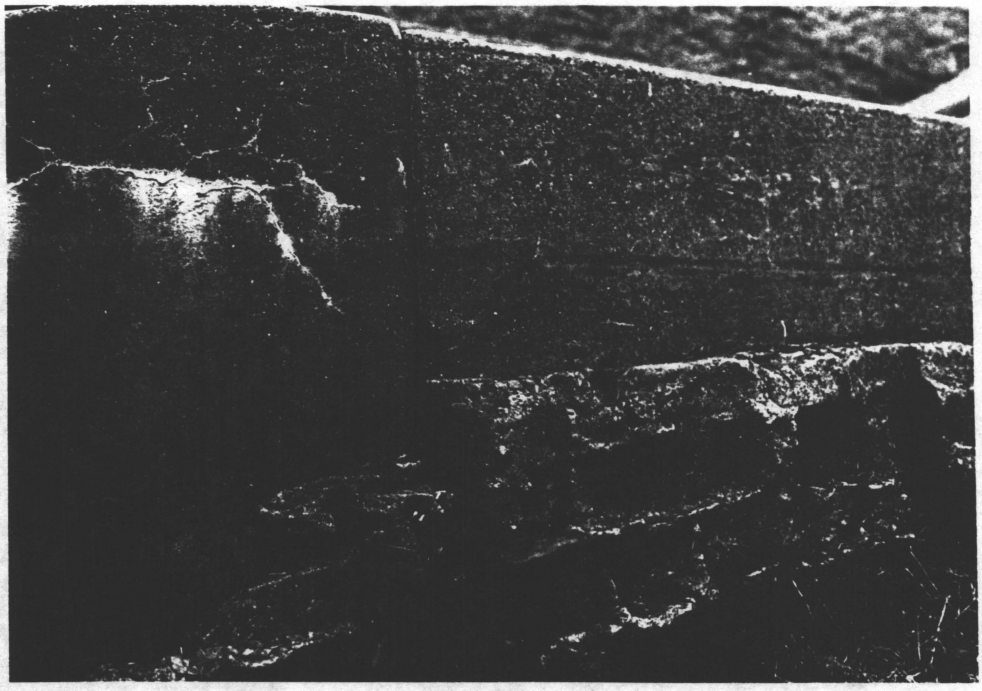


Figure 3-52 North side of northwestern stair showing slope erosion and footing construction of stones. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-53 South side of southeastern stair showing cracking efflorescence, and slope erosion at exposed foundation. August 1992. NPS.



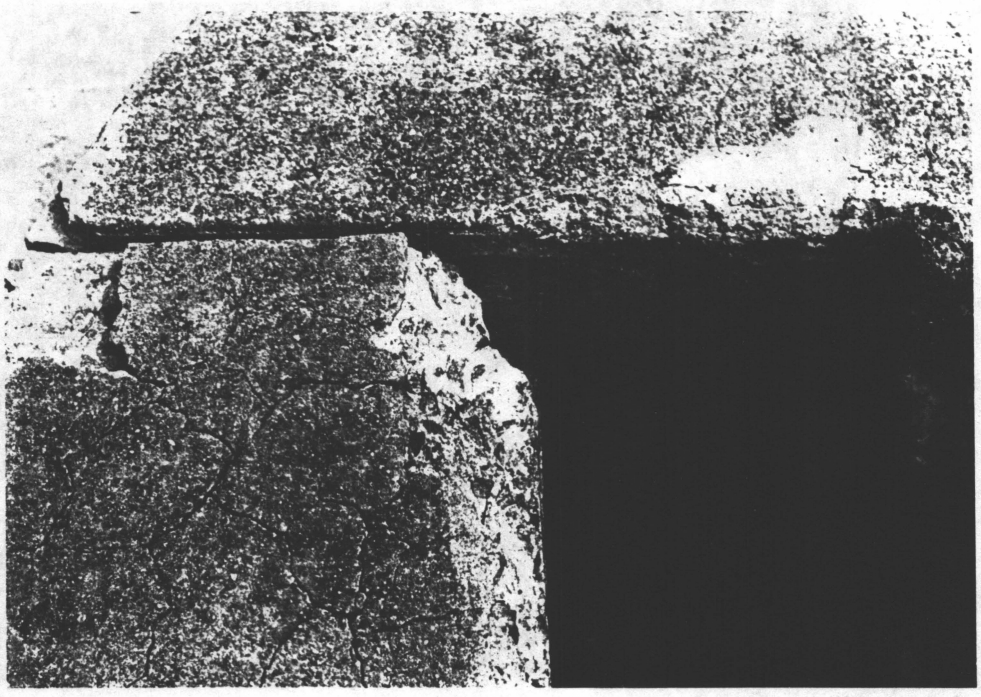


Figure 3-54 Turn-around at top of northwest stairs showing efflorescence, cracking, and spalling. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-55 Wall at turn-around top of south west stair showing spalling and cracking. August 1992. NPS.

b. Site Utilities (Figure 3-56)

Water: Record plans at the NPS office in Charlestown indicate a 1" water service to a drinking fountain from a meter pit in the sidewalk adjacent to Thomas Park Street (the street bordering the site) on the southwesterly portion of the site. Record plans dated 1978 and 1980 do not call out the pipe material. The drinking fountain manhole as well as what appears to be a fountain drain manhole or drywell was located on the site. The fountain itself no longer exists and the manholes are apparently no longer used (Figure 3-57).

Storm Drainage: The present system of handling storm water runoff consists of concrete swales or gutters on one or both sides of the concrete walks leading to the monument. These swales direct storm runoff into catch basins which then drain into the municipal storm drains in Thomas Park Street. A typical concrete gutter and catch basin is shown in Figure 3-58. In addition, there are small drain inlets, approximately 1 x 2 feet in size which are located at various intervals on the stepped walks leading up to the site from Thomas Park Street (Figure 3-59, 3-60). Record plans at the local NPS office in Charlestown show some of these structures draining to the storm drains in the street but nothing is indicated on most of these drain inlets as to where they drain and what size drains they utilize. The gratings are welded to the frames at present.

The frames, gratings, and covers of all observed structures appeared to be in good condition. Many sections of the concrete swales appear to be cracked, with differential settlement noted at various locations and vegetation growing in many cracks. Refer to Circulation Section for detailed descriptions of concrete walk conditions. All catch basins were observed to have standing water and debris. The drain inlets while not containing any water did contain some debris. Two catch basins on the south side of the site have grates extending from 6" to 12" above grade rendering them useless as catch basins. One sidewalk catch basin grate was observed to be broken forming a pedestrian hazard.

Record plans at the NPS office indicated two catch basins on the side slope at the northwesterly portion of the site draining to Thomas Park Street near National Street. These catch basins were not seen during any site visits and it is not known whether they were actually installed, or were abandoned.

Gas: A 3" main dating from the 1870's is located in Thomas Park Street along the southerly edge of the site. This 3" main continues along the northerly edge of the site to National Street. From National Street, extending easterly, the gas main is an 8" line installed in 1990. There is no service shown leading to the site.

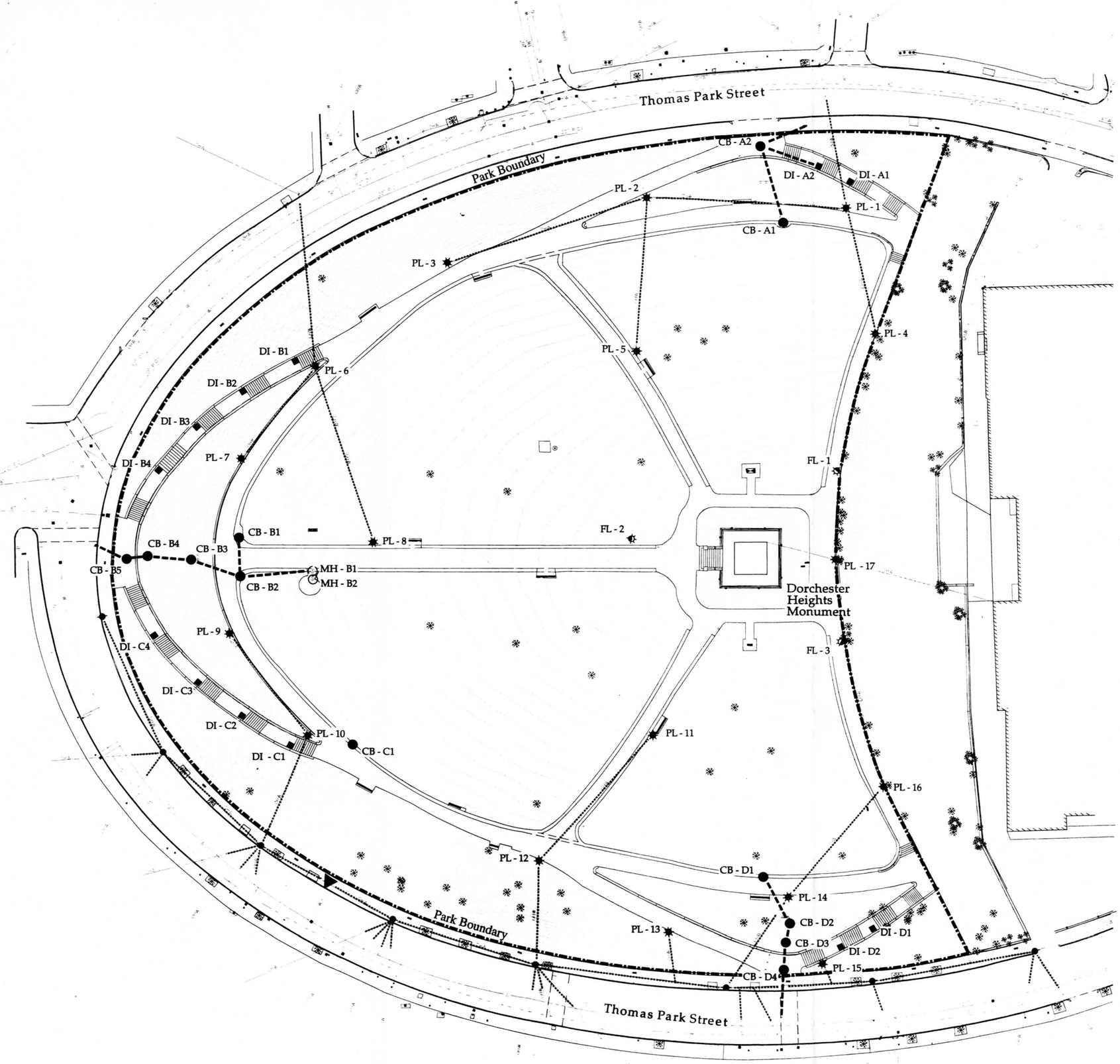
Electric/Site Lighting: Electric service to the site consists of overhead wires at five locations in Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park leading to light poles at various locations on site. Refer to 3-56. The site voltage is 120/240 which is adequate for site lighting in its present form. The lights are Boston Edison cobraheads on concrete poles with photo-electric control. (See Figure 3-61). There are three (3) floodlights located around the tower structure. (See Figure 3-62). These lights utilize underground wiring but there are no known plans indicating the size

and layout of the wiring.

Telephone: There are two telephone numbers currently listed for the site, 269-4275 and 269-4212, both of which are reported as disconnected. An overhead telephone wire which historically originated from South Boston High School no longer exists.

Sanitary Sewer: There are no sanitary utilities on the site. In the northeasterly section of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park there is a 10" combined sewer and in the southeasterly part is a 12" combined sewer, both of which are part of the municipal wastewater system (Boston Water and Sewer Commission).

Figure 3-56 Plan - Existing Conditions: Utilities



LEGEND

CB - 1	CATCH BASIN
DI - 1	DRAIN INLET
	DRAIN LINE
PL - 1	PARK LIGHT
FL - 1	FLOOD LIGHT
	OVERHEAD WIRE
	UTILITY POLE
MH - B1	MANHOLE
WM	WATER METER PIT

United States Department Of The Interior
National Park Service Denver Service Center

Boston National Historical Park
DORCHESTER HEIGHTS / THOMAS PARK
South Boston, Massachusetts

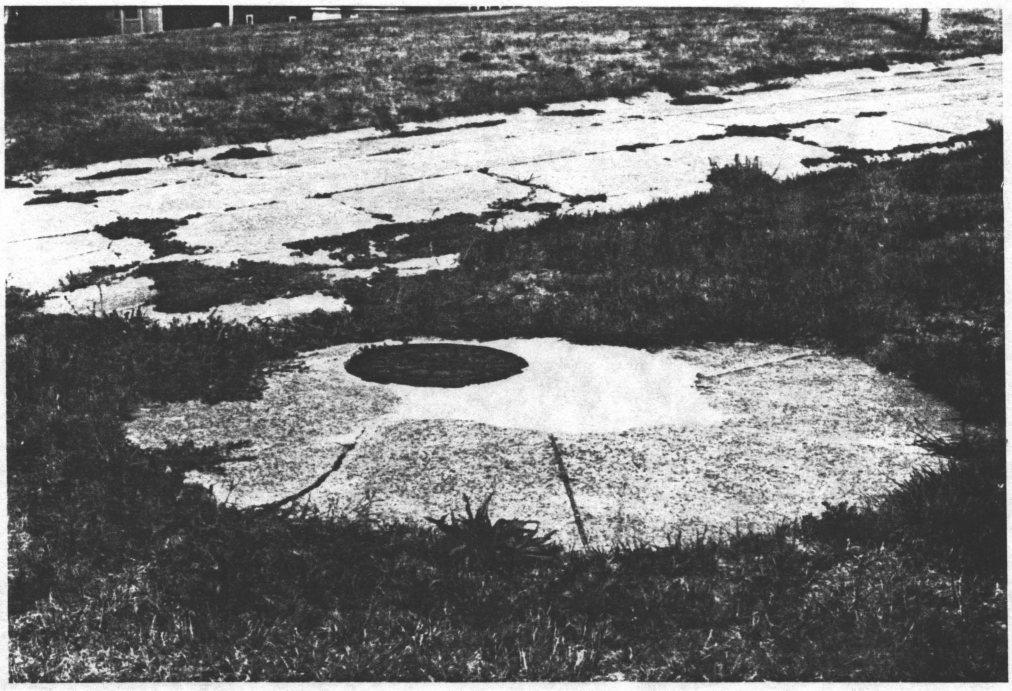
CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT
Existing Conditions: Site Utilities

Prepared by: Child Associates Inc.
Boston, Massachusetts

N

0 30 60 120
Scaled In Feet

FIGURE 3 - 56



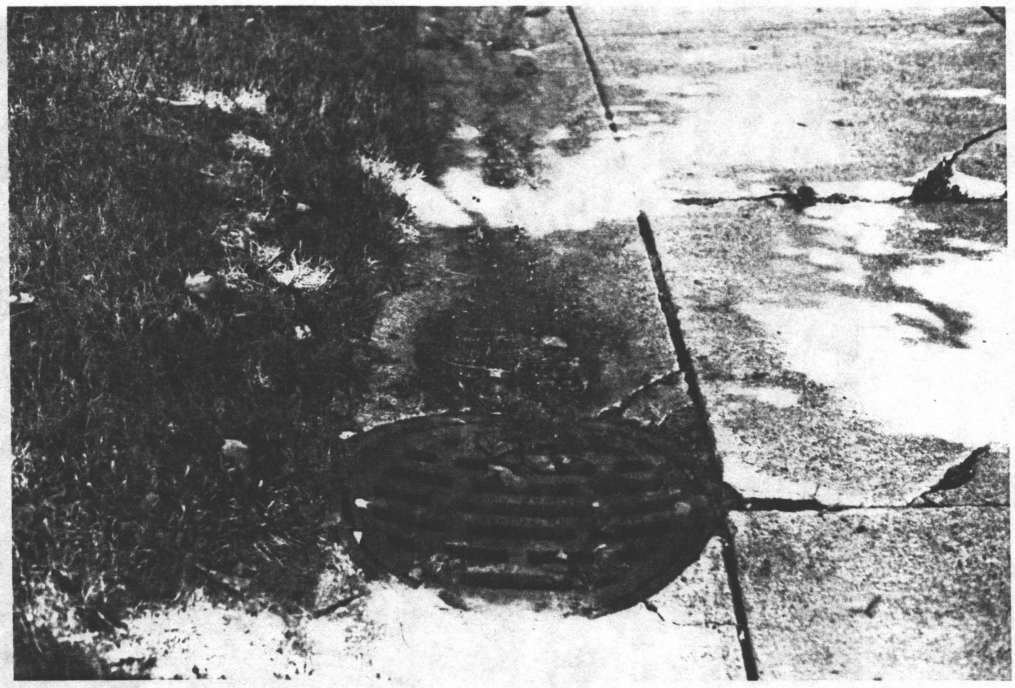


Figure 3-57 Former location of drinking fountain. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Figure 3-58 Typical concrete gutter and catch basin. August 1993. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.



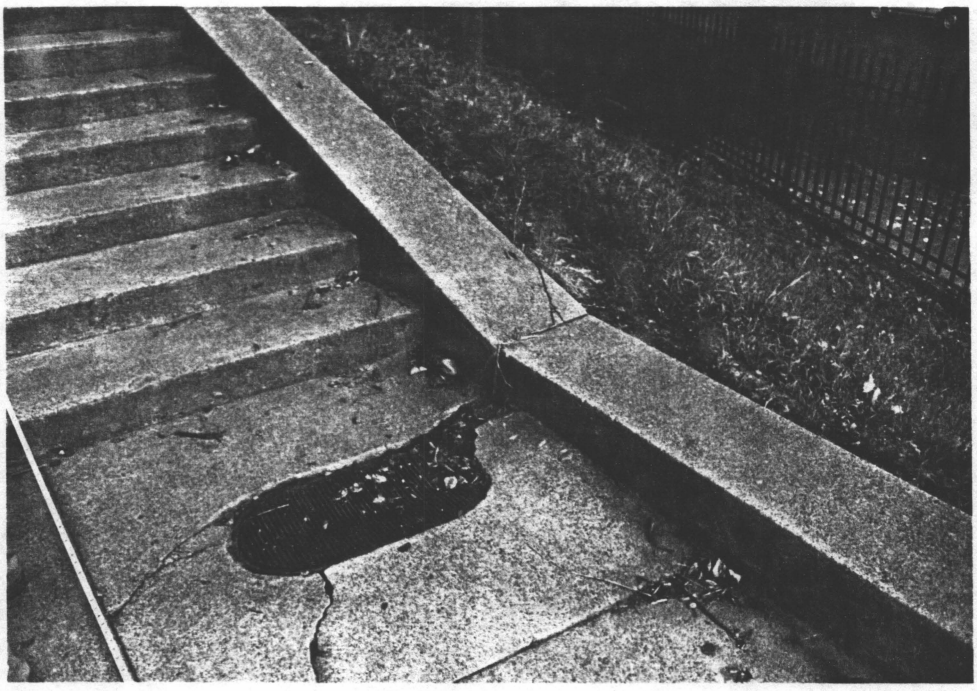


Figure 3-59 Drain at north west stair showing deposits. August 1992. NPS.

Figure 3-60 Drain at south west stair. Severe cracking of concrete from apparent non-functioning drain and freeze-thaw. August 1992. NPS.

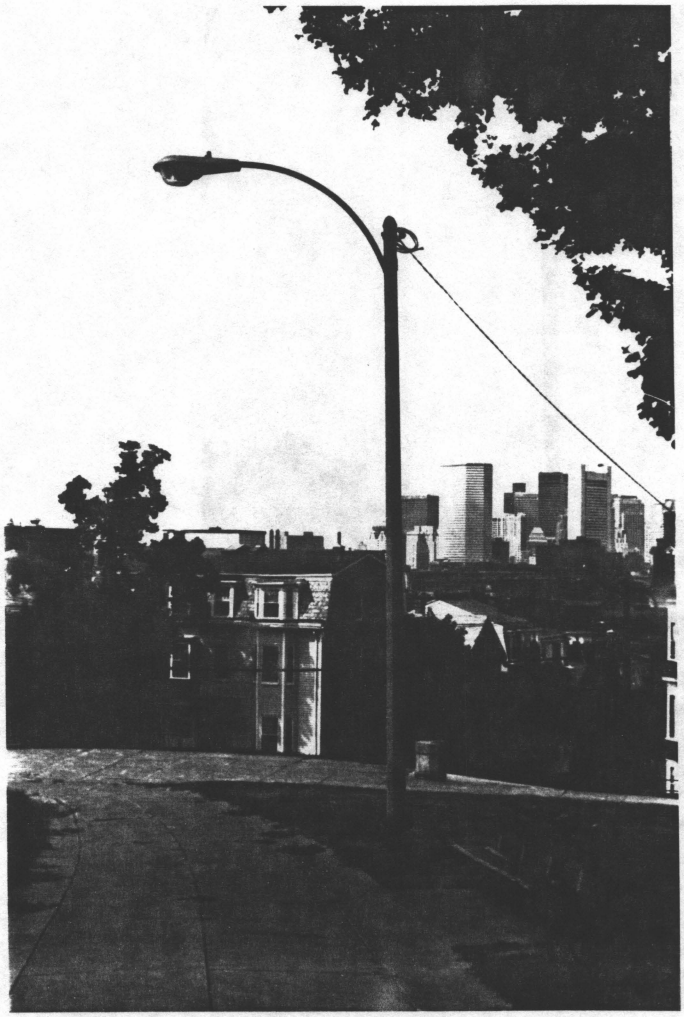


Figure 3-61 Typical park light (typical for seventeen). CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

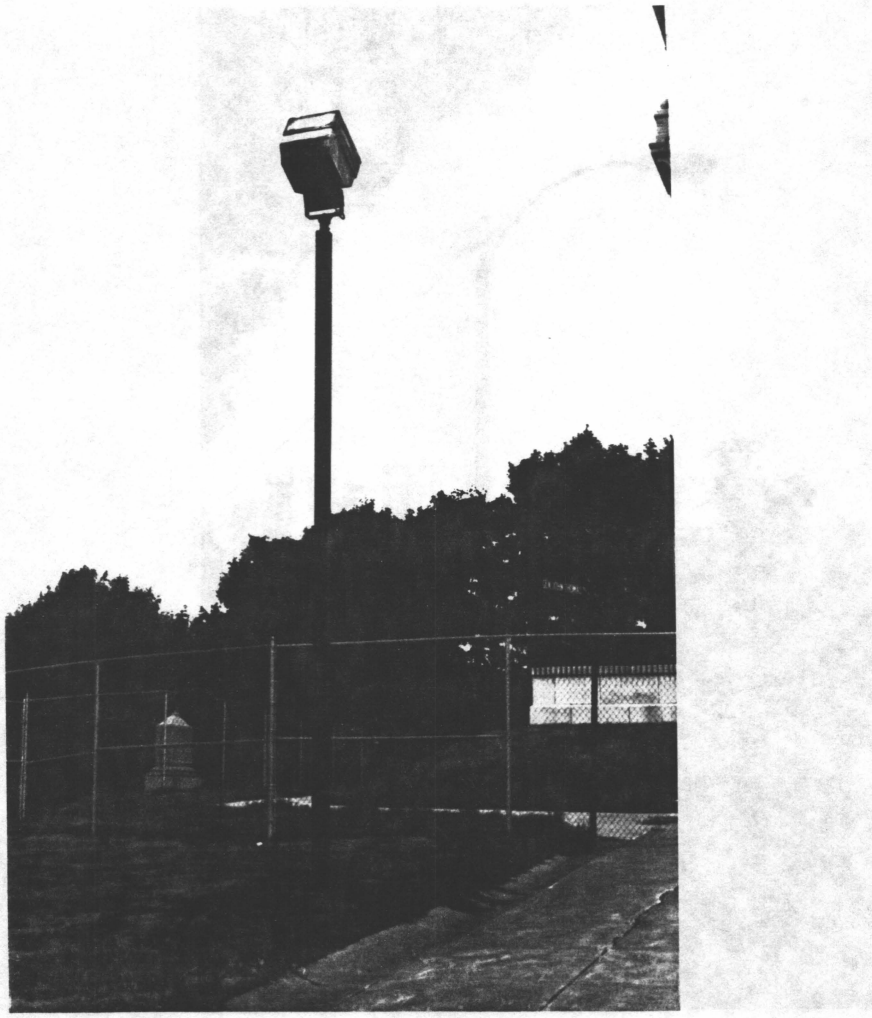


Figure 3-62 Typical flood light for tower (typical for three). August 1992. NPS.

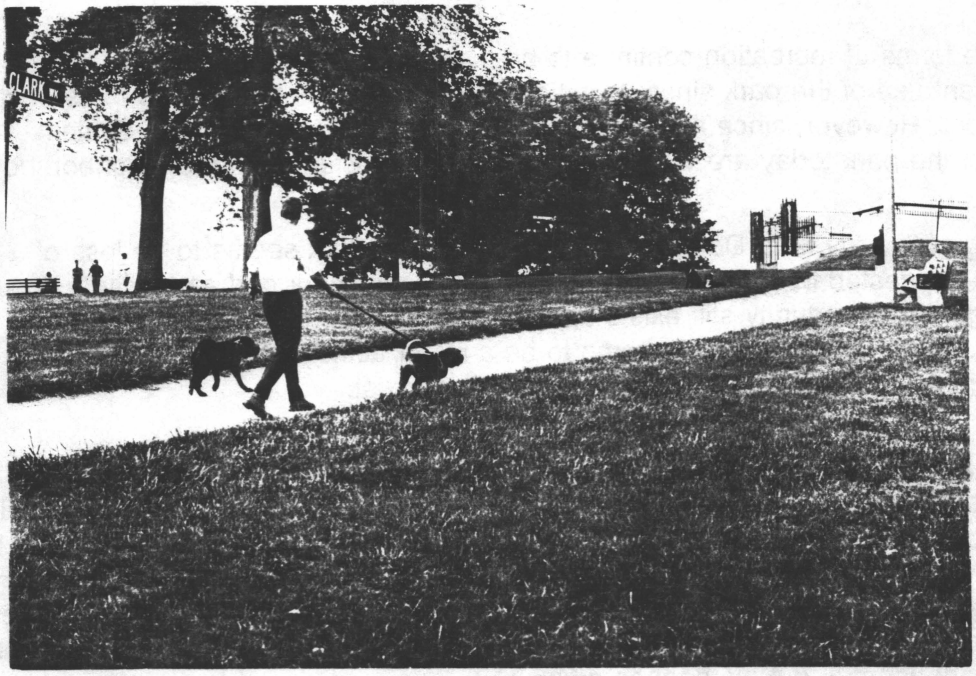
3.8 Land-use

Passive forms of recreation continue to be the predominant use of the site. This singular and consistent use of the park since its initial development has contributed to its unchanged condition. However, since the park is now a part of the National Park System, some of the users of the park today are visitors other than local residents of the neighborhood.

Viewing of the city from Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park seems to be less of a distinct activity as was suggested in early newspaper accounts of the park and early visual documentation. Although the opportunity still exists and some of this use still occurs, visiting the site for the purpose of viewing of the city seems to be a minor activity. Since the monument is closed, viewing the city from that vantage point does not exist.

Some interpretation is done on the site by the National Park Service staff regarding the significance of the site during the Revolutionary War. This interpretation is usually restricted to the summer months. However, existing park use continues to be primarily from local residents. These visitors use the park mainly as a grassy open space for passive relaxation, walking, and walking dogs as shown in Figure 3-63. Walking dogs accounts for a large percentage of use in the park. Failure by some dog owners to clean up after their pets creates a problem for other park users and maintenance crews.

Graffiti is a problem as shown in Figure 3-64. Teenagers often "hang-out" in the park and beer bottles and broken glass get littered on the site. Vandalism at the site also includes dumping and throwing the trash cans, destroying park benches, and breaking trees.



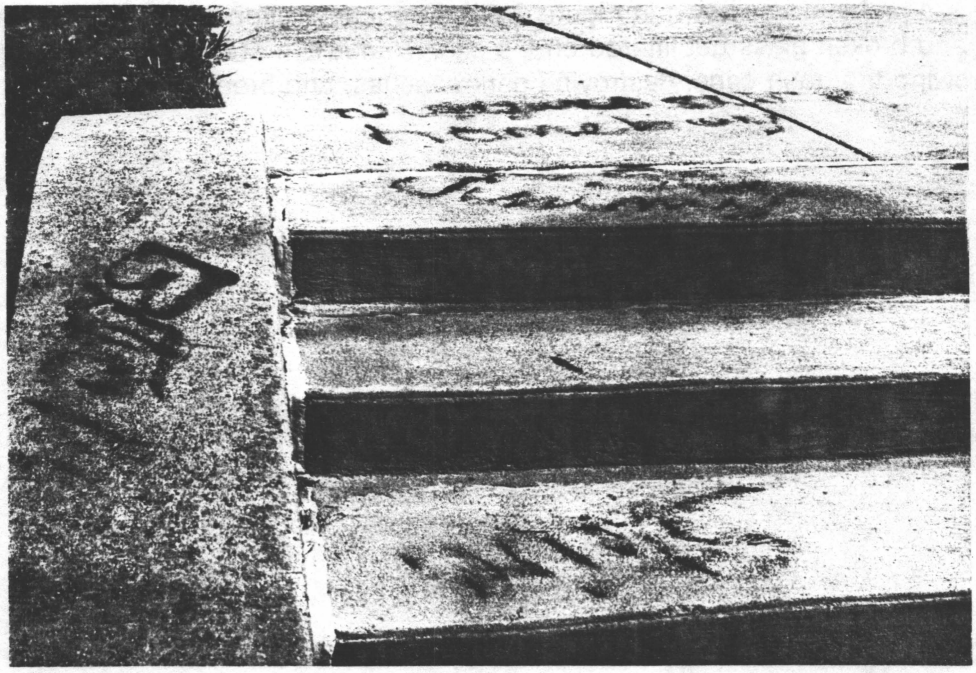


Figure 3-63 Heavy use of park as prime dog walking area. August 1992. NPS.
Figure 3-64 Typical graffiti. August 1992. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

4.0 STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE AND HISTORY INTEGRITY

4.1 Areas of Significance

For various periods of its history , Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park potentially has significance under all four National Register Criteria: Criterion A - Event; Criterion B - Person; Criterion C - Design/Construction; and Criterion D - Information Potential.[1]

a. Criterion A: Event

For the period March 4-17, 1776, the event is the erection of the fortifications on Dorchester Heights on the night of March 4-5, 1776, which led the British to evacuate Boston on March 17, 1776. For this period, the site has national significance under Criterion A.

For the period May 1776-1815, the event(s) are the building of the March 1776 fortifications in May of that year and the rebuilding of fortifications in 1814 in preparation for defense in the War of 1812. (No action was seen in Boston in the War of 1812.) For this period, the site has local significance under Criterion A.

For the period 1847-1853, the event(s) are the construction of the South Boston Reservoir and of the park on Telegraph Hill. Criterion A may apply to properties associated with a pattern of events as well as specific events. Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park is associated with two related but somewhat distinct larger patterns of events: the sanitary reform movement (reservoir and park) and the small park movement (park). (See context for park discussed in Section 2.7.a.) The level of significance is at least local and potentially state.

For the period 1877-1927, the event is the erection of monuments to commemorate the Revolutionary War, i.e., the construction of one small monument in 1877, another in 1927, and the Peabody and Stearns Dorchester Heights Monument in 1899-1905. The level of significance is national.

b. Criterion B: Person

For the period March 4-17, 1776, the site has significance through its association with General John Thomas, who led the colonial troops to Dorchester Heights and for whom the park is named, and with Colonel Richard Gridley, the engineer who directed the building of the then technologically novel "chandelier" type of fortifications. The level of significance for both of these people is local.

For the period May 1776-1815, the site again has significance through its association with Gridley, who directed the rebuilding of the fortifications in May 1776. The association with Gridley would again be local.

The site does not have significance because of its association with people during any later period of its history.

c. Criterion C: Design/Construction

This criterion does not apply in the early periods of the site's history. However, the site has significance under Criterion C during the period 1847-1853, because the park, as an example of the type of landscape design characteristic of small parks laid out during its period, "embodies distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction."[2] The specific characteristics of this landscape type, which include simplicity of plan, symmetry of internal layout, a central focal feature, and a limited plant palette, are described more fully in Section 2.7.a. The level of significance during this period under Criterion C is at least local, and further research may establish state significance.

During the period 1877-1927, the site is significant under Criterion C because the Dorchester Heights Monument "embodies distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction" (i.e., the Georgian Revival style of architecture). Peabody and Stearns were a leading American architectural firm of the period, although it probably cannot be said that they were "masters." The level of significance would be national.

d. Criterion D: Information Potential

During the period March 4-17, 1776, the site has potential significance under Criterion D because it could yield information about the fortifications built on the night of March 4-5, 1776. The level of significance would be national.

During the period May 1776-1815, the site also has potential significance under Criterion D because it could yield information about the rebuilt fortifications of May 1776 or the fortifications of 1814. The level of significance would be local.

During the period 1847-1853, the site does not have significance under Criterion D, unless the remaining western embankment of the reservoir could yield more information about the construction of the reservoir. The level of significance would again be local.

For the period 1877-1927, Criterion D does not apply.

e. Criterion Consideration F: Commemorative Properties

This Criterion Consideration would apply only to the period 1877-1927 in connection with Peabody and Stearns' Dorchester Heights Monument. The level of significance would be national.

4.2 Periods of Significance

a. March 4-17, 1776

This two-week period constitutes a key event in the history of the American Revolution and includes the building of the fortifications on Dorchester Heights on the night of March 4-5, 1776 and the Evacuation of Boston on March 17, 1776.

b. May 1776-1815

During this period, the Revolutionary War fortifications were rebuilt (May 1776), and new fortifications were erected on Dorchester Heights in preparation for the War of 1812 (1814).

c. 1847-1853

During this period, the reservoir was built on Telegraph Hill as part of Boston's Cochituate water system, and Thomas Park was designed and constructed.

d. 1877-1927

This fifty-year period saw the erection of both the major monument by Peabody and Stearns and two small monuments, one erected in 1877-1878 and the other in 1927.

4.3 Analysis of Integrity

a. General

In this section, each period of significance for Thomas Park and its respective areas of significance (event, person, design / construction and information potential) will be discussed with respect to the seven National Register criteria for evaluating historic integrity. In relation to the National Register criteria for historic integrity, these areas of significance can have varied levels of integrity. "The integrity of a cultural landscape is judged by the degree to which the features and characteristics that define its historical significance are present."[3] The criteria for historic integrity include: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association. As suggested in National Park Service Bulletin 18, the following questions have been asked in evaluating integrity: 1) To what degree does the landscape convey its historic character? 2) To what degree has the original fabric been retained? 3) Are changes to the landscape irrevocable or can they be corrected so that the property retains integrity?[4]

Next, the site specific character-defining features inherent to each period (historic appearance and function) have been identified and compared to the present appearance and function of

the existing landscape. The features which have been evaluated have been considered in terms of survival, condition, and appropriateness to the original design intent and period of significance.[5] A summary integrity analysis is provided for each period of significance. Finally, a summary statement of significance has been provided for the property.

A Significance and Integrity Worksheet (Figures 4-1 through 4-4) has been done for each Period of Significance to summarize the evaluation of each period in relation to the National Register criteria for historic integrity and its specific site character-defining features.

b. Criteria for Evaluating Historic Integrity

Periods of Significance: March 4-17, 1776 and May 1776-1815

The existing site meets the criteria for integrity of location and association. The site's hilltop location in the Boston Harbor remains the same. The park's association with General John Thomas and the events of March 4-17, 1776 and with Gridley for the May 1776-1815 period has been conveyed through the erection of the monument and commemorative plaques. The remaining criteria for integrity: design, setting, materials, workmanship and feeling have not been conveyed or retained. The following summary of criteria for evaluating historic integrity apply to both time periods.

Criteria	Level of Integrity	Description
Location:	High	Dorchester Heights and the Boston Harbor have gone through significant changes as discussed in Section 2.6 Landform and Topographic History. However, the site's physical location in Boston Harbor and its topographic vantage above the Harbor, city and land below remains the same.
Design, Materials and Workmanship:	Low	No visible physical evidence remains for the fortifications of either period. Archeological findings supporting subsurface evidence have been summarized in Section 6.0 Archaeological Findings and Recommendations.

SIGNIFICANCE AND INTEGRITY WORKSHEET
Period of Significance March 4 - 17, 1776

Areas of Significance	Applicable	Level	Non-Applicable
Criteria A - Event	x	National	
Criteria B - Person (Gen. Thomas)	x	Local	
Criteria C - Design / Construction			x
Criteria D - Information Potential	x	National	

National Register Criteria for Historic Integrity	Conveyed	Retained	Correctable	Non-Applicable
1. Location		x A, B, D		
2. Design				x
3. Setting				x
4. Materials				x
5. Workmanship				x
6. Feeling				x
7. Association	x A, B			x D

Specific Site Character Defining Features	Survival	Condition	Appropriateness	Non-Applicable
Physical Context (Surroundings/Land-Use/Views)	x	Modified	x	
Topography/Grading	x	Modified	x	
Spatial Organization/Design Intent				x
Circulation				x
Site Furnishings and Small-Scale Features				x
Vegetation				x
Structures and Architectural Features	Fortifications	Lost	x	
Original Property Boundary				x

Summary Finding	Eligible	Not Eligible
Criteria A		x
Criteria B		x
Criteria D	x	

Figure 4-1 Significance and Integrity Worksheet. March 4-17, 1776. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

SIGNIFICANCE AND INTEGRITY WORKSHEET
Period of Significance May 1776 - 1815

Areas of Significance	Applicable	Level	Non-Applicable
Criteria A - Event	x	Local	
Criteria B - Person (Gridley)	x	Local	
Criteria C - Design / Construction			x
Criteria D - Information Potential	x	Local	

National Register Criteria for Historic Integrity	Conveyed	Retained	Correctable	Non-Applicable
1. Location		x A, B, D		
2. Design				x
3. Setting				x
4. Materials				x
5. Workmanship				x
6. Feeling				x
7. Association	x B			x A,D

Specific Site Character Defining Features	Survival	Condition	Appropriateness	Non-Applicable
Physical Context (Surroundings/Land-Use/Views)	x	Modified	x	
Topography/Grading	x	Modified	x	
Spatial Organization/Design Intent				x
Circulation				x
Site Furnishings and Small-Scale Features				x
Vegetation				x
Structures and Architectural Features	Fortifications	Lost	x	
Original Property Boundary				x

Summary Finding

	Eligible	Not Eligible
Criteria A		x
Criteria B		x
Criteria D	x	

Figure 4-2 Significance and Integrity Worksheet. May 1776-1815. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

SIGNIFICANCE AND INTEGRITY WORKSHEET
Period of Significance 1847-1853

Areas of Significance	Applicable	Level	Non-Applicable
Criteria A - Event: Sanitary Reform, Sm. Park	x	State, and Local	
Criteria B - Person			x
Criteria C - Design / Construction	x	State, and Local	
Criteria D - Information Potential			x

National Register Criteria for Historic Integrity	Conveyed	Retained	Correctable	Non-Applicable
1. Location		x A, C		
2. Design		x A, C		
3. Setting		x A, C		
4. Materials				x
5. Workmanship				x
6. Feeling		x A, C		
7. Association				x

Specific Site Character Defining Features	Survival	Condition	Appropriateness	Non-Applicable
Physical Context (Surroundings/Land-Use/Views)	x	Modified	x	
Topography/Grading	x	Modified	x	
Spatial Organization/Design Intent	x	Historic	x	
Circulation	x	Historic	x	
Site Furnishings and Small-Scale Features				x
Vegetation		Modified	x	
Structures and Architectural Features				x
Original Property Boundary	x	Historic	x	

Summary Finding	Eligible	Not Eligible
Criteria A.C	x	

Figure 4-3 Significance and Integrity Worksheet. 1847-1853. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

SIGNIFICANCE AND INTEGRITY WORKSHEET
Period of Significance 1877-1927

Areas of Significance	Applicable	Level	Non-Applicable
Criteria A - Event	x	National	
Criteria B - Person			x
Criteria C - Design / Construction	x	National	
Criteria D - Information Potential			x
Criteria Consideration F - Commemorative Properties	x	National	

National Register Criteria for Historic Integrity	Conveyed	Retained	Correctable	Non-Applicable
1. Location		x		
2. Design		x		
3. Setting		x		
4. Materials		x		
5. Workmanship		x		
6. Feeling		x		
7. Association		x		

Specific Site Character Defining Features	Survival	Condition	Appropriateness	Non-Applicable
Physical Context (Surroundings/Land-Use/Views)	x	Modified	x	
Topography/Grading	x	Modified	x	
Spatial Organization/Design Intent	x	Historic	x	
Circulation	x	Historic	x	
Site Furnishings and Small-Scale Features	x	Limited	x	
Vegetation	x	Modified	x	
Structures and Architectural Features	Monument	Historic	x	
Original Property Boundary	x	Historic	x	

Summary Finding

	Eligible	Not Eligible
Criteria A.C	x Monument	
Criteria F	x	

The property meets Criterion A, C with regard to the monument and meets Criteria Consideration F -Commemorative Properties. The Dorchester Heights Monument Historic Structures Report Addresses Criteria C and F.

Figure 4-4 Significance and Integrity Worksheet. 1877-1927. CHILD ASSOCIATES, INC.

Criteria	Level of Integrity	Description
Setting and Feeling:	Low	The historic setting and aesthetic feeling of Dorchester Heights and its fortifications of 1776 and 1812 have been changed dramatically by the extensive landfilling of the Boston Harbor and the urban expansion of the City of Boston.
Association:	High	The presence of physical features that convey a property's historic character must be present in order for it to have integrity for association.[6] In this case, the monuments and commemorative plagues provide the direct link between an important historic event or person and Dorchester Heights / Thomas Park.

Period of Significance: 1847-1853

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park has retained integrity for the criteria of historic location, design, setting, and feeling. It does not meet the criteria of materials, workmanship and association. The criteria for evaluating integrity for this period are summarized below.

Location:	High	The location of the site remains the same.
Design:	High	There are no original drawings for the design of the park from 1847-1853. However, the Hopkins Atlas of 1874-1876 and the pre-1881 City of Boston Surveyor Map show a simple, symmetrical layout of the park and circulation system as evidenced today. There are no references found to indicate any major expenditure between 1853-1876 for changes to the park as discussed in Section 2.7 Evolution of Thomas Park.
Setting:	High	The setting for Dorchester Heights / Thomas Park has changed as the infill of more residences in the immediate neighborhood and urban expansion have occurred. However, the creation of the park for the improvement of public health and welfare, as part of the sanitary reform movement, and as a park representative of the "small park" trend, implies that neighborhood expansion and urbanization was integral to the design's conceptualization.

Criteria	Level of Integrity	Description
Materials and Workmanship:	Low	The non-ornamental planting of simple grass and canopy tree vegetation remains the same. The pathway materials have changed to concrete from the cinder and tar paths shown in the Olmsted Brother 1913 survey, concrete walls and steps have been added, and the slopes have been steepened slightly. A chain link fence has been put in place of the iron fence at the top of the slope next to South Boston High School, and the iron fence that now exists along Thomas Park Street may or may not be the original fence which was first removed in 1899 and later reinstalled between 1901 and 1905. No site furnishings from this period remain. The flagpole and flagpole location indicated on the 1874-1876 Hopkins survey have been replaced and relocated. Since most of the construction and materials have changed, so has any evidence of workmanship.
Feeling:	High	The aesthetic sense and historic feeling of the site as: a hill-top neighborhood park offering vistas of the surrounding areas; a simple grassed and treed landscape; an amenity for improved quality of life and place for passive recreation is still very much intact.
Association:	Low	The implementation of the park does not have strong association with a particular event or person.

Period of Significance: 1877-1926

The existing site has integrity for all seven of the criteria for integrity: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling and association. The following summarizes the criteria for evaluating integrity for this period.

Location:	High	The location of site remains the same.
Design:	High	The Hopkins Atlas of 1874-1876 and the pre-1881 Boston Surveyors' Map show a simple, symmetrical layout of the park and circulation system as evidenced today.

Criteria	Level of Integrity	Description
Setting:	High	Though the urban context for the park has expanded, the surrounding neighborhood remains residential.
Materials:	High	The primary feature of the site form this period, the Peabody and Stearns Monument and its terrace remain intact. Some of the trees planted between 1901-1905 are still existing and the simple planting concept of grass with an overstory canopy of trees remains. The existing benches installed in 1968 are the same as those shown in the 1920 Boston Public Library photos. (See Figure 4-5.) Gas lights shown in 1905 no longer exists, fencing may or may not be original.
Workmanship:	High	Most of the materials existing on the site in 1927 still exist today, though in deteriorating condition. The construction and workmanship of the monument and terrace, as well as other construction form this period remain the same.
Feeling and Association:	High	The historic feeling of the site during this period as a neighborhood park and commemorative place in association with the revolutionary war remains the same.

c. Existing Character Defining Features

In further analyzing the site for integrity, we have identified the character-defining features of each period of significance and compared the historic features with those that exist today.

> "Although a landscape need not retain all the characteristic features that ... it had during its period(s) of significance, it must retain enough or have restored enough of the essential features to make its historic character clearly recognizable, and these features should be identified."[7]

Period of Significance: March 4-17, 1776 and May 1776-1815

Physical Context: Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park maintains the same physical location and topographic vantage within the Boston Harbor. Views of the surrounding Boston Harbor, the City of Boston and the surrounding lowlands still exist although they have been modified by urban expansion and landfilling of the Boston Harbor.

Structures and Architectural Features: The fortifications for both periods have been lost. However, archaeological evidence exists that may provide subsurface evidence.

Topography/Grading: The natural drumlin topography has been modified, although the site is still a high point above the surrounding area and has commanding views over the Boston Harbor and City of Boston. See Section 2.6 Landform and Topographic History.

Period of Significance: 1847-1853

Physical Context: The larger urban context has expanded, but once again, the topographic location in relationship to the harbor and surroundings remains the same. The park remains as a high point in the Boston area. The setting of the park within the neighborhood has not changed much with most of the neighboring houses constructed in the last third of the 19th century.

Topography/Grading: The natural drumlin landform of Dorchester Heights and Thomas Park has been modified over the course of time. See Section 2.6 Landform and Topographic History. However, since the original grading of the park and creation of Thomas Park Street, finished elevations of the park have been only slightly modified. Five feet of fill was placed at the western edge of the park between 1869 and 1904 to bury and protect a new storm sewer system. (See Appendix 7.6, page 7). Additional fill and some terracing of the slopes to accommodate a later drainage system was done in the 1940s. A major physical change associated with the manipulation of the slopes was the construction of the retaining walls in the 1940's and between 1951 and 1968. (See Section 3.7.a Walls and Steps).

Spatial Organization/Design: The simple, symmetrical layout of the park's form and circulation remains the same. Internal views within the park and from the perimeter walk are directed along the radial circulation system from the high-point of the site. The 1874-1876 Hopkin's Suffolk County Atlas shows a flagpole at this high, focal point of the site. No plans exist from this period, however, one might conclude that the circulation pattern indicates the location of such a feature at the focal point of the design. Today, the monument stands in the same location replacing the flag pole as the focal point of the park. The integrity of the design intent as a neighborhood park for improved public health and enjoyment has survived.

Circulation: Changes made to the circulation system since 1853 include the addition of

circulation, steps, walls, and concrete paving. The simple, symmetrical of the layout remains the same as shown in the 1874-1876 Hopkins Suffolk County Atlas and the pre-1881 Boston City Surveyor Map.

Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements: None of the historic site furnishings still exist. The gas lights shown in the 1920 photograph (Figure 4-5) and noted on the 1913 Olmsted Brother Survey no longer exist. (See Appendix 7.3 Historic Reference Plans). These lights might have been installed as part of the original design. Slab benches shown in the 1877-1878 stereographs (Figure 2-22 and 2-23) also no longer exist. The iron fence along the sidewalk at Thomas Park Street was removed in 1881 and later reinstalled in 1901. (See Section 2.7.d Evolution of Landscape Patterns and Features). The 1913 Olmsted Brother Survey does not show any fencing. Therefore, we cannot be sure that the existing fence is original.

Vegetation: The simple existing vegetation of grass and canopy trees is consistent with the original design and remains non-ornamental in character. The larger caliper trees illustrated on the 1913 Olmsted Brother survey along the walkways planted sometime around 1870, the original Linden trees planted along Thomas Park Street were planted in 1952. These historic Linden trees planted during this period are no longer extant, nor are the perimeter trees planted in the 1820s. However, the historic formal planting pattern along the walkways and Thomas Park Street has been maintained and is evidenced by the location of existing trees. Most of the remaining larger trees in the interior of the park and along Thomas Park Street were planted in between 1901-1905.

Original Property Boundary: The original property line remains intact as shown on the 1842, 1846, property surveys.[8]. However, the South Boston High School now occupies that part of the site where the reservoir once was.

Period of Significance: 1877-1927

Physical Context: A more urban fabric of industrial and residential development existed as the physical context for Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park during this period which is more consistent with the park's setting today. In addition, the park's location and topographic vantage remains the same.

Topography: See Section 2.6 Landform and Topographic History. Since the filling which altered the elevation at the top of the western slope was done between 1869 - 1904, changes to the elevations of the park would have either been completed before, or during this period. For this reason, the existing topography is more consistent with that of this period. Later, manipulation of the slopes to accommodate a newer drainage system in the 1940s, while not altering the elevations at the top and bottom of the slope, did create some terracing of the slopes. Subsequently, retaining walls were built in the 1940s and again sometime between 1951 and 1968. (See Section 3.7.a Walls and Steps). The retaining walls therefore are

incongruent to this period of significance.

Spatial Relationship/Design Intent: The historic design intent of creating a simple , symmetrical park for public enjoyment was augmented by the monumentalization trend during this period. The park today exists both as a neighborhood park and setting in which the Dorchester Heights Monument is located.

Circulation: The existing circulation system remains the same in function and layout. Paved swales along tar paths of this time period occurred as early as 1901. The walkway along Thomas Park Street was bricked in 1913. Once again, steps, walls, and changes in paving materials occurred since this period. Records show that some construction of concrete walks occurred as early as 1928. (See Section 2.7.d Evolution of Landscape Patterns and Features). Subsequently, all the sidewalks were paved with concrete.

Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements: Gas lights existing in 1920 no longer exist. The existing benches were installed by 1920. (Figure 4-5). Iron fencing along the sidewalk at Thomas Park Street as well as a bollard and chain (or wire) fence along the walk at the top of the slope are shown in a 1901 photograph. (Figure 2-24). The 1901 fence along Thomas Street may be existing, (see explanation for 1847-1853 period above), but the bollard and fence at the top slope no longer exist.

Vegetation: The 1913 Olmsted survey shows smaller caliper trees (1"-2") caliper trees infilling the once open park. Near the beginning of the 20th century, additional trees were frequently planted in interiors of many older parks. This was the case, for example, with the Boston Common. Some of the existing trees can be traced back to the 1913 survey, particularly those in the interior spaces of the park. However, the overall consistency of a canopy of trees shown on the 1913 survey no longer exists. Shrub plantings near the Thomas Park Street were apparently done early in the 20th century. The walkway and street tree planting pattern is historic. (See explanation for 1847-1853 period above.)

Structures and Architectural Features: The historic monument built in 1902 and terrace at its base exist today in good condition.

Original Property Boundary: The existing property line remains the same since the South Boston High School was completed in 1899.

d. Summarized Integrity Analysis

Period of Significance: March 4-17, 1776 and May 1776-1815

The site has historic integrity for these periods for its location and association with the events of March 4-17, 1776 and with General John Thomas, and with Gridley for the May 1776-1815

period. Since both the physical context and topography of the site have been modified and the fortifications lost, the property does not have integrity for Criteria A - Event and Criteria B - Person. However, since the potential exists for archaeological information that may illustrate the facts surrounding the event or persons, the property has potential significance for Criteria D - Information Potential.

Period of Significance: 1847-1853

The site has integrity for its location, design, setting, and feeling. The historic spatial organization and design intent, circulation, and property boundary have survived. Though modifications to the historic physical context, topography and vegetation have occurred, these have not greatly impacted the overall integrity of the property. Therefore, the site has potential significance for both Criteria A - Event and Criteria C - Design and Construction.

Period of Significance: 1877-1927

The site meets all seven criteria for historic integrity: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. The historic spatial organization and design intent, circulation, structures and architectural features, and property boundary have survived. The modifications to the property's physical context, topography/grading and vegetation and lack of historic site furnishings have not had an overall negative impact on the site's integrity. Therefore, the property has potential significance for both Criteria A - Event and Criteria C - Design/Construction and Special Criteria Consideration F for Commemorative Properties.

4.4 Summary Statement of Significance

The Draft Guidelines for Cultural Resource Management (NPS-28) state that: "Certain cultural landscapes are significant because of their evolution over time and may possess significance in several areas. In addition, there may be more than a single period of historical significance for the landscape as a whole or for individual parts of it."[9]

Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park has significance for its 1) archaeological information potential for the periods March 4-17, 1776 and May 1776-1815; 2) as a park and part of the sanitary reform movement and small parks trend for the period 1847-1853 and 3) as a park and setting in which the Dorchester Heights Monument is located as part of the memorialization trend for the period 1877-1923.

The property's significance for Criteria C - Design and Construction and Criteria F - as a commemorative property will be addressed in the companion Historic Structure Report for the Dorchester Heights Monument.

SECTION 4.0: STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE AND HISTORIC INTEGRITY ENDNOTES

1. National Register Bulletin 15: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation (Washington, DC: U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, n.d), 11-24.

2. Ibid.,17.

3. Cultural Resource Management Release No. 4 Draft Guidelines - NPS 28 (Washington, D.C.: Department of the Interior, National Park Service, December 1991). Chapter VII, 89.

4. National Register Bulletin 18: How to Evaluate and Nominate Design Historic Landscapes. (Washington, D.C.: Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resource Division, n.d.) 6.

5. Ibid., 7.

6. National Register Bulletin No. 15, 45.

7. National Register Bulletin, No. 18, 6.

8. Hutchins, Louis, Dorchester Heights Research Memorandum, June 17, 1993, Figure 94 and Figure G102, September 13, 1847. [1881 Index].

9. Guidelines, N.P.S., 28, 89.

5.0 TREATMENT AND DEVELOPMENT PROGRAM

5.1 General Treatment Approach

Rehabilitation has been identified in the General Management Plan as the preferred Management direction to be followed.

As stated in the Draft National Park Service 28 Draft Guidelines for Cultural Resource Management, "Rehabilitation improves the utility or function of a cultural landscape through repair or alteration, to make possible an efficient contemporary use while preserving those portions or features that are important in defining its significance."[1]

The Secretary of the Interior's Draft Guidelines for the Treatment of Historic Landscapes states that "Rehabilitation allows for improvements to a historic property, that makes possible an efficient contemporary use while preserving those portions or features of the property which are significant to its historical or cultural values.[2] "In landscapes, rehabilitation [is] a common treatment, since it allows for change necessary to satisfy the present-day demands... These new additions must be carefully designed and located so that the historic character of the property is retained ..."[3]

Rehabilitation is also defined in the Secretary of the Interior's Draft Guidelines as the management direction that "retains the landscape as it has evolved historically by maintaining and repairing historic features, while allowing additions and alterations for contemporary and future uses."[4] ... and that, "In Rehabilitation the entire history of the landscape is retained for interpretation."[5]

5.2 Park Management Objectives, Program Requirements

The park management objectives and program requirements discussed in this section are based on the Draft General Management Plan prepared for Dorchester Heights by the Boston National Historical Park in January 1993 in response to public meetings and comments, and a scoping meeting and charrette of the project team and N.P.S. personnel held on March 11 and 12, 1993.

a. Management Objectives

The Management Objectives outlined in the Draft General Management Plan are as follows:

Interpret the events leading to the evacuation of British troops from Boston in March of 1776.

Interpret the significance of the site as a strategic location in the military history of Boston.

Interpret the Dorchester Heights Monument as a memorial to the events of March 1776.

Consider the needs and concerns of the surrounding South Boston community in the planning, development and operations of the site.

Preserve the structures and landscape elements that contribute to the understanding of the significance of the site.

Perpetuate the use of the park as an urban park and open space.

Facilitate the use and enjoyment of the park by all visitors.[6]

Provide for contemporary use.[7]

b. Management Direction

Rehabilitation has been chosen by the Boston National Historical Park as the preferred general treatment approach for Dorchester Heights Monument and Thomas Park. As stated in the Draft General Management Plan, "Thomas Park and Dorchester Heights Monument would be rehabilitated for contemporary use while retaining those features that contribute to the understanding of the significance of the site."[8]

c. Program Requirements

Program Requirements identified in the Draft General Management Plan and at the Scoping Meeting of March 11 and 12 are as follows:

1. Staffing / Programs

The site would continued to be staffed seasonally with an interpreter. There is no full-time staff on site. School programs would continue and may be further developed as interest and participation increases. Self-guided interpretation elements such as wayside exhibits or brochures could supplement current programs. Staffing needs could be increased if a visitor contact station is added. If interest exists, community involvement with park operations would be welcomed and encouraged through volunteer programs.[9]

2. Use / Users

The site is currently managed by the N.P.S. as a National Historic Site and thus its use by national visitors is to be encouraged. The park is also used extensively for passive recreation by residents of the surrounding South Boston neighborhood. South Boston High School students also frequent the park. The

Boston National Historical Park would like to increase visitor use, special programs and events.

3. Law Enforcement / Safety / Vandalism

Prevention of vandalism of the monument and site and increased safety is an important objective.

4. Maintenance

Maintenance objectives identified for the site were to provide a manicured formal appearance (Class A) with less labor-intensive maintenance practices. The most problematic area is the mowing and maintenance of the slopes. Litter and dogs are also problematic. Irrigation may be needed. Site furnishings, as well as vegetation, should be low maintenance when possible.

5. Universal Access

Total accessibility has been identified as an important objective by the Boston National Historical Park.

6. Interpretation

The three identified objectives for Interpretation focus on the military events surrounding March 1776 and the monumentalization period of 1877-1923.

Based on the identification of four potential periods of significance for Thomas Park, we recommend that the areas of interpretation be broadened to incorporate the interpretation of the site as a park built for the improvement of public health and enjoyment of the neighborhood.

Self-guided interpretative elements could be provided on-site. Modest visitor contact should be provided and interpretative elements could be placed inside the monument.[10]

5.3 Programmatic Analysis: Observations, Recommendations, Historic Precedents and Impacts on Character Defining Features

The previous section outlines program requirements as identified through the Draft General Management Plan prepared by the Boston National Historical Park and the project team scoping meeting. This section provides an analysis of those programmatic requirements by outlining: observations made by National Park Service personnel and the project team;

general recommendations by the project team regarding each programmatic requirement; historic precedents to help define the design vocabulary for programmatic features; and impacts on important character-defining features that may result from programmatic requirements. The intent of this section is also to provide a preliminary statement regarding the possible impacts on the sites historic integrity due to program requirements. Specific recommendations and treatments will be developed during the next task: Treatment and Development Alternative. In general, Section 3.0 Existing Conditions should be consulted for a more detailed observations of site features and elements. Section 2.0 Chronology of Site Development and Illustrative Plans outlines the evolution of site features over time and should be consulted for a more detailed description of historic precedents.

a. Pedestrian Circulation

Observations: "Existing sidewalks are in poor condition; cracks and gaps in concrete pose safety hazard."[11] (See Section 3.4 Circulation.)

Recommendations: Rehabilitation to the circulation might include the repair and replacement of existing materials, installation of historic materials, where appropriate, and grading of the slopes to accommodate universal access.

Historic Precedent: Earliest recorded paving of park circulation was cinder. By 1913 all park walks were tar and the sidewalk along Thomas Park Street was brick. By 1951 all park walks were concrete.

Character-Defining Features: Circulation, Materials /

Impact: None

b. Vehicular Circulation/Public Transportation

Observations: "The site is far removed from other Boston NHP sites; not on Freedom Trail, no direct pubic transportation to access it."[12] (See Section 3.1.b Transportation and Access.)

Recommendations: Rehabilitation should address the addition of directional information signage and/or brochures at public transportation locations, key vehicular intersections, and other Boston National Historical Park locations.

Historic Precedent: None

Character-Defining Feature: Physical Context, Spatial Organization / Design Intent:

Impact: The design intent for the park for use as a neighborhood park may be impacted with the increased volume of visitors. Interpretation elements and accessibility will need to be

carefully designed to blend with the character of the park. The surrounding area should not be impacted except by any increase in car or bus traffic.

c. Accessibility

Observations: Providing accessibility while respecting the character-defining features of the site presents a challenging problem.

Recommendations: Alternatives for accessibility will be explored, evaluated and designed during the next task: Treatment and Development Alternatives. Creative interpretation and different levels of accessibility can be explored to reduce the impact of providing accessibility. Solutions may include the needed provision for slope stability and maintenance reduction.

> NPS Management Policies (5:14) prescribes "the highest feasible level of physical access for disabled persons to historic properties consistent with the preservation of the properties' significant historical attributes." It also sanctions "some impairment of some features" to provide access, but directs that the modification "will be designed and installed to least affect the features of a property that contribute to its significance."[13]
>
> The Secretary of the Interior's Draft Guidelines for the Treatment of Historic Landscapes recommends:
>
> > "Providing the highest level of barrier-free access to the historic landscape with the lowest level of impact by carefully selecting areas where the least alteration to historic features and materials is required. If this is not possible, designing accessible programs which interpret the historic landscape."[14]
>
> but does not recommend:
>
> > "Destroying historic features or materials in order to provide barrier-free access, thus jeopardizing the landscape's historic significance."[15] or under Guidelines for rehabilitation: "Adding universal access by paving over steps in a historic path, or by regrading a character-defining slope to accommodate a new path."[16] Or
> >
> > "Placing new construction in areas that are important for their designed topography which results in the loss of the historic shape."[17]

Historic Precedent: None

Character-Defining Features: - Topography / Grading, Circulation, Spatial Organization / Design.

Impact: Topography may be impacted by the manipulation of slopes to provide structural

ramps for accessibility. The simple and symmetrical historic layout of the pathways would be impacted in order to provide long ramps meeting maximum slope requirements. The symmetry of the design and visual character of the park may also be impacted. Accessibility to or within the Monument will impact the character of the Monument. For a site such as Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park, the topography and its visual relationship to the neighborhood are key to the historic character and integrity of the site.

d. Retaining Walls

Observations: "There is movement of grades and retaining walls, particularly on the west and south slopes."[18] (See Section 3.7.a Walls and Steps).

Recommendations: Haley and Aldrich, Inc., Geotechnical Engineers, recommends in their Slope Stability Evaluation, dated July 16, 1993, that slope stabilization be done prior to the repair, replacement or elimination of the existing retaining walls.

Historic Precedent: Retaining walls were not part of the original park design, but appeared between 1913 and 1940 on the southern end of the site and elsewhere between 1951 and 1968.

Character-Defining Features: Topography / Grading.

Impact: The repair, replacement or elimination of retaining walls to allow accessibility, and lessening of slopes to reduce maintenance may impact the topography and grading of the site and the visual relationship and views into the park from the neighborhood and Thomas Park Street.

e. Erosion Control / Slope Stabilization

Observations: "Steep slopes are eroding, difficult to maintain."[19] (See Section 3.2 Topography/Grading).

Recommendations: Haley and Aldrich's Slope Stability Evaluation of July 16, 1993 recommends: Remediation to stabilize the slope by: 1) Excavating and replacing the existing fill into a stable mass, and rebuilding walls and walks essentially as they are present; 2) Constructing a retaining wall along Thomas Park Street to flatten the steep slopes into a stable configuration and rebuilding walkways as required to accommodate the new slopes; and 3) Tying back the existing walls and soil-nailing the slopes using drilled-in structural elements.

The slopes have moved and are continuing to move. However, if no remediation is planned at this time, then a monitoring program should be implemented to determine the rate of movement. If, in the future, the rate of movement begins to increase or to show other trends indicative of failure, consideration could be given to remediation at that time. Until the slopes have been stabilized, the retaining walls and walks will continue to crack and move. Test pits

and/or test borings will be required to confirm the presence of the suspected loose fill and to continue with design if remediation is to be undertaken.

The Secretary of Interior's draft Guidelines for the treatment of Historic Landscapes does not recommend:

"Allowing unstable slopes to deteriorate to a greater degree."

"Stabilizing in a manner that alters the historic character of the topography."

or,

"Allowing grades or slopes to slide, slump, erode, or fail."[20]

Historic Precedent: None

Character-Defining Features: Topography / Grading.

Impact: Stabilization of the slopes could allow the reconstruction of historic grading; re-establishing existing slopes; or recreating new slopes to provide for accessibility and reduced maintenance.

f. Vegetation

Observations: "Vegetation is sporadic: a few larger trees exist on the top of slopes: some weedy trees are growing on the side slopes ... area behind the fence on the school property is overgrown, littered."[21] (See Section 3.6 Vegetation).

Recommendations: Trees lining the perimeter and radial walkways should be replanted. Existing interior trees should be maintained and replaced over time as required. Street trees along Thomas Park Street should be replaced only if overhead utilities which interfere with the growth of the trees can be put underground. Consideration should be given to removing existing trees from the slope to improve ease of maintenance and to respect the historic integrity of the site. The slopes could be planted with slow growing or short grasses. A visual barrier and planting screen should be located at the top of the slope at the school.

Historic Precedent: By 1913, all upper paths were lined with mature Elms, Norway Maples, Sugar Maples and Lindens. Thomas Park Street was also lined with mature Lindens. The Olmsted Brother Survey of 1913 (Figure 2-27) also shows an infill of smaller trees in the interior. Some of these trees exist today. The slopes and upper plane of the park have been grass throughout history. A few ornamental shrubs and smaller trees were planted on the south west slope after 1968.

Character-Defining Features: Vegetation, Spatial Organization / Design.

Impact: The introduction of ornamental plants or untraditional planting patterns would be inconsistent with the historic vegetation and could impact the historic spatial organization and design.

g. Interpretation

Observations: "Very little interpretative information exists on site".[22]

Recommendations: A visitor contact station could be added near the site if conditions, such as increased visitation, or sufficient local support warrant it. Self-guided interpretation elements could be provided on site. All four periods of significance could be subjects for interpretation.

Historic Precedent: None

Character-Defining Features: Spatial Organization / Design.

Impact: Interpretative elements must be sensitively incorporated to avoid impacting the historic spatial organization and design of the park.

h. Site Furnishings

Observations: Site furnishings are in various stages of disrepair. (See Section 3.5 Site Furnishings and Small-Scale Elements).

Recommendations: Selection of site furnishings should be vandal resistant and low maintenance whenever possible. New or restored benches, trash receptacles, a water fountain, and signage should be sensitive to the historic character and integrity of the site. Signage for identification, direction, interpretation, and restrictive purposes (such as accessibility restriction, or dog-leash and clean-up signs) should use graphics that are in character with the site.

The Secretary of the Interior recommends:

> "Replacing site furnishings and objects when the historic feature is missing. For example, replacing a missing bench, light or sculptural element. It may accurately duplicate the missing historic furnishing or object based on historical, pictorial, and physical documentation; or be a new feature which is compatible in size, scale, form, shape, material and color of the historic landscape."[23]

Historic Precedent: Benches shown in the 1901 photos (Figures 2-23 and 2-24) are backless slab benches. Twenty-four benches are shown on the 1913 Olmsted Survey (Figure 2-27). The 1920 photo (Figure 2-30) shows benches very similar to those that existing today. The 1940 Boston Parks plan (Figure 7-1) notes "New 10.0' concrete seats along walks." The

existing benches were probably installed after 1968. (See Section 3.5 Site Furnishings and Small Scale Elements). The 1874-1876 Hopkin's Survey (Figure 2-20) shows the flagpole in the current location of the monument. It was later moved to its existing location in 1913. The 1913 Olmsted Survey (Figure 2-27) locates a fountain at the west end of the central path.

Character-Defining Features: Site Furnishings and Small-Scale Features.

Impact: None anticipated. The selection of benches, trash receptacles, light fixtures, and fencing must be sensitive to the historic character of the site.

i. Fencing

Observations: "The cyclone fence separating site from High School is unsightly."[24] (See Section 3.5 Site Furnishings and Small-Scale Features).

Recommendations: The existing iron fence should be restored and, where missing, replaced in kind. A new iron fence at the top of the Boston High School slope should replace the existing cyclone fence.

Historic Precedent: Iron fencing was removed in 1881, but replaced by 1901 (Figure 2-25). The photo shows an iron fence which is similar, if not the same as that which exists today. Bollards or posts connected by wire at the top of the slopes can also be seen in this photo. The iron fence was repaired and painted after 1940 and again after 1980. The chainlink fence between park and school was installed in 1951. Both a simple and more decorative brace for the iron fence exist on site. Historic bollards can be found at the south east corner of the site. Remains of historic gates or bollards can also be found at the entrances to the park. The existing steel bollards were installed in 1980.

Character-Defining Features: Site Furnishings and Small Scale Features.

Impact: None anticipated.

j. Lighting

Observations: "Existing lighting fixtures are unsightly; floodlights obstruct views of monument."[25] Inadequate lighting may contribute to vandalism and security problems.

Recommendations: New site lighting should be provided with historic fixtures, lexan globes and an economic light source. The monument should be more effectively lighted and the existing flood lights eliminated. Night lighting should be provided for improved safety and security. The flagpole and new signage might also be lighted. Downlights or wall lights might be installed where walls are located at steps or walkways. New historic fixtures might also be provided along Thomas Park Street.

Historic Precedent: Historic gas lights existed as early as 1901 (Figure 2-25) and are consistent with the of sixteen lights located on the Olmsted Brothers 1913 Survey (Figure 2-27),

Character-Defining Features: Site Furnishings and Small-Scale Features.

Impact: None anticipated.

k. Maintenance

Observations: Maintenance of the slopes is difficult and time consuming. Litter and dogs are also problematic. No maintenance facility are located at or near the park exists.

Recommendations: The level of maintenance could be increased as needed to preserve the rehabilitation work.[26] Reduced or stabilized slopes of consistent terrain and slow growing vegetation could require less maintenance. Increased on-site presence and visitation and restrictive signage could reduce clean-up efforts. Public interest in this site is critical to its daily management and maintenance.[27]

Historic Precedent: None.

Character-Defining Features: None.

Impact: None anticipated.

l. Site Utilities

Observations: See Section 3.7.b Utilities.

Recommendations: Bryant Associates' memorandum dated July 19, 1993 recommends the following recommendation concerning site utilities:

> Water: If a water service is to be incorporated into future site improvements, a new line should be considered as the existing line is either lead, which no longer meets code, or copper which may have deteriorated after 12 to 14 years. Also, the 1" line may be inadequate for any intended future use.
>
> Electric/Site Lighting: Electric service to the site consists of overhead wires at five locations in Thomas Park leading to light poles at various locations on site. The existing voltage on site is 120/240 which is adequate for site lighting in its present form and any increase in service or demand would probably require a dedicated transformer for the site.

Overhead wires along Thomas Park Street result in the disconfiguration of street trees. Lines should be put underground before any new street tree replacement occurs and as part of any new sidewalk paving or street lighting efforts.

Historic Precedent: None

Character-Defining Feature / Impact: None anticipated.

m. Drainage Control

Observations: "Standing water on the site indicates some drainage problems; it might also be cause of cracking and movement of walls."[28] (See Section 3.7.b Utilities).

Recommendations: Bryant Associates, Inc., Civil Engineers recommends in a memorandum dated July 19, 1993 that: the drain inlets and lines be cleaned and monitored to identify any structural failure needing repair; that the grates should be removed and replaced with a more readily detachable secure grate; and that they the south westerly end of the site be regraded and the structures reset. In general, a cleaning of all drain lines is recommended as are repairs to those portions of the concrete swales that are damaged.

Historic Precedent: Storm Drainage: A new sewer pipe was installed between 1901 and 1905. A storm drainage system consisting of three drains and a series of catch basins was installed after 1913. Several more drainage lines and catchbasins were probably added to the existing drainage lines between 1940 - 1951. Later, but before 1951, two more drain line were added on the north and south sides.

Character-Defining Features: None.

Impact: None anticipated.

n. Security

Observations: "Vandalism of the site and monument occurs."[29]

Recommendations: Increased visitation, programs and staffing might decrease the possibility of vandalism. Involving the neighborhood in maintenance programs or other educational programs, could help create a proprietary sense about the park. New lighting or night lighting, until 2:00 A.M. at a minimum or preferably until daylight, would also help security and prevent vandalism.

Visibility and a sense of visual connection form the street to the park and visa-versa is important for a greater sense of security and safety. Retaining walls, should be carefully designed with this in mind.

Historic Precedent: None

Character-Defining Features / Impact: None anticipated.

o. Facilities

Observations: "No visitor contact area or facilities e.g., restrooms available on-site."[30]

Recommendations: A visitor contact station could be added near the site if conditions, such as visitation or sufficient local support warrant it.

Historic Precedent: None

Character-Defining Features: None

Impact: None anticipated.

5.4 Programmatic Alternatives

The programmatic alternatives outlined in this section are consistent with the definition for rehabilitation which allows for: the retention of existing character defining features that have remained essentially intact since the construction of the park from 1847 to 1853; and the replacement of any missing features that were present during the monumentalization period from 1877-1927.

The primary challenge in addressing the program requirements and existing conditions of the site is to provide a solution that meets the needs for accessibility, slope stabilization, and maintenance while respecting the historic integrity of the site. The level of accessibility, maintenance requirements and the degree to which historic integrity is respected may vary and can be approached in a variety of ways. Consideration of slope stabilization should be a priority. Description of several conceptual programmatic alternatives are outlined below. Specific treatments will be developed during the next task: Treatment and Development Alternatives.

Programmatic Alternative A

Goals: Historic Integrity / programmed accessibility / reduced maintenance.

Primary Focus: Historic Integrity: Fill would be removed and compacted and the slope stabilized. The slopes indicated on the 1913 Olmsted Brother's survey (Figure 2-27) would be recreated, retaining walls eliminated, historic circulation retained and slow-growing grasses planted on the slopes.

The Secretary of the Interior recommends for rehabilitation: "Designing and constructing a new topographic feature when the historic feature is missing. For example, regrading terraces, berms, or other landforms that have vanished."[31] The Park would be level A, maintenance (formal and manicured); park slopes would be level B maintenance (less manicured). Accessibility could be handled programmatically with shuttle service or other limited access. If ramped accessibility is required, the slopes would be restored the minimal amount of retaining walls or structures possible.

Programmatic Alternative B

Goals: Accessibility / reduced maintenance / historic integrity.

Primary Focus: Accessibility: Fill would be removed and compacted and slope stabilized, existing slope would be reestablished and retaining walls rebuilt as required to provide accessibility. Historic circulation pattern would be altered by changing the layout and possibly the symmetry of the design. Slope maintenance would be reduced by improving slope consistency and by planting existing slopes with slow growing grass and reducing maintenance to level B.

Programmatic Alternative C

Goals: Low maintenance / full accessibility / historic integrity.

Primary Focus: Low Maintenance: The reduction of existing slopes to 3:1 for low maintenance and full accessibility could be provided with major retaining walls including one along Thomas Park Street. The Integrity of the slopes and the park's visual presence in the community could be heavily impacted by the introduction of major retaining walls.

Summary

Each of the scenarios above consider accessibility to the top of the slope only. Accessibility to the base of the monument's terrace, top of the terrace and / or first level of the monument, and accessibility to the upper levels of the monument has been addressed in the Dorchester Heights Monument Historic Structures Report. Further study and interpretative opportunities at various locations on the site may inform decisions regarding extent and levels of access needed.

Slope stabilization can be considered a necessity no matter what level of accessibility is provided, maintenance required, or walls and ramps repaired or constructed. Slope stabilization, in all cases, requires the removal and replacement of the unstable fill, existing walls and walkways. The re-installation of the new slope and walkways could take several different forms. Soil borings should be taken to verify the condition of the slope, which would provide important information necessary or whatever form of stabilization is selected. Specific

recommendations which consider all programmatic requirements including accessibility and slope stabilization existing conditions, and the historic integrity of the site will be studied during the next task: Treatment and Development Alternatives.

SECTION 5.0: ENDNOTES

1. Cultural Resource Management Release No. 4 Draft Guidelines N.P.S. 28 (Washington, D.C: Department of the Interior, National Park Service, December 1991.) Chapter VII, 100.

2. Secretary of the Interior's Draft Guidelines for the Treatment of Historic Landscapes, National Park Service Technical Preservation Services Branch of the Preservation Assistance Division, Washington, D.C., May 1992, Page 11.

3. Ibid.

4. Ibid, 7.

5. Ibid., 45.

6. Boston National Historical Park, Draft General Management Plan, National Park Service, January, 1993, 4.

7. Ibid.,4

8. Ibid.

9. Ibid.

10. Ibid.

11. Ibid., 4.

12. Ibid.

13. Guidelines, N.P.S. 28, 42-43.

14. Secretary of Interior's Draft Guidelines, 100.

15. Ibid.

16. Ibid. 55.

17. Ibid., 46.

18. BNHP, Draft GMP, 4.

19. Ibid.

20. Secretary of Interior's Draft Guidelines, 13.

21. BNHP, Draft GMP, 4.

22. Ibid.

23. Secretary of Interior's Draft Guidelines, 59.

24. BNHP, Draft GMP, 4.

25. Ibid.

26. Ibid. 6.

27. Ibid., 1.

28. Ibid., 4.

29. Ibid.

30. Ibid.

31. Secretary of Interior's Draft Guidelines, 46.

6.0 ARCHEOLOGICAL RESOURCES AND RECOMMENDATIONS

A summary and partial interpretation of archeological resources buried beneath the 1992 surface of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park are presented in Section 6.1. General recommendations for managing the resources in light of anticipated construction are presented in Section 6.2.

6.1 Overview of Archeological Resources

The following summary is based on the results of the remote sensing studies conducted by Weston Geophysical Corporation in September, 1992, and March, 1993, and of the background data collected by the Eastern Applied Archeology Center (EAA) of the National Park Service (NPS). The preliminary studies resulted in the discovery of three kinds of buried resources on Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park--earthen depressions, utility lines, and possible cultural artifacts. Some speculation is employed in making the translation from Weston's raw geophysical data to interpreted buried cultural resources. The studies by Weston and by EAA lead to unanswered questions concerning the dating and function of those resources.

a. Earthen Depressions

A series of five shallow, bowl-like depressions were apparently dug into the glacial drumlin known historically as Telegraph Hill. Varying from 1 to 10 ft. deep and from 40 to 60 ft. wide, these depressions are located along the perimeter of the Park parallel to the loop walkway overlooking Thomas Park Street. The two depressions that are directly north and south of the Monument and that are also close to the adjacent South Boston High School are the deepest. The remaining three depressions, to the west of the Monument, are generally closer to the surface and more shallow than those directly north and south of the Monument. In general, the depth and general shape of depressions in the northern half are mirrored by their spatial counterparts in the southern half of the Park. This pattern of symmetry centers on the east-west trending Thomas Walk. The best-defined parts of the depressions appear to be oriented in either an east-west or a northwest-southeast direction. The function of the depressions is unknown; however, because the depressions are generally parallel to the sidewalk, some may be related to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park.

The southern depression was excavated prior to 1905, as explained in the following section, and has a slight possibility of being related to the military fortifications of 1776 and 1814 . The western and southwestern depressions were excavated, possibly contemporaneously, in the 20th century and cannot be related to the earlier fortifications. The ages of the northern and northwestern depressions are not known. All five depressions were identified by the ground-penetrating radar (GPR) survey.

b. Utility Lines

Concerning the second type of resource, six possible utility lines were identified by Weston. The longest line is located along the southern perimeter of the Park and, on the basis of the GPR profiles, is buried approximately 3-4 ft. below the 1992 grade. This perimeter line points to both the drinking fountain shown on the Olmsted Brother's 1913 topographic map and the 1905 map of the drainage system (see Appendix 7.6, "Topographic Changes to Dorchester Heights/ Thomas Park," herein). This non-metallic line appears to date to 1905. Part of this line, the long southwestern portion, located between Thomas and Clark Walks, lies underneath and consequently is older than the southwestern depression. Thus, the southwestern depression appears to date to after 1905.

However, the eastern portion of the perimeter line seems to be located in the fill of the depression that is directly south of the Monument. This eastern portion of the perimeter line, located east of Clark Walk, probably was installed after the southern depression was excavated. The perimeter line is dated to 1905, as discussed in the preceding paragraph. Thus, the southern depression was excavated prior to 1905, possibly in the 19th century or earlier.

A second utility, oriented in a northwest to southeast "diagonal" direction, is a short line that terminates exactly at a double sewer manhole in the western portion of the Park. This probable metallic line may also be connected to the 1905 storm drainage system. Because this line was defined by electromagnetic (EM) data, its depth and age relative to the southwestern depression is not known.

Two relatively long utility lines, located on either side of Thomas Walk, may also be part of the 1905 drainage system. Both lines are probably metallic, and both lines terminate near the buried drainage system. The line along the northern side of Thomas Walk (identified by both GPR and EM) appears to be buried 3-4 ft. below the 1992 grade. More importantly, the western extreme of this probable 1905 line is probably located under, and is older than, the western depression, which therefore was excavated after 1905. The western depression, like the southwestern depression, was probably excavated sometime in the 20th century; these two adjacent depressions may be contemporaneous.

The two shortest utility alignments are located along the two walks radiating in northwesterly and southwesterly directions from the central Monument. The depth of these lines and their relative age cannot be determined from the EM data.

c. Natural Objects and Cultural Artifacts

Geophysical targets were recorded and plotted in all areas of Thomas Park. These targets may represent cultural artifacts, but they also could represent natural objects such as rocks and cobbles. The distinction between natural objects and cultural artifacts can only be

made with the rare, very strong signals which include only a minority of cases. One such case is a large, strong EM anomaly, located on the northern and northwestern edges of the Monument, and is presumed to continue "beneath" the Monument, an area that could not be surveyed. This extremely strong and spatially very large anomaly may represent a large metal object (s) that may have been buried, at an unknown depth below the present terrace, in the foundation fill as part of the Monument/terrace construction in the 1900-02 period.

The Mid-slope Interior of Thomas Park. Medium- and small-sized artifacts appear to be scattered across the Park's landscape. Their size, function, and material are a matter of conjecture; rocks and artifacts cannot always be distinguished from each other. The following

discussion, pertaining only to the area within the depressions in the interior of Thomas Park, is presented in decreasing order of the strength of the geophysical signals:

1. At 980E, 870N, a very strong GPR signal coinciding with an erratic EM signal may be evidence of a buried metal object surrounded by a cluster of very small metal objects.
2. The two GPR points at 940E, 1100N and one at 1020E, 1080N with very strong signals probably represent buried metal objects.
3. At approximately 20 other grid locations, normal-strength GPR signals were found surrounded by EM erratics on the same north-south traverse. Located predominantly in the southern half of the Park, this coincidence of GPR points and EM erratics may represent a non-metallic object located within a light scatter of very small metallic objects.
4. Locations of normal-strength GPR targets alone, without any EM anomalies, were found scattered throughout the Park. These locations probably represent cobbles, stones, and non-metallic objects (wood, stone, glass, clay). The densest cluster of GPR targets is close to the northern radial walk approximately 70 ft. from the base of the terrace; these are buried from 2 to 4 ft. below the 1992 grade. Normal-strength GPR signals by themselves cannot be used to distinguish between metallic and non-metallic objects.
5. Negative or relatively low EM anomalies are found in isolation without any other kind of signal at three locations:

    a. 3 anomalies--in the same area as the suspected buried storm drainage system at the Park's western extreme,

    b. 3 anomalies--along the border of the depression in the south/southwest portion of the Park, and

    c. 1 anomaly--on the northwestern edge of the Monument within the very strong EM anomaly described in the first paragraph of this section.

These isolated EM anomalies may represent medium-sized metallic objects that may be slightly larger than those suggested by the EM erratics.

6. Erratic EM anomalies were found without any other kind of signal, at many locations throughout the Park. In the north, these linear anomalies were clustered far from the Monument in the Park's northwestern extreme. In the south, they were primarily found concentrated very close to the Monument. These erratics may represent a light scatter of very small metallic objects.

The Perimeter of the Park. The area of the depressions (indicated on Weston's GPR profile data) around the perimeter of the Park contains very few other geophysical signals in comparison to the mid-slope interior of the Park. Given this light scatter, GPR targets are more common than EM anomalies and are very clearly concentrated in two areas--the southern and the northwestern depression. Three of the targets in the southern depression along the 1050E line are probably located in the fill of the depression. GPR targets could represent, as discussed above, rocks, cobbles, or non-metallic objects and are extremely sparse in the northern, western, and southwestern depressions.

Only two EM anomalies are found in the area of the excavated depression; these are in the southwestern depression at 880E, 890N and in the western depression at 810E, 1065N. These EM anomalies probably represent small metallic artifacts. One EM erratic is found in the area of the western depression at 800E between 1040N and 1080N and probably represents clusters
of very small metallic artifacts. It is not possible to tell whether the objects detected by EM signals are to be found above or below the excavated depressions.

d. Summary

The background studies conducted by EAA and the remote sensing survey conducted by Weston Geophysical leads to the following probable sequence of events concerning the possible in-the-ground resources:

1. probably in the early 1850's, the lowering of the elevation of Dorchester Heights for the initial grade preparation of Thomas Park (see Appendix 7.6 herein for details),
2. sometime in the 19th century or possibly earlier, the excavation of the southern and possibly the northern and northwestern, depressions,
3. in 1900 as part of the Monument construction, the burial of a large metal object or objects in the fill of the foundation hole,
4. in the 1900-1905 period, the completion of the Thomas Park storm drain system and the installation of the drinking fountain in the western perimeter of the park, and
5. after 1905, the excavation of the southwestern and western depressions.

Since 1868, the elevation of the central "crest" of Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park has changed very little, in spite of the construction of the Monument/terrace. The elevation of the western park perimeter was raised by approximately 5 ft. in the 1868-1905 period. No historical data is available concerning elevational changes in the mid-slope interior of Thomas Park. None of the 6 landscaping features (see Appendix 7.6, herein) that were part of the Norcross Brother's construction contract were identified in the background/geophysical studies. The remains of the reservoir embankment from the mid-1800's can still be seen on the steep slope between the Monument and South Boston High School.

The four longest alignments that are identified as utility lines appear, on the basis of location, to be part of the storm drain system at the western extreme of the Park. The probable completion of the storm drain system by 1905, along with the Monument and its

embellishments, can be used as a convenient date to mark the historical completion of Thomas Park.

The southern depression with its pre-20th century date has the best potential to contain remains of the military fortification. The northern and northwestern depressions are undated and may also be related to the fortifications. Any one, or all, of the three depressions could reflect the earth-moving and excavations needed to construct and improve the fortifications; present evidence neither confirms nor negates this possibility. However, the location of these three depressions below the "crest" point of Telegraph Hill argues against their identification as structural elements of the fortifications. These three depressions could be related to the construction or use of Thomas Park, the reservoir, or the high school.

The southwestern and western depressions appear to be unrelated to the original construction of the fortifications, reservoir, or high school because the depressions were probably excavated after 1905. The function of these two depressions is unknown. Several other questions concerning these utility lines also remain, including the date of filling the excavations; the function and the date of installation of the two short, radial utility lines; and the nature and dates of the objects and artifacts identified by the remote sensing survey. The north-south symmetry noted for the depressions is partially true for the utility lines, but not at all true for the distribution of objects/artifacts.

The southern half of the Park's interior contains a heavier concentration of artifacts than the northern half. The contrast in the apparent density of objects between the southern Park interior and the adjoining area of the southwestern depression is striking. The northern half of the Park contains evidence of four large, buried metal artifacts and of two clusters of dense GPR targets. At the same time, the northern area also shows a relatively light density of medium-and small-sized artifacts. The northern portion of the park offers a spectacular view of the City of Boston and Boston Harbor. The relatively light density of artifacts may be related to the use of the northern portion for recreational viewing.

6.2 Archeological Recommendations

All areas of Thomas Park contain three kinds of buried cultural resources--earthen depressions, utility lines, and possible artifacts. Most of the resources are probably buried in the top 5 ft. (below the 1992 surface), although a maximum depth of 10 ft. below grade can be expected in certain areas. In the preceding sub-section, 6.1(d), parts of a hypothetical historic sequence have been sketched; this sequence needs to be confirmed and completed. The dates and historical functions of most of these resources are not known. In addition, the exact ground locations of possible remains of the fortifications of March and May, 1776, and of 1814 have not been determined. Other questions, e.g., the meaning of the large electromagnetic anomaly adjacent to the Monument and the basic distinction between natural objects and cultural artifacts, are presently unanswered. Future volunteer work by interested geophysical professionals may contribute toward an understanding of some of this preliminary data.

The archeological resources on Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park may have the potential to answer these questions for the fortification, reservoir/early park, and monumentalization periods of historical significance (as described in Section 4.0, herein). Therefore, the resources may contain data of importance to historical knowledge and, under criterion (d) of the National Register criteria for evaluation, may be considered as potentially significant, pending further evaluative investigations. The further work may also lead to the determination that the resources are not significant.

Construction may disturb portions of the archeological resources. The preferred means of managing these archeological resources is to modify construction plans so as to avoid disturbance to the resources. Avoidance of impacts would permit in-the-ground preservation of the resources and would also minimize archeological costs.

However, complete avoidance is not likely, and one objective of the continuing design effort is to insure the selection of areas for construction so as to minimize impacts to known resources. The following generalizations about the relative location of resources are offered so that designers can avoid the areas of densest resources. First, the northern half of the Park contains fewer resources than the southern half. Also, the mid-slope area immediately north of the Monument contains a few resources. However, this area contains the best, albeit low, potential for discovering the remains of the March, 1776, fortifications. The remote sensing targets in the northern and northwestern areas are strong and densely clustered. Second, the low-slope areas that border the loop walkway contain few artifacts but also contain potentially important information in the soil depressions. Third, potential artifacts are densest in the area immediately adjacent to the Monument on the southern and southwestern sides. Fourth, historic utility alignments are located along the borders of about half of the loop and radial walkways.

Archeological testing to determine the significance or non-significance of archeological resources is recommended for areas that will be excavated or otherwise disturbed during the rehabilitation of Thomas Park. Because of the "patchwork" location of the resources (described in the preceding subsection and paragraph), testing should be done in areas where such new ground-disturbing improvements as utility trenches, planting, handicap access walks are planned. After design plans are available, the locations of archeological testing can be determined. In some areas, archeological monitoring will also be a useful technique.

The probability that this basic information concerning the identification, dating, and historical functions of the resources will be encountered during testing in the impacted areas is low to moderate. The resources that may be encountered during testing may be considered an element of the Dorchester Heights Monument/Thomas Park landscape. These resources may or may not contribute to the eligibility of the Monument/Park as described on the current National Register nomination form. The recommended evaluative testing may result in the determination of either significance or of insignificance of the archeological resources under National Register criterion (d). This judgement can be made after additional data is collected through field testing in areas that will be disturbed by construction.

7.0 APPENDICES

7.1 Historic Research Sources

APPENDIX 7.1.a

PHYSICAL HISTORY: LIST OF REPOSITORIES CONSULTED AND OUTCOME

BOSTON ATHENAEUM, 10-1/2 Beacon Street, Boston, Massachusetts.

The Print Department has several prints that were valuable for illustrating the report.

The Library also has a compilation of Francis E. Blake's materials on South Boston, including maps that he apparently traced or redrew. These were presumably sources that he used for his 1899 book on Dorchester Heights.

BOSTON DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WORKS, City Hall, Boston, Massachusetts.

This Department is now the repository of maps and plans originally in the Boston City Engineer's office. Most of the actual plans are currently stored in the Department's facility on Frontage Street. Contacts: Bill Chaput; Al Baika.

BOSTON PARKS AND RECREATION DEPARTMENT: ENGINEERING DIVISION, 1010 Massachusetts Avenue, Boston, Massachusetts.

This Department contains some plans, copies of most of which are either at the Boston National Historical Park, Charlestown, Massachusetts, or at the National Park Service/Denver Service Center.

This Department also has an index file, which includes a card for a WPA Proposal for Thomas Park, January 1940. #16258 A, 1" + 2'. They do not however have the actual plan or a microfiche of it. Numerous phone calls were made elsewhere to try to locate the plan. (See below under National Archives.)

BOSTON PARKS AND RECREATION DEPARTMENT: OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY, City Hall, Boston, Massachusetts.

This office contains the Manuscript Records of the Boston Park Department since its founding in 1875. Accessible by appointment. Some volumes are missing. Since these records are unindexed and very extensive, the collection is difficult to use unless almost unlimited time is available. The research team checked these

records for target dates after 1913, when the Parks Department absorbed the former Department of Public Grounds. Very little was found relating to Thomas Park. Also in this office are copies of most of the Annual Reports of the Boston Park Department.

Neither this office nor the Engineering Division contains:

1. Unpublished records of the former City of Boston Department of Public Grounds (which earlier went under the names of Department of Common and Public Squares and Department of Common and Public Grounds). Although it functioned earlier as an ad hoc committee of the Board of Aldermen, this became a formal department regularly issuing reports only in the late 1870s. As noted above, it went out of existence in 1913.

2. Photographic collections.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, PRINT ROOM, McKim Building, Copley Square, Boston, Massachusetts.

This collection has a few photographs of Thomas Park and more of the monument, which have been used to illustrate this report and the Dorchester Heights Historic Structures Report.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, GOVERNMENT DOCUMENTS, McKim Building, Copley Square, Boston, Massachusetts.

This department has all the Boston City Documents from 1887 to the present. The Annual Reports of the Boston Department of Public Grounds were checked up until 1913, also the Annual Reports of the Boston Parks Department after 1913, and the Annual Reports of the Boston Schoolhouse Department, which existed only from 1903 through 1912. This department also has an Index to the City Documents from 1834 through 1909, which was used as a checklist for searching documents in this department and also in the Microtext Division.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, MICROTEXT DIVISION, McKim Building, Copley Square, Boston, Massachusetts.

This department holds Boston newspapers and the three South Boston weeklies published in the nineteenth century, as well as all of the Boston City Documents prior to 1888. As itemized in the Bibliography, The South Boston Gazette, The South Boston Inquirer, and The South Boston Bulletin were searched, the first for the complete run and the other two for selected runs. Obituaries of key people were also sought in the Boston Evening Transcript, which is indexed for obituaries from 1870 through 1930.

The Boston City Documents from ca. 1849 through 1887 were an

invaluable source for this report, especially the Auditor's Reports and Estimates, especially the Annual Reports, and the Annual Reports of the Department of Public Grounds. The Reports of the City Engineer and the Department of Public Lands were searched with negative results. The reports of both the Street Department and the Water Board yielded some items.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, SOUTH BOSTON BRANCH, 646 East Broadway, South Boston, Massachusetts.

This branch library has all of the secondary sources on South Boston but no photographic collection and no unique materials.

BOSTON SCHOOL DEPARTMENT, FACILITIES MANAGEMENT, 1216 Dorchester Avenue, Dorchester, Massachusetts.

Plans for the South Boston High School and its additions were located but did not include site plans that might have yielded more information about the reservoir.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY ARCHIVES, PUSEY LIBRARY, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Oscar Handlin's 1940 Ph.D. Dissertation on "Boston's Immigrants" was examined for maps not in his book of the same name, but these proved to be inconclusive for statistics of Irish-born in South Boston in the mid 19th century.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, WASHINGTON, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

In the Manuscript Division, the B-Files of the Olmsted Associates Papers were searched under Job #950, Boston Public Grounds Department, but nothing specifically relevant to Thomas Park was found.

The Prints and Photographs Division was also searched for photographs of Thomas Park, but yielded nothing.

FRANCES LOEB LIBRARY, HARVARD GRADUATE SCHOOL OF DESIGN, Quincy Street, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Except for the Boston Landmark Commission's South Boston survey, this library had nothing relating to Thomas Park. The Visual Services Department also had no photographs or drawings of the park or monument.

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL COMMISSION, 80 Boylston Street, Boston, Massachusetts.

MACRIS was searched for other parks in the state comparable to Thomas Park that are currently on the National Register. The results were inconclusive.

MASSACHUSETTS DISTRICT COMMISSION, MDC Archives, Boston, Massachusetts.

A phone call was made to Julia O'Brien, Planner, and John Sheehan of the Archives concerning plans for the reservoir but without success.

MASSACHUSETTS WATER AND SEWER AUTHORITY, 425 Summer Street, Boston, Massachusetts.

A phone call was made to Libby Blank to try to locate working drawings for the reservoir, but they do not have them.

MASSACHUSETTS WATER RESOURCES AUTHORITY, Boston, Massachusetts.

A phone call was made to this Authority as well concerning working drawings for the reservoir but without success.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES, CIVIL REFERENCE BRANCH, Washington, District of Columbia.

Phone calls were made to Richard Fusick of the Civil Reference Branch to locate anything about WPA Proposals for Thomas Park. He indicated that such records were made by the states involved and have not always survived.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES CENTER, FEDERAL RECORDS CENTER, 380 Trapelo Road, Waltham, Massachusetts.

A phone call was made to Jim Owens, who indicated that they did not have WPA records, since the states involved administered the projects. The WPA projects in Quincy were written up as a case study, but records for other projects in the state have no central repository.

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE, BOSTON NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK, Charlestown Navy Yard, Charlestown, Massachusetts.

Contains many plans, some pre-1979 and the rest from the National

Park Service ownership, as well as some correspondence, contracts, specifications, and other written documents.

FREDERICK LAW OLMSTED NATIONAL HISTORIC SITE, 99 Warren Street, Brookline, Massachusetts.

Has the 1913 Survey under Job no. 950.

SOCIETY FOR THE PRESERVATION OF NEW ENGLAND ANTIQUITIES, 141 Cambridge Street, Boston, Massachusetts.

The SPNEA Archive contains several photographs of the park and monument used to illustrate this report, especially the two 1877-1878 stereographs. The Archive also a Bibliography of South Boston prepared by the Boston Landmarks Commission, September 1982.

SUFFOLK COUNTY REGISTRY OF DEEDS, SUFFOLK COUNTY COURTHOUSE, Pemberton Square, Boston, Massachusetts.

Was searched successfully for the map accompanying the original deed transferring the land for Thomas Park and the reservoir to the City of Boston.

APPENDIX 7.1.b

BIBLIOGRAPHY FOR PHYSICAL HISTORY

BOOKS

American State Papers, Military Affairs. Washington, District of Columbia: Gales and Seaton, 1832.

Blake, Francis E. Dorchester Neck (now South Boston): The Raid of British Troops, February 13, 1776, with An Account of the First Settlements at the Neck. Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1899.

(Bradlee, N. J.) History of the Introduction of Pure Water into the City of Boston. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, City Printers, 1868.

Browning, Robert S. Two If By Sea: The Development of American Coastal Defense Policy. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1983.

Chase, Philander D., ed. The Papers of George Washington. Charlottesville, Virginia: The University Press of Virginia, 1988-1991, Volumes I-IV.

Dall, Caroline H. In Memoriam: Alexander Wadsworth. Washington, District of Columbia, May 7, 1898.

Fitzgerald, Desmond. A Short Description of the Boston Water-Works. Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, City Printers, 1895.

Gillespie, C. Bancroft. History of South Boston. South Boston: Inquirer Publishing Company, 1900.

Handlin, Oscar. Boston's Immigrants: A Study in Acculturation. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1959.

King's Handbook of Boston. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Moses King Publisher, 1883.

Leading Manufacturers and Merchants of Boston. Boston: 1885.

Lewis, Emanuel Raymond. Seacoast Fortifications of the United States: An Introductory History. Missoula, Montana: Pictorial Histories Publishing Company, 1970.

Miles, Priscilla L. Historic Baltimore: Twelve Walking Tours. Baltimore, Maryland: Historic Baltimore Tours, 1987.

Nesson, Fern L. Great Waters: A History of Boston's Water Supply. Hanover, New Hampshire: University Press of New England, 1983.

O'Connor, Thomas. South Boston: My Home Town; The History of an Ethnic Neighborhood. Boston: Quinlan Press, 1988.

Pierce, Sally and Catherina Slautterback. Boston Lithography, 1824-1880, The Boston Athenaeum Collection. Boston: The Boston Athenaeum, 1991.

Shurtleff, Nathaniel S. A Topographical and Historical Description of Boston. Boston: Published by Order of the City Council, 1890.

Simonds, Thomas C. History of South Boston; Formerly Dorchester Neck. Boston: 1857; Reprinted, New York: Arno Press, 1974.

Sumner, William Hyslop. A History of East Boston. Boston: William H. Piper & Co., 1869.

Three Hundred Years of Parks: A Timeline of New York City Park History. New York: City of New York Parks and Recreation, nd., ca. 1988.

Toomey, John J. and Edward F. B. Rankin. History of South Boston. Boston: 1901.

Weidenmann, Jacob. Victorian Landscape Gardening, A Facsimile of Jacob Weidenmann's Beautifying Country Homes, originally published in 1870, with a new Introduction by David Schuyler. Watkins Glen, New York: The American Life Foundation, 1978.

Whitehill, Walter Muir. Boston: A Topographical History. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1959.

Winsor, Justin, ed. The Memorial History of Boston. Boston: Ticknor and Company, 1880. Four Volumes.

Zaitzevsky, Cynthia. Frederick Law Olmsted and the Boston Park System. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1992.

ARTICLES

Arthur, Robert. "Coast Forts of Colonial Massachusetts." The Coast Artillery Journal, Vol. 58, no. 2, February 1927, 119-120.

Barrows, Samuel J. "Dorchester in the Colonial Period." In Justin Winsor, ed., The Memorial History of Boston. Boston: Ticknor and Company, 1880, Volume I, 423-438.

Ellis, George Edward. "The Indians of Eastern Massachusetts." In Justin Winsor, ed., The Memorial History of Boston. Boston: Ticknor and Company, 1880, Volume I, 241-274.

Fein, Albert. "The American City: The Ideal and the Real." In Edgar Kaufmann, Jr., ed. The Rise of an American Architecture. New York: Praeger Publishers, 1970.

Finch, J. "On the Fortifications around Boston which were Erected during the War of Independence," The American Journal of Science, Vol. 8, August 1824, 338-348.

Hale, Edward E. "The Siege of Boston." In Justin Winsor, ed., The Memorial History of Boston, Volume III, 67-118.

Reps, John W. "Boston by Bostonians: The Printed Plans and Views of the Colonial City by its Artists, Cartographers, Engravers and Publishers." In Boston Prints and Printmakers, 1670-1775. Boston: The Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1973, 52-56.

Snow, Dean R. and Kim M. Lanphear. "European Contact and Indian Depopulation in the Northeast: The Timing of the First Epidemics." Ethnohistory, Vol. 35, no. 1, Winter 1988, 15-33.

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE BULLETINS AND PUBLICATIONS

Lee, Ronald F. The Origin and Evolution of the National Military Park Idea. Washington, District of Columbia: U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Office of Park Historic Preservation, 1973.

National Register Bulletin 15: How to apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation. Washington, District of Columbia: U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, nd.

National Park Service Bulletin 28: Cultural Resource Management. (Draft). Washington, District of Columbia: U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, December 1991, Chapter 7, "Management of Cultural Landscapes."

Draft Guidelines for the Treatment of Historic Landscapes. Washington, District of Columbia: U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Preservation Assistance Division, Technical Preservation Services Branch, May 1992.

UNPUBLISHED THESES AND PAPERS

Handlin, Oscar. "Boston's Immigrants, 1790-1865: A Study in Acculturation." Ph.D. Dissertation, Harvard University, 1940. Harvard University Archives.

BOSTON CITY DOCUMENTS

Annual Appropriations. Reports for Years 1849, 1851-1852, 1852-1853, 1853-1854, 1855-1856, 1856-1857, 1887-1888. (On Microfilm in the Microtext Department of the Boston Public Library, Research Division.)

Annual Reports of the Board of Commissioners of the Department of Parks. 1914-present. (In bound volumes of City Documents in the Government Document Room, Boston Public Library Research Division, and at the City of Boston Parks and Recreation Department Administrative Headquarters, City Hall, Boston.)

Auditor's Annual Reports of the Receipts and Expenditures of the City of Boston and the County of Suffolk, for Financial Years 1848-1878; 1883-1885. (On Microfilm in the Microtext Department of the Boston Public Library, Research Division.)

"Celebration of the Introduction of the Water of Cochituate Lake Into the City of Boston, October 1848." Boston City Document No. 50-1848.

City Engineer. The Special Reports of the City Engineer in 1848 and 1858 did not have anything relevant to this project. This department did not start issuing Annual Reports until 1873.

Cochituate Water Board. Reports, 1848, 1851, 1853-1854.

Common and Public Grounds. Special Reports: 1843, 1852, 1854, 1857, 1858, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1867, 1868. (Only one of the Special Reports had anything relevant to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park. This was an item in "Report of the Committee on Common and Public Squares with a Request for an Additional Appropriation," Boston City Document No. 85-1863; part of the requested additional appropriation was $450.00 for a contract for care of squares and trees, South Boston.) Annual Reports: 1879-1913 (last year of Department's existence.) Reports for years 1848-1889 are on microfilm in the Microtext Department of the Boston Public Library, Research Division. Reports for years 1890-1913 are in the bound City Documents in the Government Documents Room of the Boston Public Library.

Department of Streets. "Report on Grading the Streets at South Boston," Stephen P. Fuller, Alexander Wadsworth and Samuel Nott, Commissioners, Boston City Document No. 42-1847. Special Report, 1852. Annual Reports, 1851-1855, 1877-1878.

Index to the City Documents, 1834 to 1909. City of Boston Printing Department: 1910.

Minutes of the Selectmen's Meetings. Boston City Document No. 60-1908. Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1908.

"Petition of Isaac Adams and Others." In Common Council, July 8, 1847. Boston City Document No. 29-1847.

"Report of Committee on the Improvement of the Public Garden, October 31, 1859." City Document No. 63-1859.

"Report of the School Committee on the Progress of Erection of New High Schoolhouse in South Boston." Boston City Document No. 1897-48.

Reports of the Schoolhouse Committee. Annual Reports, 1903-1912.

Reports of the Superintendent of Public Lands, for 1851-1853 (Stephen Tucker, Superintendent); 1854-1858 (R. W. Hall, Superintendent). (Contain nothing relevant to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park.)

REPORTS

Bunker Hill Monument, National Register of Historic Places, Inventory-Nomination Form, prepared by Polly M. Rettig, Historian, Landmark Review Project, June 10, 1975. (Boston National Historical Park.)

Fritz, David L. "Report on Research on the Fortification at Dorchester Heights," August 1993. Boston National Historical Park. (See also Appendix 7.3 to this Report.)

Mossien, Clark Patterson and LANDSCAPES, Landscape Architecture, Planning, Historic Preservation, Westport, Connecticut. "City of Rochester, Small Parks and Squares, Vegetation Restoration Project, Park's History, Preservation Approach, Master Plan, Management and Maintenance Guidelines." (Draft). nd, ca. 1993. (LANDSCAPES)

Mueller, James W. "Outline of Land Modification," July 1993. Boston National Historical Park.

Mueller, James W. "Topographic Changes to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park," August 19, 1993. Boston National Historical Park. (See also Appendix 7.5 to this Report.

Pollan, Rosalind. "South Boston: A Bibliography." Boston Landmarks Commission, 1982.

NEWSPAPERS

South Boston Gazette, Gazette and Chronicle, South Boston and Dorchester, , The Mercury. (Different names of the same paper). Boston Public Library has the complete run (October 9, 1847 through August 9, 1856) of this weekly on microfilm. The entire run was searched for references to the site.

South Boston Inquirer. The Boston Public Library has on microfilm the issues between July 8, 1871 and May 10, 1873; September 9, 1876-December 29, 1877; and January 3, 1880-December 28, 1889. Some issues are missing in these runs, apparently because of back condition of the originals. This newspaper was searched for references to the site for all of the first and second runs and, in the third run, January 3, 1880-December 31, 1881. (Marine Park, part of the Boston park system designed by Olmsted, was the chief park issue in 1880-1881.)

South Boston Bulletin. The Boston Public Library has this weekly on microfilm. It was searched from June 11, 1898 through December 9, 1899, primarily for references to the Dorchester Heights Monument.

APPENDIX 7.1.c

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FURTHER RESEARCH

SECTION 2.6

More information on the design and construction of the South Boston Reservoir, especially working drawings, would be highly desirable, but information has already been sought in several places without result. (See Appendix 7.1.a.)

SECTION 2.7

Most of the recommended research has to do with the evolution of Thomas Park.

2.7.a

More information could be sought on context for Thomas Park. The computerized National Register listings in Washington could be checked. The history of some of the parks that turned up on the Massachusetts Historical Commission's MACRIS program could be investigated.

2.7.b

The early design history of Thomas Park might be investigated further, although virtually all identified sources have been explored. More information about Stephen Tucker, who prepared a plan for the park, could be useful.

Some of the early maps of Boston and South Boston that are listed in city indexes were listed as being in the City Engineer's Department but are not in the current DPW Archives. These could be sought.

2.7.c

It is believed that all sources for the construction and planting of Thomas Park, which include only the City Auditor's Annual Reports and the accounts in the South Boston Gazette, have been exhausted.

2.7.d

Photographs, the City Auditor's Annual Reports (for expenditures), and the Annual Reports of the Superintendent of Public Grounds have been the only sources for the evolution of Thomas Park prior to 1913. The published reports of the Boston Park Department have yielded very little after 1913. As indicated in the report, the unpublished records are very voluminous and could be searched for target dates only. A systematic and complete search could yield more but is probably impractical, because it would take several weeks. These records should be microfilmed and indexed.

7.0 APPENDICES

7.2 Selected Historical Documents

APPENDIX 7.2.a

THE SOUTH BOSTON MEMORIAL, 1847

(From Simonds History of South Boston.)

"She was exercised for several weeks in this way, until her vocabulary became extensive; and then the important step was taken of teaching her how to represent the different letters by the position of her fingers, instead of the cumbrous apparatus of the board and types. She accomplished this speedily and easily, for her intellect had begun to work in aid of her teacher, and her progress was rapid."

I. (Page 200.)

South Boston Memorial, in 1847.

To his Honor the Mayor, the Aldermen, and the Common Council of the City of Boston:

The undersigned, members of a Committee appointed by a public meeting of the inhabitants of Ward 12, ask leave respectfully to represent:

That the Peninsula, formerly called Dorchester Neck, and now called South Boston, contains a population of 12,000, which is rapidly increasing in numbers and in wealth, and which, judging the future by the past, will reach 30,000 in ten years, and 100,000 in twenty-five years:

That it has eight Churches, two Grammar and seventeen Primary Schools, besides Private Seminaries; a Lyceum, Bank, and Insurance Office; also Wharves, Ship Yards, Factories, Foundries, &c.:

That it has real and personal property valued at six million dollars, upon which was paid the last year a tax of thirty-one thousand dollars; and which is estimated at forty thousand dollars for the current year:

That it has a superficial area nearly as great as was that of the old town of Boston:

That it has not only the capacity, but the actual material necessary for a separate and independent municipal existence:

That it has no natural connection with, much less any necessary dependence upon, the City of Boston, being separated from it by a deep and navigable channel:

That its municipal union with the city is merely arbitrary and political, for the continuance of which there can be no good reason except reciprocity of advantages:

That heretofore most of the advantages of the union have been reaped by the City proper, while the disadvantages have fallen upon South Boston:

That it has paid a considerable portion of the City taxes, such as those for widening, paving and lighting the streets, without anything like an adequate return of benefits from the City expenditures:

That it seems to have been considered, as foreign possessions are too frequently considered, a convenient appendage from which the central government might derive profit in various ways:

That it has sometimes been treated as the Botany Bay of the City, into which could be thrust those establishments which the City Fathers would consider nuisances in the neighborhood of their own private dwellings, such as Alms Houses, Prisons, and Small-pox Hospitals:

That several measures of great public importance are now and long have been called for, which the City government will not allow the inhabitants of South Boston to adopt, and which it neglects to adopt itself, such as opening streets and establishing official "*levels*" for buildings:

That justice to the present and to the future inhabitants of this beautiful peninsula, demands that there should be a change either in its municipal relation with the City of Boston proper, or in the policy which has hitherto characterised that relation.

In support of which representations, we would respectfully ask your attention to the facts and considerations set forth in the following

MEMORIAL.

This peninsula, equal in size and beauty to its more fortunate rival, Trimount, was the ancient Mattapan of

the Indians, and was regarded with peculiar favor by those simple children of the forest, who looked for natural beauty, and sweet springs, and sunny slopes, rather than facilities for fortification and advantages for commerce. Here, tradition tells us, they loved to live; and here, their numerous relics show, they loved to lie when dead. The exact site of Powow Point, so celebrated in Indian tradition, is still known. Jutting farther out into the bay than Trimount, and more accessible from all points of the South shore, it was a favorite resort of the natives for the periodical celebration of rude religious festivals; and it may be that their veneration for the place was increased by their knowledge of that curious and bountiful spring of sweet and sparkling water which comes gushing up from the bottom of the sea near the shore.

But the age passed away, and with it the red race; and Mattapan, that had so kindly yielded to them all her favors when alive, could only shelter in her bosom the bones of their dead. A new race appeared, and were equally welcome to her impartial favor. When the first settlers of Boston and Dorchester began to possess land beyond their immediate homestead, Mattapan fell to the lot of Dorchester, as more naturally belonging to it, and the people thereof used it as a pasture for their cattle. It was an island at high water, and they had only to build a few rods across the narrow neck, and make it a secure enclosure at all times.

The name of Mattapan was gradually forgotten; the Pilgrim Fathers began to talk of Dorchester Neck as their peculiar property, and to consider that they were granting a favor by permitting the poor relics of a people whom they had "scattered and peeled," to come once in the year upon their sad pilgrimage to Powow Point.

But time, that ever contrives to lift justice up, however deep she may have been trodden down, rolled quietly on, and Boston began to covet this fair pasturage, and a contest arose, and the weaker went to the

wall, and Boston treated the sons of Dorchester as their fathers had treated the Indians; they had to sigh for their lost pasturage, though not as the Indians had mourned for Powow Point; and finally Dorchester Neck became South Boston. May that name be lasting, and may it never be that even-handed justice shall call upon our children to bestow another and more appropriate one.

The history of this peninsula can hardly be mentioned without suggesting to all the occasion when the Father of his Country availed himself of its Heights to drive a hostile garrison from the town of Boston, and made South Boston the means of saving the City.

The history of South Boston, as part of Boston, begins with its final annexation by an Act of the General Court in 1804; and with that very act began the partial and injudicious policy which has since characterised the union. The condition of the annexation was, that a bridge should be built, and it was for the manifest interest of the newly acquired territory, and for the real though then less apparent interest of the whole town, that the bridge should be so placed as to give easy access to the centre of business. Indeed a company had been formed with the view of building a bridge leading from Sea street to South Boston; and had it then been constructed, the growth of the peninsula would have received an immediate impulse. But this was a consideration secondary to that of the pecuniary interests of some of the land owners of the South end of Boston, which required that the bridge should terminate near the "Neck lands;" and so, instead of being built straight in the direction of the *travel*, it was placed at right angles to that direction; and for twenty-five years the inhabitants of South Boston, when they wanted to go to State street or to "town meeting," were obliged either to take a boat, and go northward in the direction in which the bridge should have run, or else to travel westward, in which direction the bridge really was, and so to make a right-angled journey.

During all this time the residents of the peninsula made many and strenuous efforts to obtain direct and easy communication with a town to which they were wedded for better or for worse [for better, it seemed, so far as regarded the inhabitants of the town ; for worse, as far as regarded themselves], but their efforts were defeated by those Bostonians whose interests were always preferred to those of mere South Bostonians.

It was not until 1826, that leave was obtained to build the new free bridge by which they could go more directly to the centre of the town ; nor would it have been obtained even then, if the interests of many towns lying along the South shore had not called for it. The bridge was built in 1828 by the owners of the land in South Boston, and by residents there, and by them *presented* to the City !

The opening of this communication showed at once all the natural advantages and facilities of the western part of this peninsula, for in a few years it was covered with houses, stores and factories ; and the population increased six fold in a short time. Equally apparent were the good effects upon the parts of the City proper, adjacent to the point of junction. The nuisances of Sea street disappeared, and upon the marsh of the South Cove sprang up, as by magic, streets and houses.

But during the twenty-five years in which the energies of South Boston had been cramped, and her growth stunted, what efforts had to be used, what obstacles to be encountered, what defeats sustained, before a measure so consistent with sound policy and plain justice could be carried ! If any one should now question whether the best interests of the whole City, as well as of South Boston, had been promoted by this measure, he would be considered as insane. Nevertheless, at this moment another Avenue to the City, farther east than the old ones, begins to be called for by the same sound policy and even justice which called for them ; but in order to obtain it, the same battles are to be fought, the same defeats sustained, and the same delays encountered, before there will be, what there must finally be —a complete union between the two peninsulas, and a disappearance of the intervening flats.

During the period of twenty-five years which elapsed between the opening of the old and new avenue, the population of this peninsula went on slowly increasing rather in spite of its municipal connection with the distant town, than in consequence of it. Indeed the inhabitants had little to remind them of their dependence upon Boston except the inconvenience arising from the want of local authorities to regulate their local affairs, and the annual visit of the town officers in the shape of assessors of taxes.

While they were paying their full proportion of taxes for widening and paving, and lighting and watching the streets of the City proper, their own streets were not only uncared for, but they were not even accepted by the City. At some seasons they were almost impassable on account of the mud ; and they were lighted only by the moon and stars at night. Most of what was done for them was by voluntary contributions among the inhabitants, who in one season paid about fifteen hundred dollars for this purpose, in addition to paying their proportion for keeping the streets of the City in such a pleasing contrast with their own.

This neglect of the actual condition of the streets was not, however, the worst feature of the case ; that only made them very bad at the time, but by refusing to establish the *grades and levels*, the City government placed an immense obstacle in the way of the growth and improvement of the place. Some were afraid to build, lest in a few years the street should be dug away in front of their house, and leave their door-sill ten feet in the air ; or be filled up so as to turn their parlors into basements, and bring their chamber windows upon a level with the side-walk. Some who did build after obtaining all the information they could, are at this moment suffering for their confidence in public fairness.

Nor is this a matter of past history alone ; at this

very day, when South Boston is equal in point of population to the fifth town in Massachusetts, a citizen thereof cannot obtain a level upon which to build his house with any legal guaranty for its continuance. It is within our positive knowledge, that citizens of substance are at this moment prevented from building houses, by the apprehension that in a few years they may be undermined or buried up.

But it was not alone in respect to streets, that the inequality of taxation was felt by the inhabitants of South Boston; they paid their share for the expense of common sewers, for removing offal from houses, for the police, for the night watch, &c. of the City, without any direct benefit therefrom to themselves. It is estimated that about the period to which we have alluded, viz., 1830, the City was really indebted to South Boston in the sum of one hundred thousand dollars for taxes paid by her, and for which the City has made no return.

Indeed, the City did not seem inclined to consider the tax-payers of South Boston as having equal rights with real Bostonians, even in matters that were necessarily common. We may mention as one of the many proofs of this, that while the masters of the grammar schools in the City proper were receiving a salary of twelve hundred dollars, it was supposed that the people of South Boston could do with a master worth only eight hundred dollars, and their teacher was paid only that sum during many years. In the year 1828, the gentleman who kept the Hawes school, in South Boston, applied for a City school in order to receive a higher salary. Our citizens did not wish to lose him, and some of the most prominent of them sent in a petition to the School Committee, in which they said "we must regard his removal from South Boston as a loss not easily to be repaired, and we trust that the claims of this section of the City will be duly regarded in the case. We are confident that equal and even greater labor and responsibility are attached to the duties of this school, both from its relative numbers and its peculiar organization,

than the masters of the other schools individually sustain." They also ventured to say that the expenditure made by the City government "*for* the *benefit* and *convenience of the people of South Boston bears a very small proportion to the taxes assessed upon them.*" They added, "we can therefore conceive no sufficient reason *why the master of this school should not be placed upon an equal footing with the other masters as to compensation.*" They probably learned afterwards that it was because the scholars were only children of South Bostonians, while the other masters taught the children of real Bostonians. At any rate, they had to submit to the loss of their master. The injustice of the case, however, was so palpable, that the City government afterwards grudgingly raised the salary a little, but in order to keep up the distinction between Boston and South Boston schools, they fixed it at one thousand dollars. Three masters successively served for this inferior compensation. One of them, Mr. Walker, was promoted to a *bona fide* City school, and received the full salary, and still deserves and enjoys it. Mr. Harrington, the predecessor of the present grammar master, was the first who received a full salary. Now this distinction was not only unjust—it was invidious and contemptuous. There might have been a show of reason for leaving our streets in darkness, or filling our few lamps with oil of second quality, but our children had as much capacity for, and as much right to the best kind of instruction, as the children of the inhabitants of any ward of the City.

We might cite other cases of partiality and injustice towards us. But we are not inclined to dwell upon this unpleasant part of the history of our union, and pass to the period succeeding the opening of the new bridge, during which the policy of the City has been less illiberal, though still far from impartial towards South Boston.

At the beginning of that period the population of South Boston amounted to about twenty-five hundred;

in a few years it doubled; in 1840 it reached sixty-one hundred and seventy-six; in 1845 it was ten thousand and twenty, having increased 62 per cent. in five years; and at this moment it is doubtless over twelve thousand. Nor is this population such as is usually found at the outskirts of large cities. It is not the scum thrown out from the purer material. The peninsula being separated entirely from the City proper by water, and not having as yet any avenue for easy access from its centre to the busy marts of commerce, was not sought by those men alone who lived from hand to mouth, and wanted only a temporary lodging place, but also by a class of intelligent and respectable persons of narrow means, but independent spirits, who wished to dwell in their own houses, and have elbow room about them, and pure air to breathe, and a wide prospect to enjoy. There are at this time over thirteen hundred dwelling-houses in South Boston, and a very large proportion of them are owned by their occupants; a larger proportion, probably, than can be found in any other ward of the City. With the exception of the part nearest the bridge, South Boston indeed looks like a thickly settled town in the interior of New England.

In the whole of the population there is not a single colored family, and not so many foreigners as in several other wards of the City. The foreigners who reside here, are, for the most part, of that better class who will not live in cellars, or congregate together closely in order to keep each other warm.

Many of our inhabitants have not only their homes, but their business, upon the peninsula. The amount of capital actually invested in manufacturing establishments alone, is estimated at nearly fifteen hundred thousand dollars; which produces annually the following amount of manufactured articles:

Iron castings, ...	$600,000
Machinery, ...	375,000
Chain Cables, ...	90,000
Glass ware, ...	100,000
Chemicals and drugs, . . .	250,000

These employ nearly one thousand workmen. Then there is ship-building, and other important branches of industry carried on here.

The official valuation of property for taxation in South Boston was,

in 1845, on	Real Estate	3,249,800	
"	" Personal do.	557,200	
			Total 3,807,000
1846 "	Real Estate	4,127,100	
"	" Personal do.	629,100	
			" 4,756,200

and the valuation for the current year is estimated by competent persons at above $5,500,000.

However, the mere material prosperity of a place is no test of its real worth; and we would lay most stress upon what we really believe to be true, that South Boston has been sought as a residence by a very respectable class of persons, rather in spite of the policy which the City government has pursued with regard to the place, than in consequence of it.

When the City found it desirable to annex to its territory a large peninsula, which had, and always will have, the capacity for independent existence, sound policy as well as justice should have suggested that it be treated with the greatest liberality; that it have at least as many advantages as it would otherwise have had, and that its citizens should not feel any inequality in the distribution of favors and burdens between themselves and the inhabitants of the City proper.

Such we believe has not been the case with regard to the policy of the City of Boston towards South Boston, and we think an examination of its history, whether in former or later years, will show that our belief is well founded.

[The Memorial here proceeds to point out the great disparity between the expenditure upon the streets in the City proper and in South Boston; the neglect of the City in providing proper fire-engines and apparatus for ward twelve; and lastly, and very fully, treats of

the impolicy of "placing all the pauper and penal institutions of the City upon this peninsula." As this latter grievance is now in a great measure removed, and as it is no object of this work to again bring up, unnecessarily, old matters of contention between either individuals or different portions of the city, a dozen pages of the Memorial are here omitted, and the concluding ones are given.]

We have dwelt upon the illiberality and unfairness of the policy of the City of Boston towards South Boston; and we have pointed out some instances of it. We have said what we firmly believe, that if the policy of the past is to be the policy of the future, it will be better for the inhabitants of this peninsula to administer their own municipal government, since they best understand their own wishes and interests. But we have said all these things more in sorrow than in anger. We yield to none of our fellow citizens in civic patriotism; we are proud of the name of Bostonians; we desire ever to deserve and to bear it; and we hope and trust that the reasonable requests that we may make may be granted. These are—

First. That our streets may be graded, and their levels may be officially given at once, so that if a man builds his house, and it be afterwards undermined, or buried up by public authority, he may claim damages, as do those whose land is taken to widen streets in the City proper:

Second. That our principal streets be paved or macadamized, so that they may be in decent condition for travel at all seasons; and that measures be taken to remedy the deplorable condition of the sidewalks in front of the lands of non-residents:

Third. That there shall be expended annually in South Boston for paving and lighting streets, for day and night police, for schools, and other things of public interest, a sum equal in proportion to the taxes paid by South Boston into the City treasury for such purposes.

Fourth. That pure water be introduced into our

streets at the same time and in the same manner as it is to be into the City proper.

These things we think we have a right to ask as mere matters of common justice; and there are others which we would ask for considerations of public utility, convenience, ornament and health.

We might urge even the motive of pecuniary gain, for surely if the City means to maintain jurisdiction over this peninsula, it should try to render it an eligible residence for hundreds of the valuable citizens who are every year removing their families to neighboring towns. It should strive to hasten the time when it shall be fully settled, and to have for settlers substantial tax-paying citizens. Among the measures which will promote all these objects, and which we earnestly desire to see adopted without delay, are,—

First. That one or more public squares be laid out, and properly ornamented.

Second. That the streets be opened through the large tract of land now shut up by the City.

We will not waste time in urging the utility of public squares. The history of every populous City that has provided them, or neglected to do so, shows this so plainly that every school-boy knows it. Now is the time to do it in South Boston, or never. The land can be had very cheap; perhaps it might be had for less than its present market value, because by laying out squares, the City would increase the value of the lots surrounding them. We are certain that if South Boston had an independent municipal government, one of the first things would be to provide for Public Squares, and to ornament them with trees.

It would be most agreeable to the inhabitants of South Boston, and we are sure that it would eventually be a subject of pride and pleasure to every citizen, to have one of the hills so well known as Dorchester Heights, made use of as one of the reservoirs for the water which is to be brought into the City. The water would not rise quite so high as the top of the western hill, but

a circular reservoir might be constructed around the summit, which would stand in its centre—a beautiful islet, and which might be reached by light bridges on the four sides. This islet would furnish a most delightful walk, from which could be enjoyed an extensive prospect of almost matchless beauty— a complete panorama embracing a great variety of natural scenery. If the reservoir were encircled by a carriage drive, with foot paths on the outside, and the whole hill tastefully ornamented with trees, it would form such a combination of natural and artificial beauty as few cities in the world can boast.

It is highly desirable, also, that a square should be reserved in the eastern part of the peninsula. We would suggest that the site for a Grammar School, which will certainly be needed in a few years, should be now selected and secured while land is cheap. We would wish to see one of such dimensions as to give, what every school-house should have, but what no one in Boston possesses, a large play-ground surrounding the building. This would secure for it a free circulation of air; would protect it from the noise and bustle of the streets; and would afford to the pupils a place for exercise and recreation, while it would be an ornament and an advantage to the whole neighborhood.

We shall say little about opening the streets through the land which the City now keeps enclosed, because it is a case which speaks for itself.

Even if the Institutions are always to remain where they are, there is no necessity for the streets being stopped. There is no reason for holding sixty acres of land as a garden for paupers, when one acre of it would sell for enough to buy a whole farm in one of the neighboring towns.

The City would not allow a private individual to hold a single acre of land, and thereby interrupt even a small street, when the public good called for its being opened; and surely it should not itself hold sixty acres, and block up six large streets, without a strong and obvious necessity for so doing.

Finally, we would respectfully and earnestly ask the City authorities who possess the power of exercising such an immense influence upon the future condition of this peninsula, to consider that the time is at hand when its now open fields will be covered with houses—that the generation is born which will make it a populous town—and to take such measures for promoting the prosperity, salubrity and beauty of the place, as in their wisdom they may find most expedient.

Cranston Howe,
S. G. Howe,
Larra Crane,
D. Nickerson,
H. Montgomery,
Sam'l S. Perkins,
C. J. F. Allen,
Isaac Adams,
Seth Adams,
Joseph Smith.

J. (Page 227.)

An Act to set off a part of the Town of Dorchester and annex the same to the City of Boston.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:—

Sect. 1. All that territory of the town of Dorchester, in the county of Norfolk, which lies north-easterly of a line extending from a stake and stones on the head-land near the line between the said town of Dorchester and the city of Roxbury in said county of Norfolk, north fifty-six degrees west across the easterly side of the Old Colony Railroad, one hundred and forty feet from the centre of a culvert next south of said line, two thousand eight hundred and twenty three (2,823) feet to a stake and stones on the head-land; thence in a straight line to the centre of the channel of Dorchester Bay, which

APPENDIX 7.2.b

EXCERPT FROM REPORT OF THE CITY OF BOSTON STREET DEPARTMENT ON GRADING THE STREETS OF SOUTH BOSTON

Stephen P. Fuller, Alexander Wadsworth and Samuel Nott, Commissioners

(Boston City Document No. 34-1847)

p. 4.

"The City having purchased land on the westerly hill for a public square and reservoir, we deem it desirable that the elevation of that hill should be preserved, sufficient for the proposed reservoir, and we have arranged the grades of the streets in that vicinity with reference to such elevation. The reservoir not being yet located, we omit fixing the exact grades upon that hill until that is done, but we think that the southerly part of G Street and Old Harbor Street and the easterly part of Telegraph Street, between Gates Street and Old Harbor Street, will be so steep, that they will not be safe for the passage of carriages, and it will probably be thought advisable, when the proposed circular streets around the hill shall be made passable, to discontinue some parts of those streets as public highways....The streets leading to the square will be of higher grades than it is desirable to have them, if it could be avoided, without reducing the hill below the desired elevation."

APPENDIX 7.2.C

DORCHESTER HEIGHTS NATIONAL HISTORIC SITE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

1980

Form No. 10-306 (Rev. 10-74)

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR FEDERAL PROPERTIES

FOR NPS USE ONLY	
RECEIVED	
DATE ENTERED	

SEE INSTRUCTIONS IN *HOW TO COMPLETE NATIONAL REGISTER FORMS*
TYPE ALL ENTRIES -- COMPLETE APPLICABLE SECTIONS

1 NAME

BOARD COPY

HISTORIC
Dorchester Heights

AND/OR COMMON
Dorchester Heights National Historic Site

2 LOCATION

STREET & NUMBER
Thomas Park — NOT FOR PUBLICATION

CITY, TOWN
South Boston — VICINITY OF

CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT
9th

STATE	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
Massachusetts	25	Suffolk	025

3 CLASSIFICATION

CATEGORY	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	PRESENT USE	
_DISTRICT	X PUBLIC	_OCCUPIED	_AGRICULTURE	_MUSEUM
_BUILDING(S)	_PRIVATE	X UNOCCUPIED	_COMMERCIAL	X PARK
X STRUCTURE	_BOTH	_WORK IN PROGRESS	_EDUCATIONAL	_PRIVATE RESIDENCE
_SITE	PUBLIC ACQUISITION	ACCESSIBLE	_ENTERTAINMENT	_RELIGIOUS
_OBJECT	_IN PROCESS	X YES: RESTRICTED	X GOVERNMENT	_SCIENTIFIC
	_BEING CONSIDERED	_YES: UNRESTRICTED	_INDUSTRIAL	_TRANSPORTATION
		_NO	_MILITARY	_OTHER

4 AGENCY

REGIONAL HEADQUARTERS *(If applicable)*
National Park Service, North Atlantic Region

STREET & NUMBER
15 State Street

CITY, TOWN
Boston, — VICINITY OF

STATE
Massachusetts 02109

5 LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION

COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC
Suffolk Registry of Deeds

STREET & NUMBER
Suffolk County Court House

CITY, TOWN
Boston

STATE
Massachusetts 02109

6 REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS

TITLE
The National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings, Volume VI

DATE
1964

X FEDERAL _STATE _COUNTY _LOCAL

DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS

CITY, TOWN
Washington, DC

STATE

DESCRIPTION

CONDITION		CHECK ONE	CHECK ONE
_EXCELLENT	_DETERIORATED	_UNALTERED	XORIGINAL SITE
XGOOD	_RUINS	XALTERED	_MOVED DATE_____
_FAIR	_UNEXPOSED		

DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (IF KNOWN) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

The Dorchester Heights Monument occupies the summit of the elliptical-shaped Thomas Park in South Boston. The park is 5.43 acres and is bounded in a more or less circular fashion on the north, west, and south by the street known as Thomas Park. The South Boston High School is adjacent to the park on the east side.

The tower was completed in 1901 by the Boston firm of Peabody and Stearns after they had secured the commission from the City of Boston in an architectural competition held in 1898.* It was designed in the Georgian Colonial Revival Style which was at that time coming into favor and popularity in this country. The tower is constructed of brick and stone masonry, faced on the exterior with white Georgian marble. The design was inspired by the towers of 18th-century churches in the vicinity, but with proportional changes necessitated by the use of masonry.

The structure stands just over 100 feet high rising in three stages from a marble plinth ringed with an iron picket fence. The walls are three feet thick at the base, reducing slightly as they rise. The first stage of the tower is a plain shaft about 57 feet high and 19 feet, 4 inches square. The arches on the east and west faces contain a large memorial tablet (west) and the entrance to the tower (east). Small vertically slit windows are located on the axis of each face, and are aligned to the interior staircase. Near the top of each face, a doorway with architrave and cornice opens onto a narrow balustraded balcony cantilevered from the tower on scrolled brackets. The top of the first stage terminates in a cornice above which is a balustrade running between stubby pedestals surmounted by ball-and-obelisk finials.

The second stage, a square belfry about 17 feet high, contains on each face an unembellished arched opening. These openings were apparently at first left plain, and later filled with wooden casings containing doors and fanlights. Above the second stage cornice, a parapet runs between pedestals embellished with chubby urn finials.

The third stage above the belfry, begins as a circular drum, and then becomes an octagonal arcaded cupola (which is 15 feet, 10 inches high to the cornice) above an encircling belt molding. Above the cupola, a domed roof supports a spire rising 17 feet, 3 inches above the cornice topped by a weathervane.

Inside, a metal stairway rises along the tower walls to the first platform, which lies at the elevation of the balconies. From here, an iron helical stairway rises to the top of the first stage, emerging in a cylindrical weather enclosure. There is no permanent access to the cupola.

The interior walls of the first stage are constructed of red brick laid in common bond with tan mortar. The thickness of the wall reduces by one wythe of brick at the first platform level. In the second stage, the brick is a buff color to match the color of the stone. The interior of the drum of the third stage is red brick with a plaster coating. The interior of the cupola appears to be finished with the same marble as the exterior.

*As built, it may have differed slightly from their winning design. An early illustration which may have been the architect's rendering shows a slightly different podium, with stairs to the north and south as well as west, and a balustrade, rather than a parapet surmounting the second stage of the tower.

The tower cost about $23,000 to build exclusive of base and encircling iron fence. The steps, which probably included the entire base as it now stands, were built in 1902 for slightly over $7,000. The iron fencing was added in 1906 for $1,000.

Subsequent modifications to the tower include an enclosed chamber, now mostly destroyed, within the ground story of the tower. In the 1950's or 60's the National Park Service installed vertical and horizontal tie rods in the second and third stages to try and arrest movement and cracking of the upper structure. Concrete structured members appear to have been installed beneath the second platform for a similar purpose, again most probably within recent years.

The landscaping of Thomas Park took place during the mid-nineteenth century. In 1847, the citizens of South Boston petitioned the City of Boston for improved services and suggested the construction of a reservoir on Dorchester Heights. Previously, South Boston's water supply had been provided by wells. In 1849, however, water began to be brought from the Cochituate River to reservoirs in various parts of the City. In this same year, Dorchester Heights was cut down and a reservoir built on the eastern half of ellipse, the rest being set aside as a park. The reservoir occupied approximately the same area as the South Boston High School that currently stands on this location.

> It measured 370 feet across and 260 feet long, 20 feet deep, and held about 7,508,246 gallons of water.[1]

The portion of the hill not occupied by the reservoir (western half of the ellipse), was graded and developed into a park that was called Thomas Park after General John Thomas who commanded the troops at Dorchester Heights.

> It was soon beautified with grass plots, gravel walks, shade trees, and enclosed with an iron fence.[2]

Paths were laid out on its surface axially from the monument and approaches were made to it from the street at various places. A carriage road encircled the park atop the hill. The high banks were later seeded and trees were planted on top and around the base of the enclosure. An iron fence was also erected level with the street that surrounded the park.

---

[1] John Toomey, History of South Boston, 1901, page 159

[2] Ibid.

8 SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD	AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE -- CHECK AND JUSTIFY BELOW				
_PREHISTORIC	_ARCHEOLOGY-PREHISTORIC	X COMMUNITY PLANNING	_LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE	_RELIGION	
_1400-1499	_ARCHEOLOGY-HISTORIC	_CONSERVATION	_LAW	_SCIENCE	
_1500-1599	_AGRICULTURE	_ECONOMICS	_LITERATURE	_SCULPTURE	
_1600-1699	X ARCHITECTURE	_EDUCATION	X MILITARY	_SOCIAL/HUMANITARIAN	
X 1700-1799	_ART	_ENGINEERING	_MUSIC	_THEATER	
_1800-1899	_COMMERCE	_EXPLORATION/SETTLEMENT	_PHILOSOPHY	_TRANSPORTATION	
X 1900-	_COMMUNICATIONS	_INDUSTRY	_POLITICS/GOVERNMENT	_OTHER (SPECIFY)	
		_INVENTION			

SPECIFIC DATES 1776, 1901 BUILDER/ARCHITECT Peabody and Stearns

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Dorchester Heights National Historic Site commemorates the fortification by General Washington and his army which forced the British evacuation of Boston on March 17, 1776. Tne event was the first great American victory of the Revolution and served to inspire hope and confidence in the leadership and capabilities of the Continental Army.

Realizing that possession of this piece of high ground (which provided a commanding view of Boston, Charlestown, and the Boston Harbor) would render untenable continued British occupation of Boston, Washington first occupied and fortified the hill during the night of March 4, 1776. Faced by an American force that eventually numbered 4,000, and was supported by 59 cannons brought down from Fort Ticonderoga, the British General William Howe determined that further occupation of the city was imprudent and judiciously removed his army of 11,000 men from Boston.

The Dorchester Heights Monument, a 100-foot tower designed by the Boston firm of Peabody and Stearns and dedicated in 1902, marks this site where the American fortifications were constructed. While the tower constitutes a monument to Revolutionary War events, it also stands in its own right as a monument of Georgian Colonial Revival Architecture; a style inspired by nationalistic sentiment and used to recall specific patriotic landmarks. Robert Swain Peabody and John G. Stearns were pioneers in the study and design of this style (especially in the form of towers), and Peabody, from the first, was acknowledged as its leading exponent. Several additional Peabody designed towers still mark the Boston skyline.

Thomas Park is significant as the first parcel of land in South Boston set aside by the city for public purposes. Though modified, it continues to reflect its original Victorian design in the basic configuration and layout of its walks.

MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

Gillespie, C. Bancroft. Illustrated History of South Boston. South Boston: Inquirer Publishing Co., 1900.

Sarles, Frank B., Jr., and Charles E. Shedd. Colonials and Patriots, Historic Places Commemorating Our Forebears 1700-1783. The National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings, Vol. VI. Washington, DC:U.S. Dept. of the Interior, NPS. 1964.

(continued on next page)

GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY 5.43 acres

UTM REFERENCES

	ZONE	EASTING	NORTHING
A	1,9	3,3,1,4,1,0	4,6,8,8,5,3,0
B			
C			
D			

VERBAL BOUNDARY DESCRIPTION

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE	CODE	COUNTY	CODE
Massachusetts	25	Suffolk	025
STATE	CODE	COUNTY	CODE

FORM PREPARED BY

NAME / TITLE

Amy Millman, Preservation Historian

ORGANIZATION — DATE

National Park Service, NARO — 9/80

STREET & NUMBER — TELEPHONE

15 State Street — 223-3778

CITY OR TOWN — STATE

Boston — Massachusetts

CERTIFICATION OF NOMINATION

STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATION OFFICER RECOMMENDATION

YES____ NO____ NONE____

STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATION OFFICER SIGNATURE

In compliance with Executive Order 11593, I hereby nominate this property to the National Register, certifying that the State Historic Preservation Officer has been allowed 90 days in which to present the nomination to the State Review Board and to evaluate its significance. The evaluated level of significance is ____National ____State ____Local.

FEDERAL REPRESENTATIVE SIGNATURE

TITLE — DATE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THIS PROPERTY IS INCLUDED IN THE NATIONAL REGISTER

DATE

DIRECTOR, OFFICE OF ARCHEOLOGY AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION

ATTEST: DATE

KEEPER OF THE NATIONAL REGISTER

7.0 APPENDICES

7.3 Historic Reference Plans

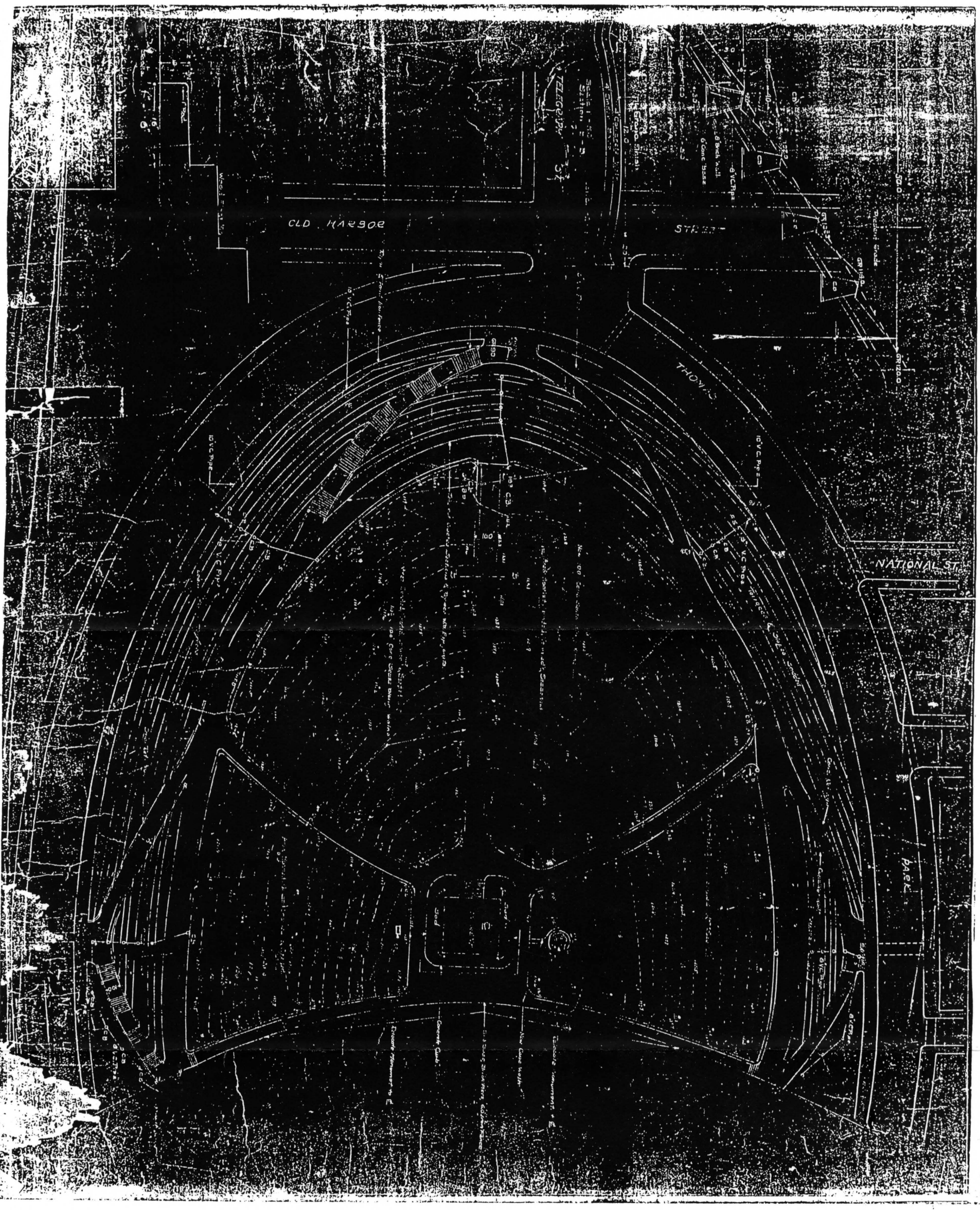


Figure 7-1 City of Boston Parks Department - Thomas Park, January 1940. (N.P.S., Denver Service Center, #457/9001.)

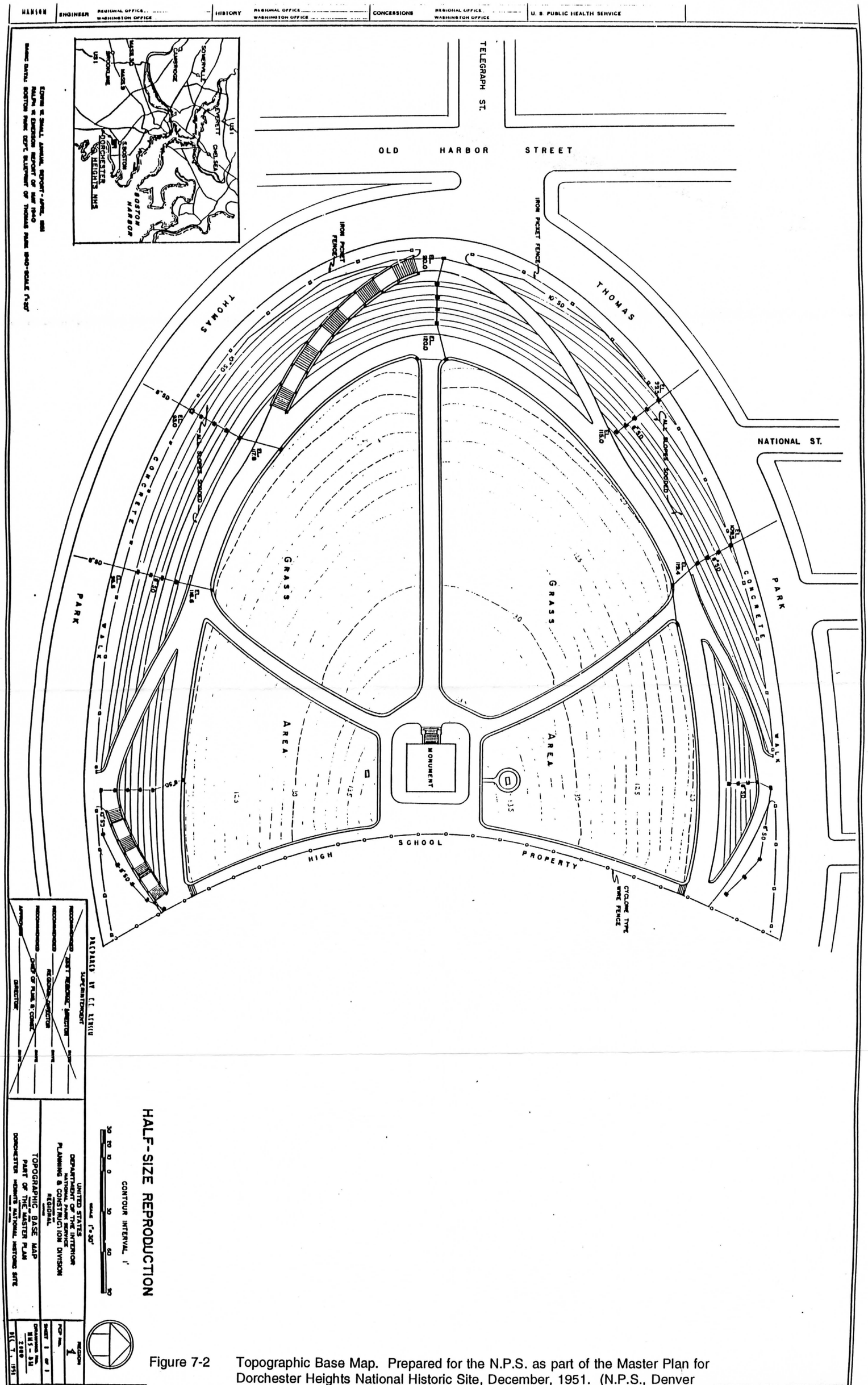
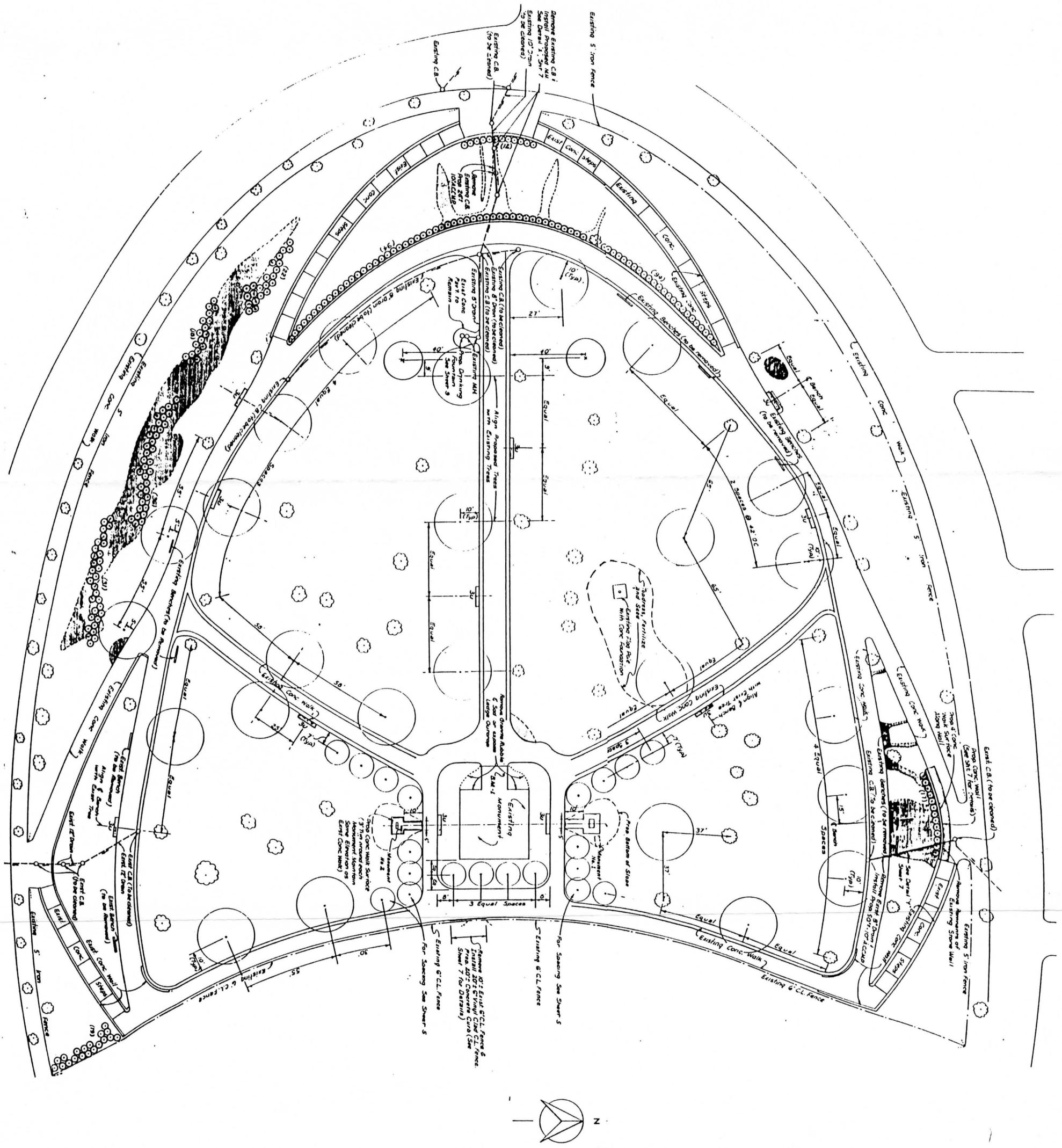


Figure 7-2 Topographic Base Map. Prepared for the N.P.S. as part of the Master Plan for Dorchester Heights National Historic Site, December, 1951. (N.P.S., Denver Service Center, #457/2000.)


Existing Stone Fence
Existing Concrete Walk
Existing Concrete Steps
Existing Benches (to be removed)
Existing Bench (to be removed)
Existing Drinking Fountain See Sheet 5
Existing MH
Existing C.B. (to be cleaned)
Existing 8" Drain (to be cleaned)
Existing 8" Drain (to be cleaned)
Existing C.B. (to be cleaned)
Existing 8" Drain (to be cleaned)
Existing Bench (to be removed)
Existing Tree (to be removed)
Existing Tree (to be removed)
Existing Tree

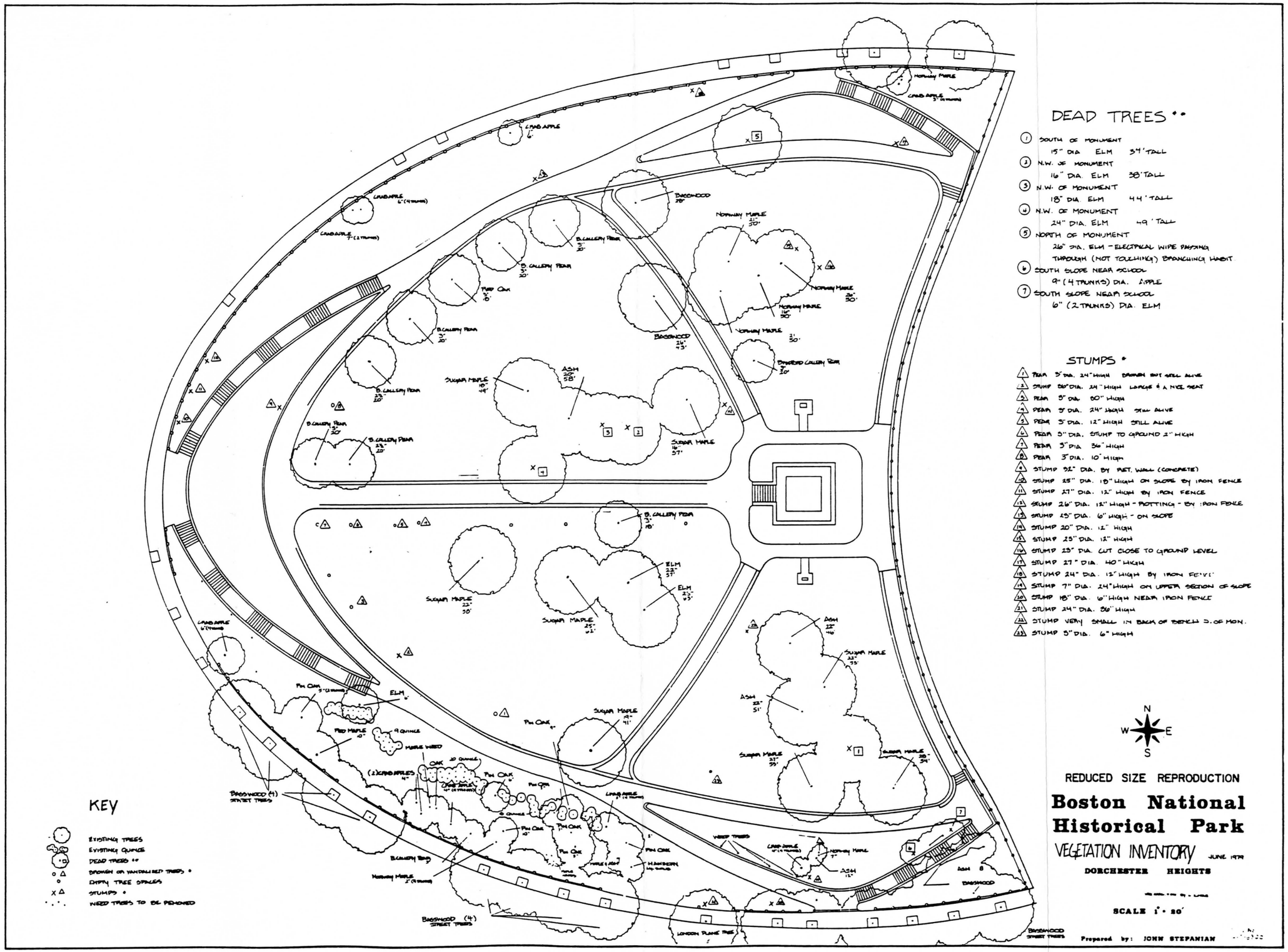


Figure 7-4 Vegetation Inventory of Dorchester Heights prepared by John Stepanian for the NPS dated June, 1979.

7.0 APPENDICES

7.4 Historic Context Appendix

APPENDIX: DESIGN CONTEXT

Summary of Small Park and Squares

Map Reference: 1852 and 1874

1. G.M. Hopkins. Atlas of the County of Suffolk, (Philadelphia, 1874-1876)

Volume III. SOUTH BOSTON AND DORCHESTER (1874)

Fig A. Telegraph Hill and Reservoir, (South Boston)

Fig. B. Independence Square, South Boston Plate H
Shows only a perimeter path at this point.

Fig. C. Meeting House Hill, Dorchester, Plate L
Shows criss-cross paths and a Soldiers Monument.

Volume I. BOSTON PROPER (1874)

Fig. D. Franklin and Blackstone Square, South End, Plate X,
Each has a formal but simple path
lay-out with pool and fountain.

Fig. E. Pemberton Square, Boston, Plate G,
Very elongated oval divided in center.
(See also Whitehill, Fig. 59, p 100.)

Fig. F. Fort Hill/Washington Square, (Boston) Plate K
Oval. No path system or other features shown.

Note: Full sequence on this space given later.

Volume VI. CHARLESTOWN (1874)

Fig. G. Monument Square, Plate A
No path system or other features shown except the monument itself.

Fig H. City Square, Plate G
Circle with circle at center (sculpture?)

Volume IV. EAST BOSTON, CHELSEA, WINTHROP, ETC. (1874)

Fig. I. Central Square, Plate K
Oval. Path system, central fountain.

Fig. J. Belmont Square, Plate J
Small rectangle, criss-cross paths and some kind of a central feature.

Fig. K. Maverick Square, Plate K
Very small oval with path

2. Details of:

Fig. L. H.M. McIntrye, Map of the City of Boston and Vicinity, (1852)

South Boston

Shows Reservoir on Telegraph Hill as in illustration in our report.

Independence Square no yet laid out, its side is still one (House of Reformation)

Boston Proper

Franklin and Blackstone Squares, (South End)
Shows same lay-out as in 1874 Atlas.

Pemberton Square,
Appears but not in detail (too small).

Fort Hill/Washington Square,
Circle surrounded by trees, as on 1814 Hales Map.
(See also illustrations in Whitehill, Boston:
A Topographical History.)

Charlestown

Monument Square,
Criss-cross path lay-out.

Wintrop Square,
Diamond with crossing paths.

City Square,
Does not show.

APPENDIX: DESIGN CONTEXT

Evolution of Typical Square

1. Blackstone Square

1814 Oval Plan divided by Washington Street surrounded by trees. Originally called Columbia Square and attributed to Bulfinch. (See Whitehill, Hales 1814 Map. Fig. 64, p. 123)

1852 Two squares, formal, criss-cross path layout, central pools with fountains. (1852 McIntyre Map)

1874 Same lay-out as in 1852. (1874 Hopkins Atlas.) See Figure D.

2. Fort Hill/Washington Square

1814 Circular space surrounded by trees and called Fort Hill. 1814 Hales Map. (Whitehill, Fig. 29, p. 56-57.)

1852 Same lay-out; as above.

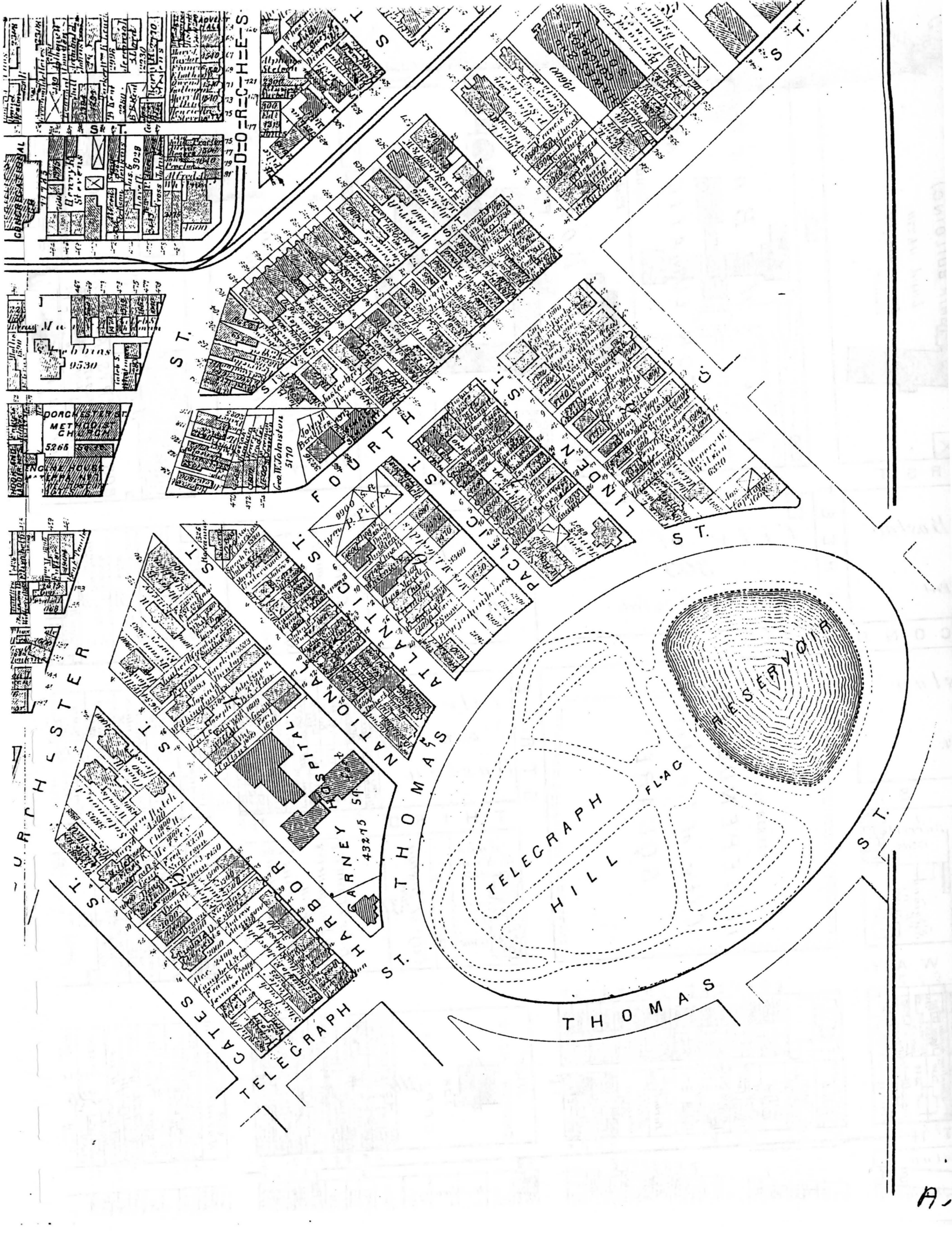
1858 Apparently same layout as above with criss-cross paths. (Whitehill, Fig. 102, p. 175)

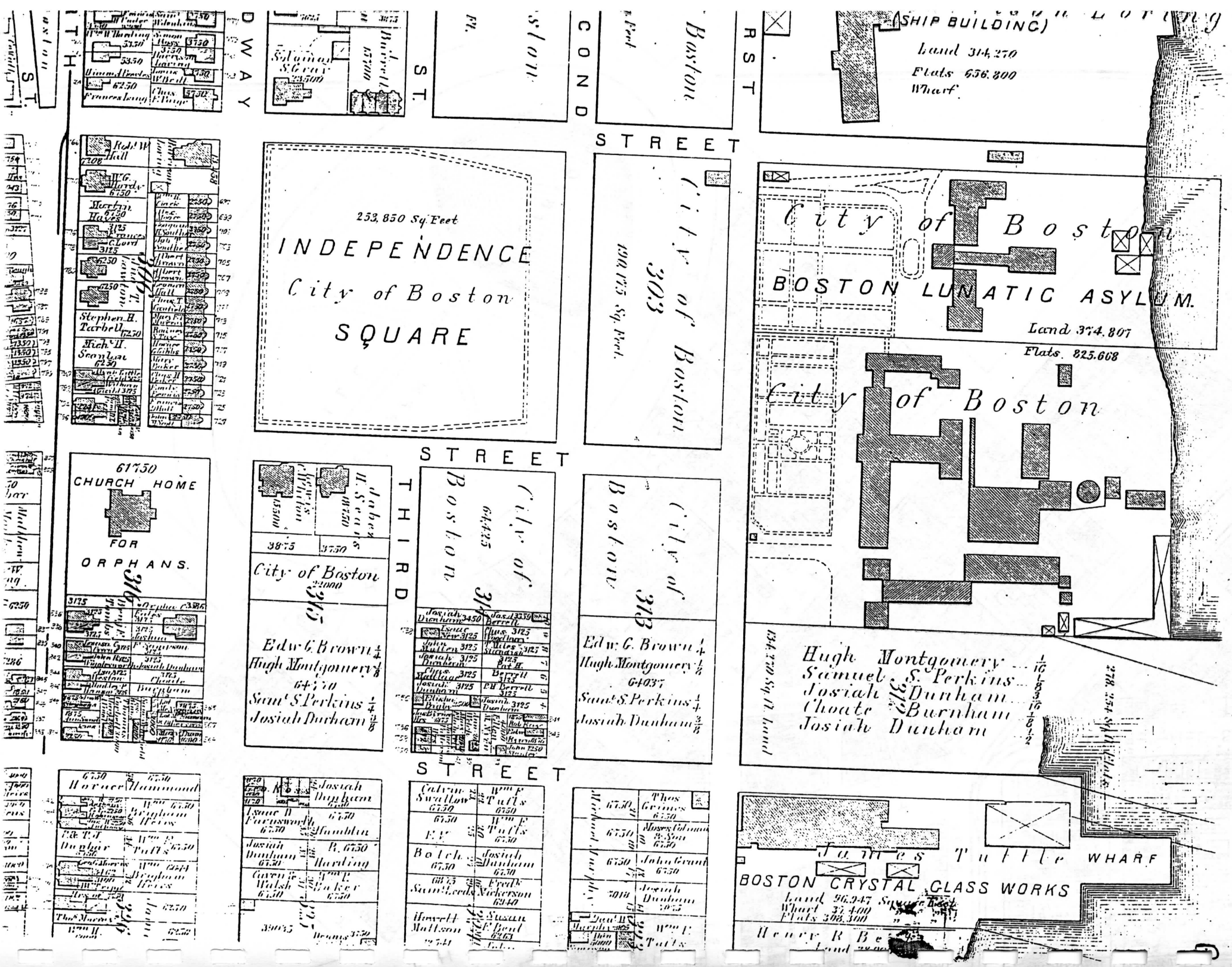
1860 (A detail only shows in this photograph.)
No iron fence, but a low retaining wall.

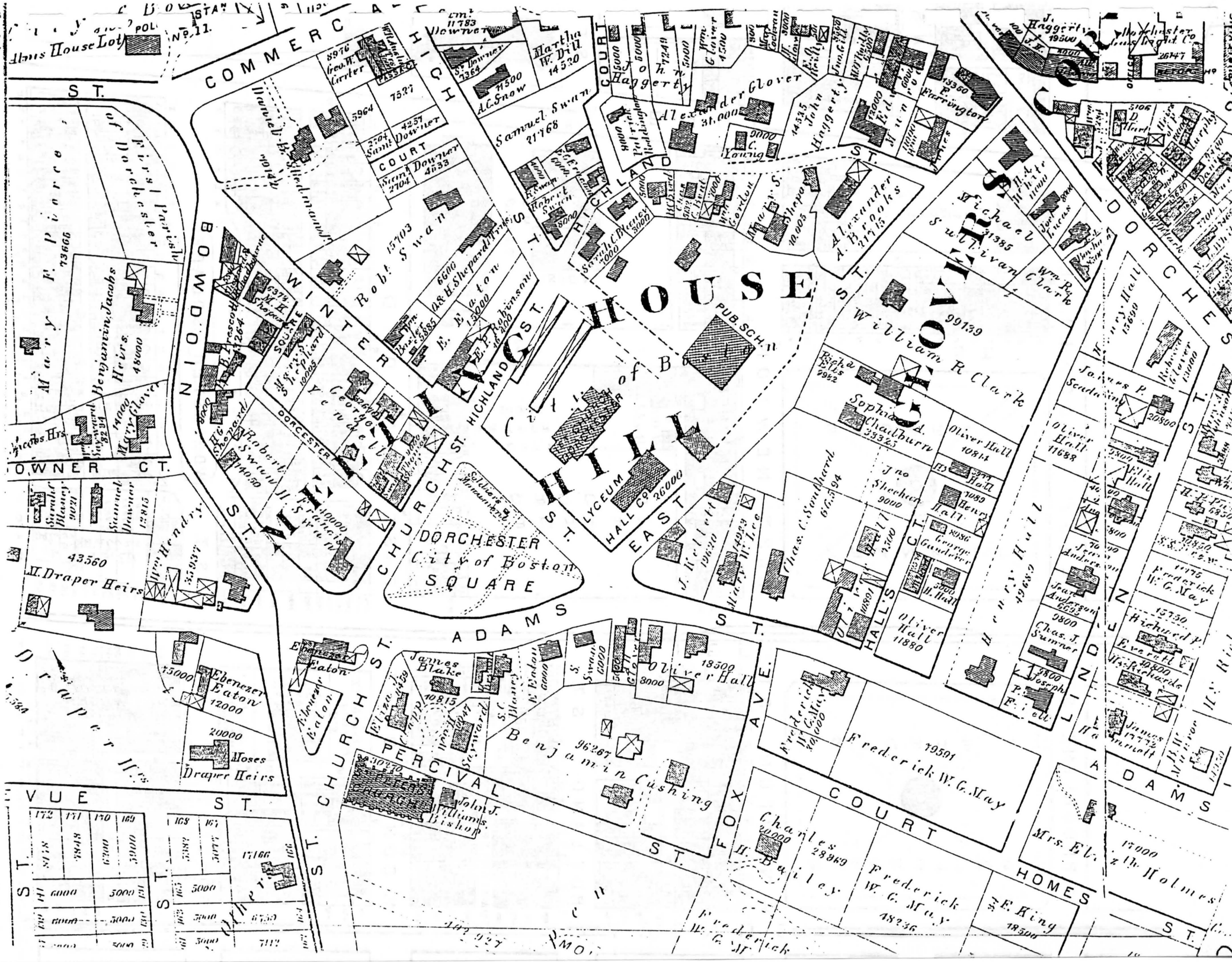
1869 Fort Hill cut down.
(Whitehill, Figures 103 and 104, p. 176)

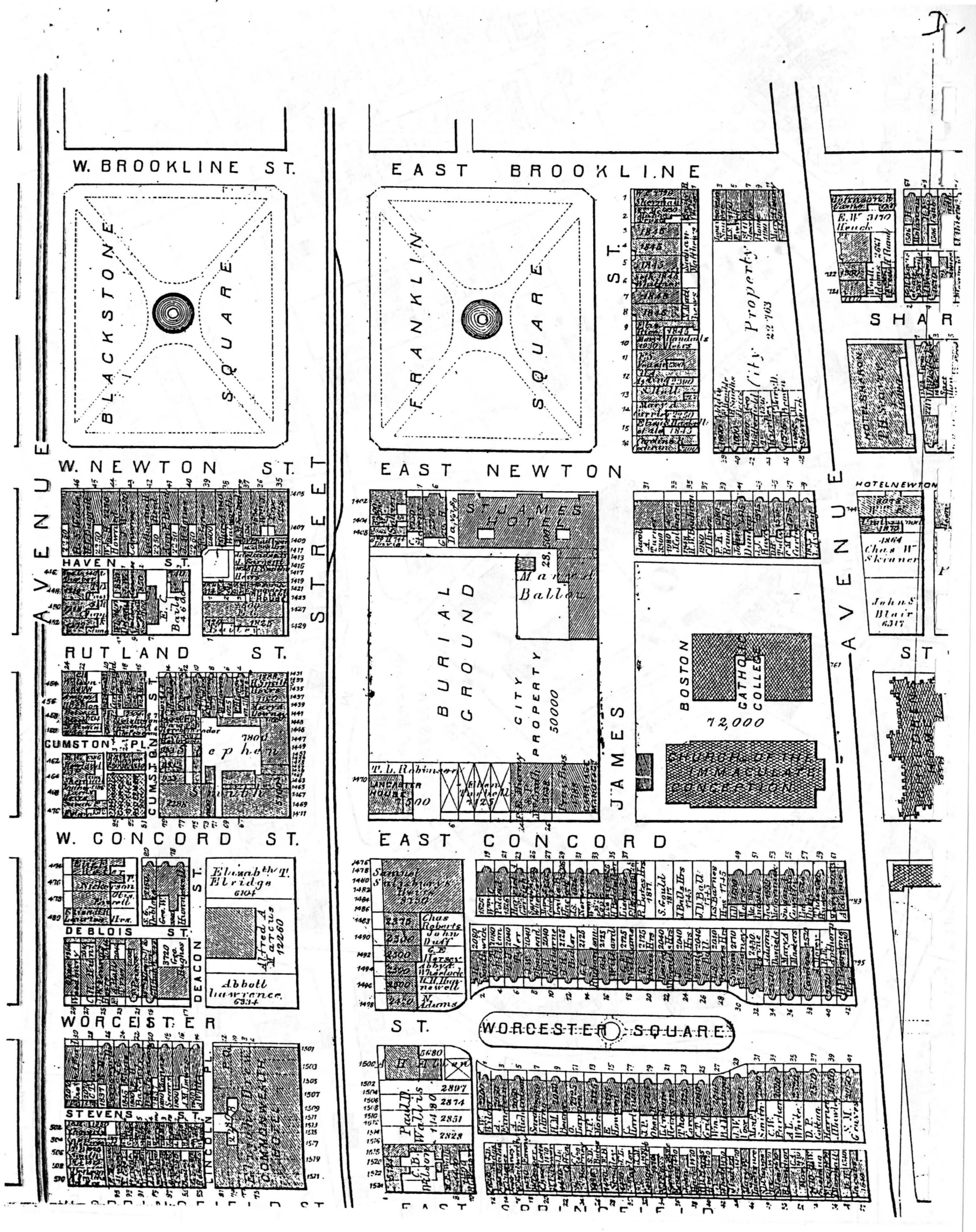
1874 An oval space, presumably flat, called Washington Square. (1874 Hopkins Atlas). See Figure F.

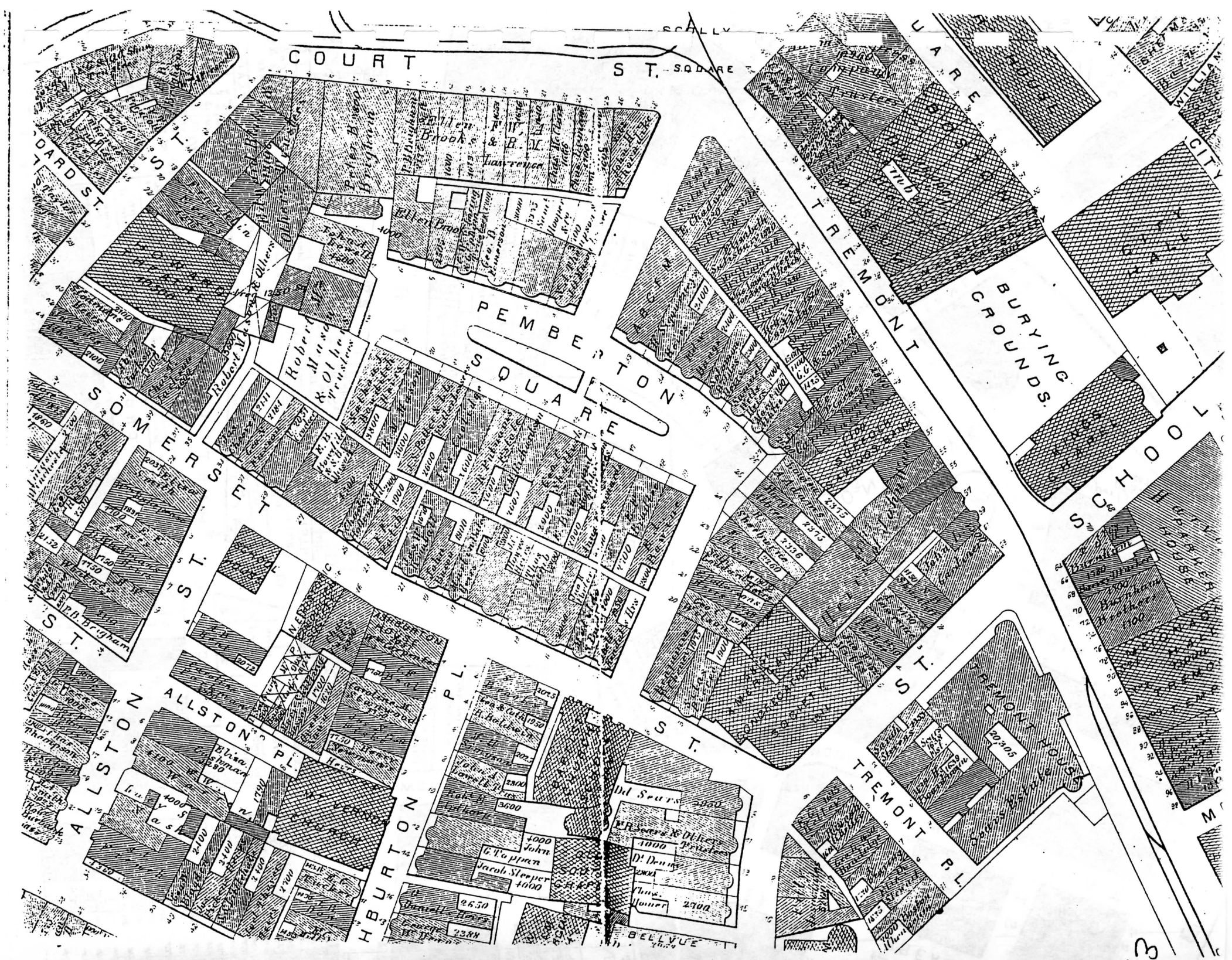
No longer extant in any form._

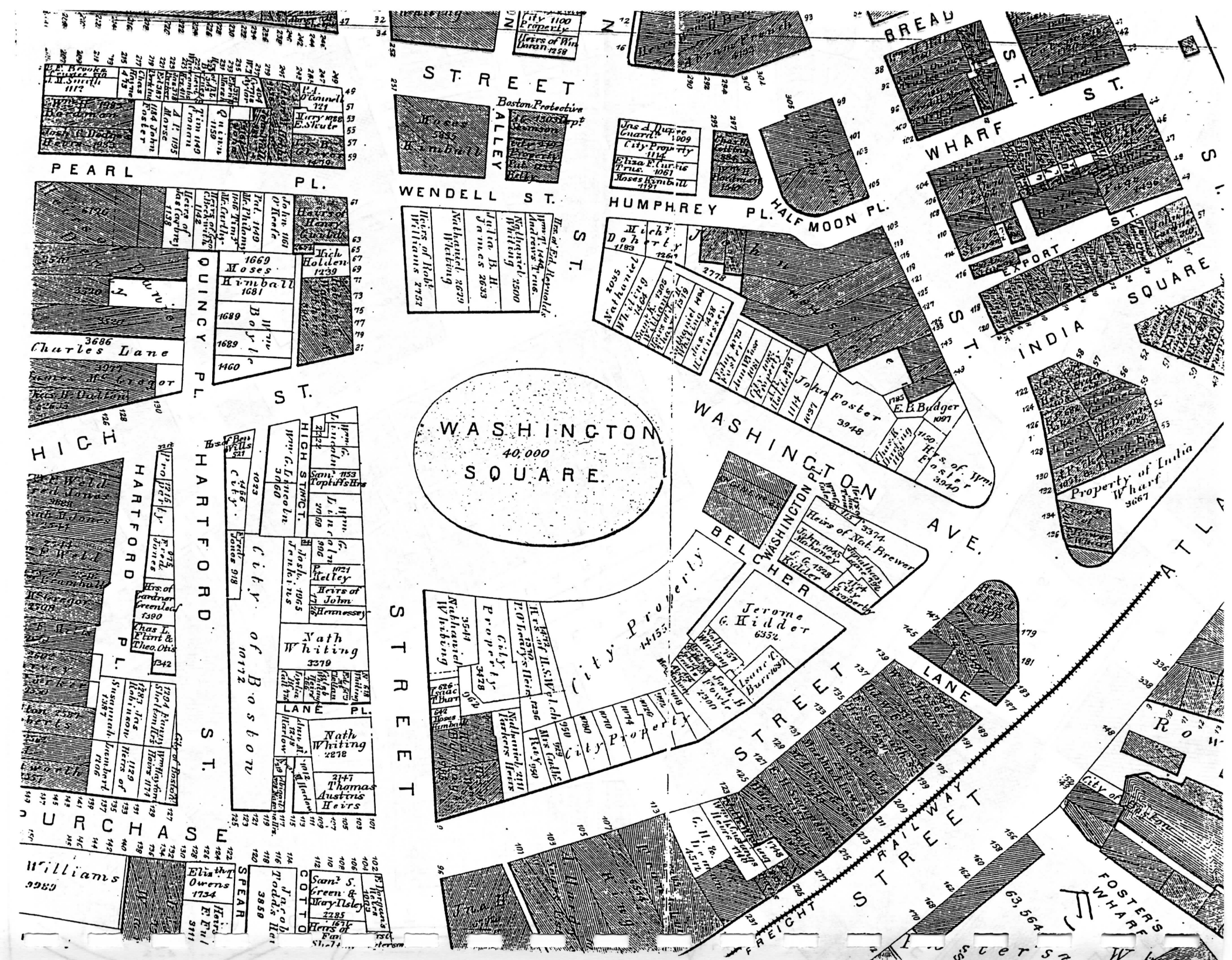

D=O=R=C=H=E=S
ST.
FOURTH ST.
PACIFIC ST.
ATLANTIC AVE.
NATIONAL AVE.
THOMAS ST.
TELEGRAPH HILL
FLAG
RESERVOIR
TELEGRAPH ST.
CATES
DORCHESTER
DORCHESTER METHODIST CH
5266
ENGINE HOUSE
HOSPITAL
BARNEY
43275 Sq. Ft.
Geo. W. Johnston
5170
Wm. R. Pierce
9000
9530
3928
1600
6500
6510


SHIP BUILDING
Land 314,270
Flats 656,800
Wharf
STREET
253,850 Sq. Feet
INDEPENDENCE
City of Boston
SQUARE
City of Boston
303
190,125 Sq. Feet
City of Boston
BOSTON LUNATIC ASYLUM.
Land 374,807
Flats 825,668
61750
CHURCH HOME
FOR
ORPHANS.
THIRD
STREET
City of Boston
Edw. G. Brown 1/4
Hugh Montgomery 1/8
64770
Sam'l S. Perkins 1/4
Josiah Dunham 3/8
City of Boston
313
Edw. G. Brown 1/4
Hugh Montgomery 1/8
64037
Sam'l S. Perkins 1/4
Josiah Dunham 3/8
Hugh Montgomery 1/16
Samuel S. Perkins 1/8
Josiah Dunham 3/16
Choate Burnham 1/8
Josiah Dunham 1/2
Land
James Tuttle WHARF
BOSTON CRYSTAL GLASS WORKS
Land 96,947 Sq. Feet
Wharf 37,400
Flats 308,300

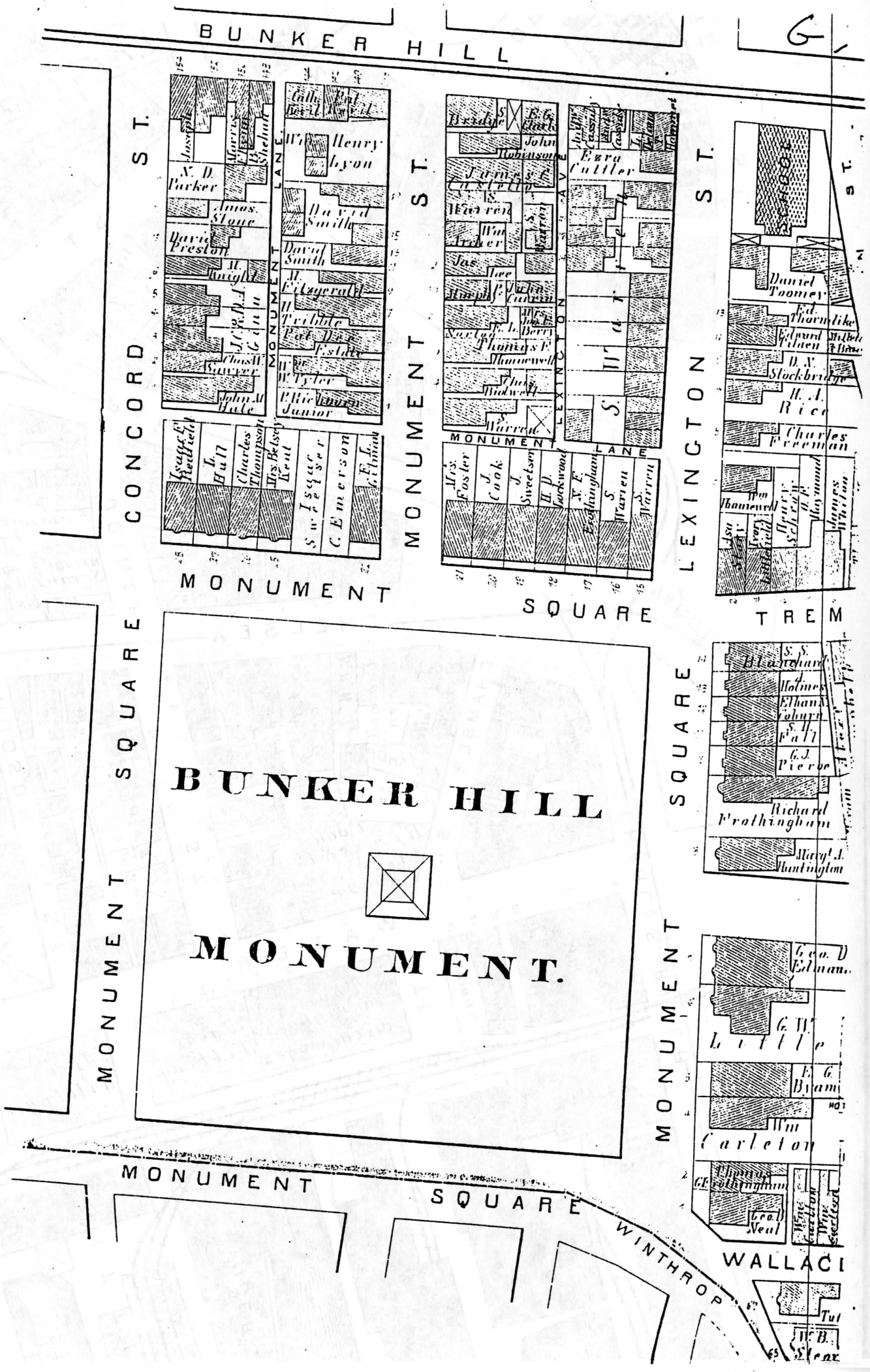

COMMERCIAL ST.
HIGHLAND ST.
COURT
BOWDOIN ST.
WINTER ST.
HIGHLAND ST.
CHURCH ST.
MT. VERNON
SQUARE
DORCHESTER
HIGH
HOUSE
PUB. SCH.
City of Boston
LYCEUM
HALL
CO. 26000
EAST
ST.
DORCHESTER
City of Boston
SQUARE
ADAMS ST.
HALLS CT.
OLIVER HILL
DORCHESTER
ST.
FOX
AVE.
COURT
HOMES
PERCIVAL ST.
CHURCH ST.
VUE ST.
OWNER CT.
Mary P. Pierce
73666
First Parish
of Dorchester
Benjamin Jacobs
Heirs
48000
Jacobs Hrs.
14000
M. Gay Clover
Sarah Mastey
3021
Samuel Dawson
12815
43560
W. Draper Heirs
Ebenezer
Eaton
12000
20000
Moses
Draper Heirs
Draper Heirs
Robert Swan
15703
Robt. Swan
Samuel Swan
21768
Martha
W. Dill
14530
A.C. Snow
11500
Alexander Glover
31000
Alexander
A. Brooks
21715
Michael
Sullivan
21385
William R. Clark
99139
Sophia d.
Chalburn
23325
Oliver Hall
10814
Oliver Hall
11880
Oliver Hall
11688
Henry Hall
13690
Henry Hall
49689
Frederick
W. G. May
40000
Frederick W. G. May
79501
Benjamin Cushing
96267
James Blake
10815
Oliver Hall
18500
8000
Charles
H. Bailey
20000
28869
Frederick
W. G. May
48936
Mrs. Eli
17000
Z. H. Holmes
J. E. King
18500
James
Arnold
Richard
Everett
Richard P.
Everett
Chas. J.
Sumner
Joseph
F. Ellis
Elizabeth
Eaton
Ebenezer
Eaton
John J.
Williams
Bishop
Frederick
W. G. May
Frederick
W. G. May
Frederick
W. G. May

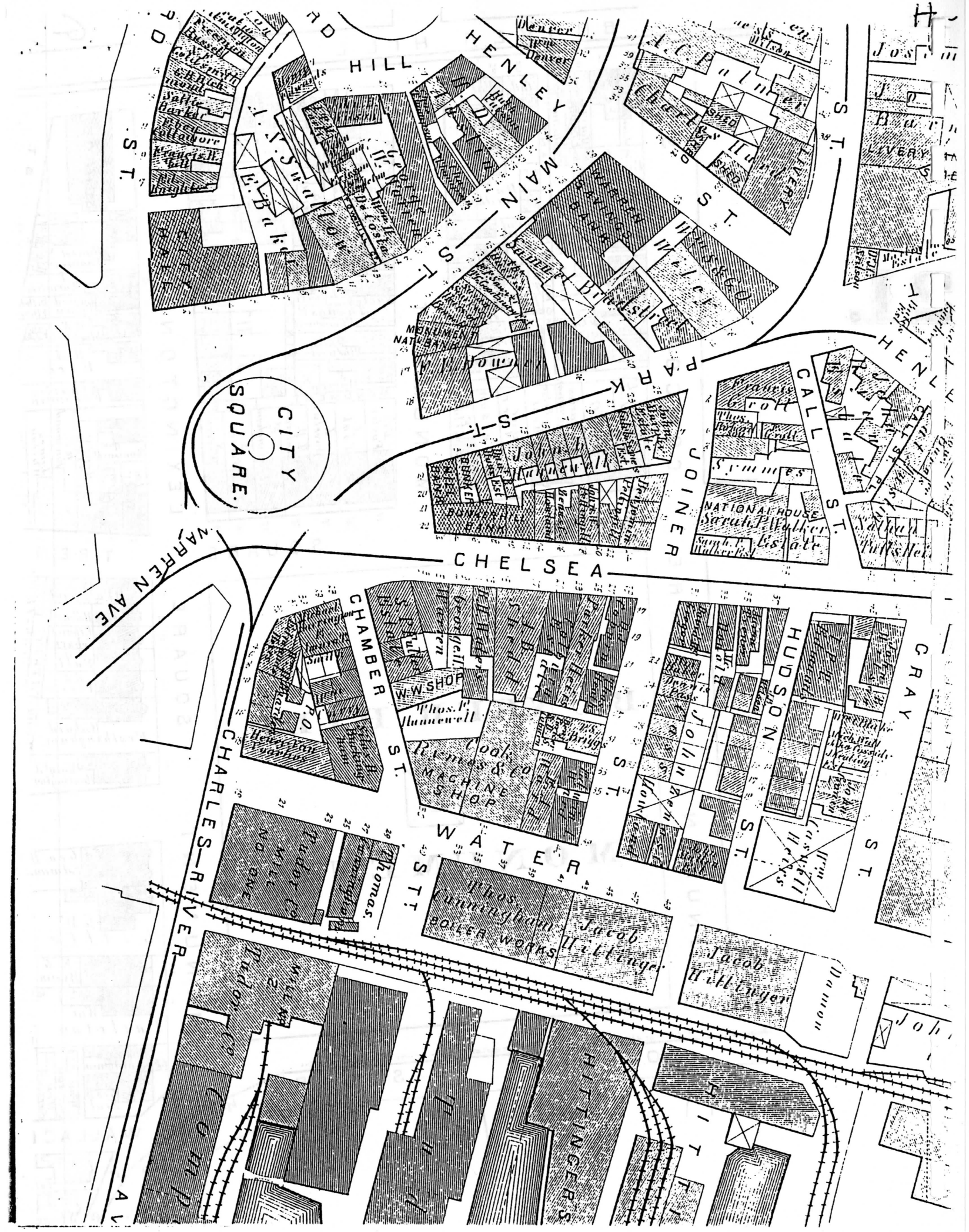

W. BROOKLINE ST.
EAST BROOKLINE
BLACKSTONE SQUARE
FRANKLIN SQUARE
W. NEWTON ST.
EAST NEWTON
HAVEN ST.
RUTLAND ST.
CUMSTON PL
CUMSTON ST
W. CONCORD ST.
EAST CONCORD
DEBLOIS ST.
DEACON ST.
WORCESTER
STEVENS ST.
LINCOLN PL.
WORCESTER SQUARE
BURIAL GROUND
CITY PROPERTY 50000
Mary Baldwin
STEAM HOUSE
BOSTON CATHOLIC COLLEGE
72,000
CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION
JAMES ST
AVENUE
STREET
HOTEL NEWTON
HOTEL SHARON
City Property 22,903
Alfred A Marcus 12260
Abbott Lawrence 6934
Elizabeth T. Eldridge 6104
Samuel Stephenson's Heirs 9750
Paul D. Watkins 2897 2874 2851 2828
C. B. Wilson
Thos Chas Wm Skinner
John S. Blair 6317
E. W. Brock 3170


COURT
ST.
SQUARE
SCALLY
BOARD ST.
SOMERSET ST.
PEMBERTON SQUARE
TREMONT
BOSTON
BURYING GROUNDS.
CITY HALL
SCHOOL ST.
TREMONT PL.
BELLVUE
HANCOCK
WILLIAM
ALLSTON PL.
HANOVER ST.
Robert Mussey & Others Trustees
Ellen Brooks
P. P. Brooks & B. M. Tamerlee
Del Sears
R. Sears & Others Trustees
Dr. Dennis
G. Toppan
Jacob Sleeper
Elisha Ingraham
Boston Institute
Parker House

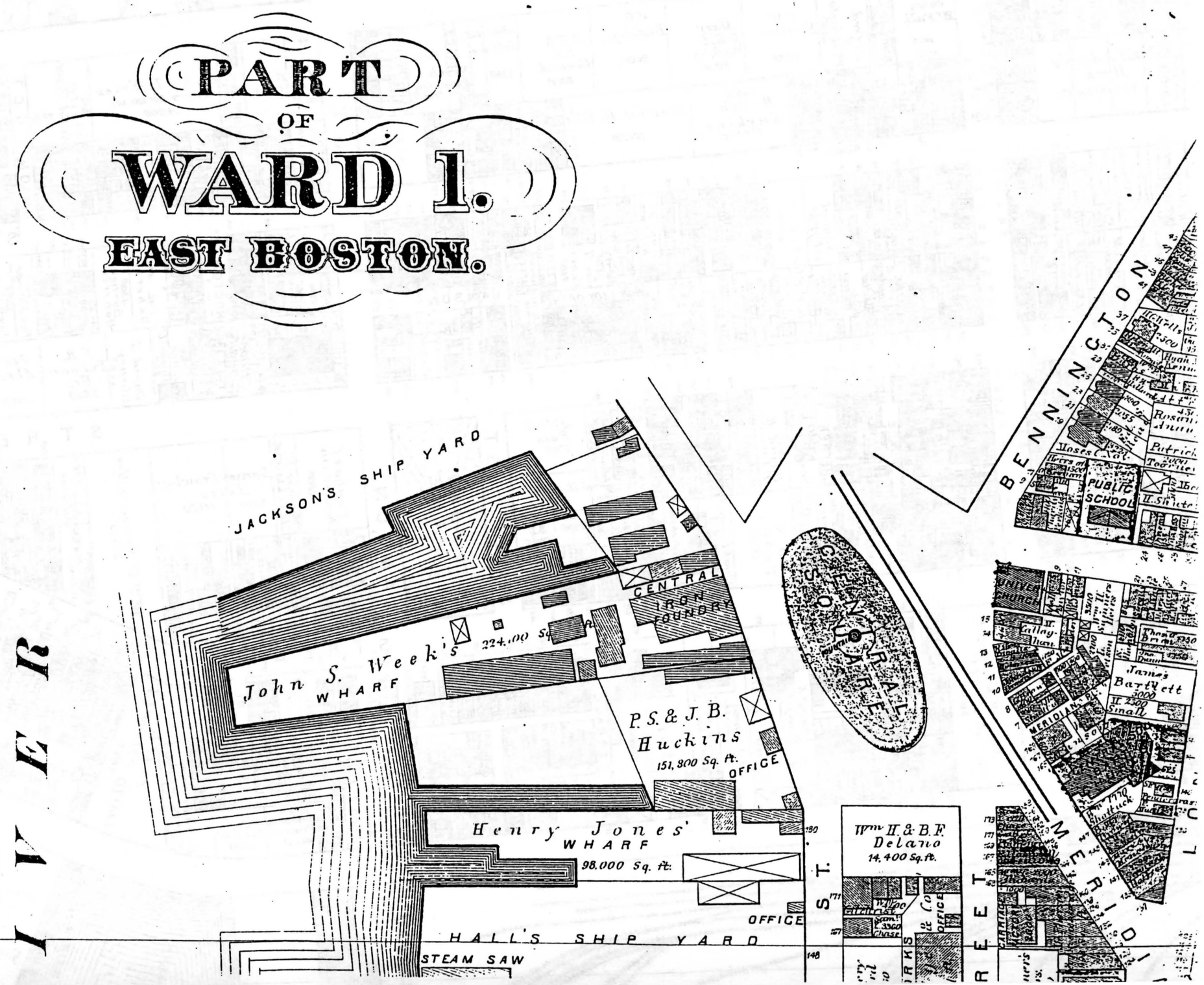

STREET
ALLEY
WENDELL ST.
HUMPHREY PL.
HALF MOON PL.
BREAD ST.
WHARF
EXPORT
INDIA SQUARE
PEARL PL.
QUINCY PL.
ST.
Charles Lane
WASHINGTON
40,000
SQUARE.
WASHINGTON AVE.
BELCHER
HARTFORD PL.
HARTFORD ST.
HIGH ST.
LANE PL.
City of Boston
1012
Jerome C. Hidder
6334
Nath Whiting
3379
Nath Whiting
2278
Thomas Austins Heirs
2147
Property of India Wharf
3667
FREIGHT
RAILWAY
STREET
LANE
FOSTER'S WHARF
63,564
PURCHASE
SPEAR
COTTON

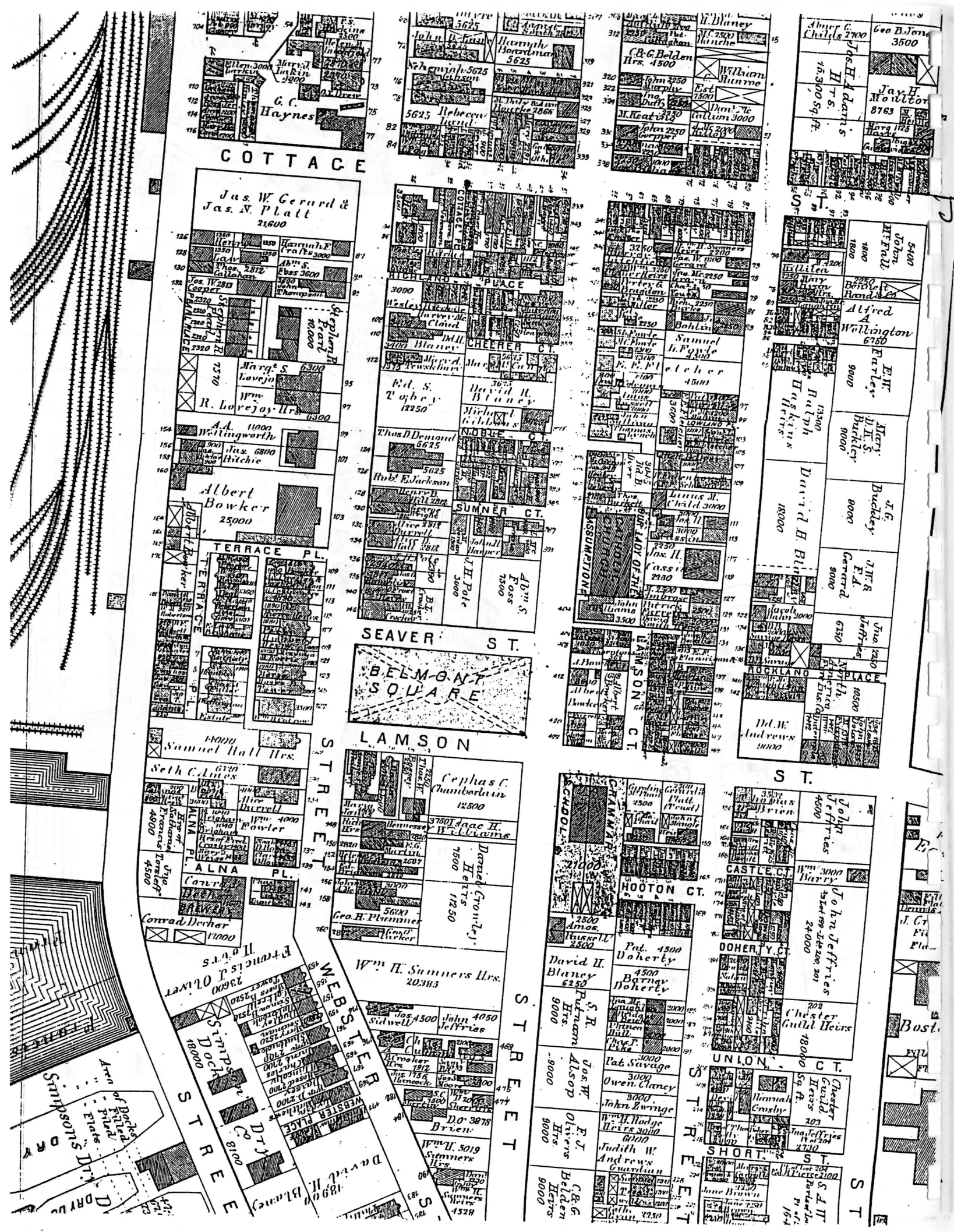
21.

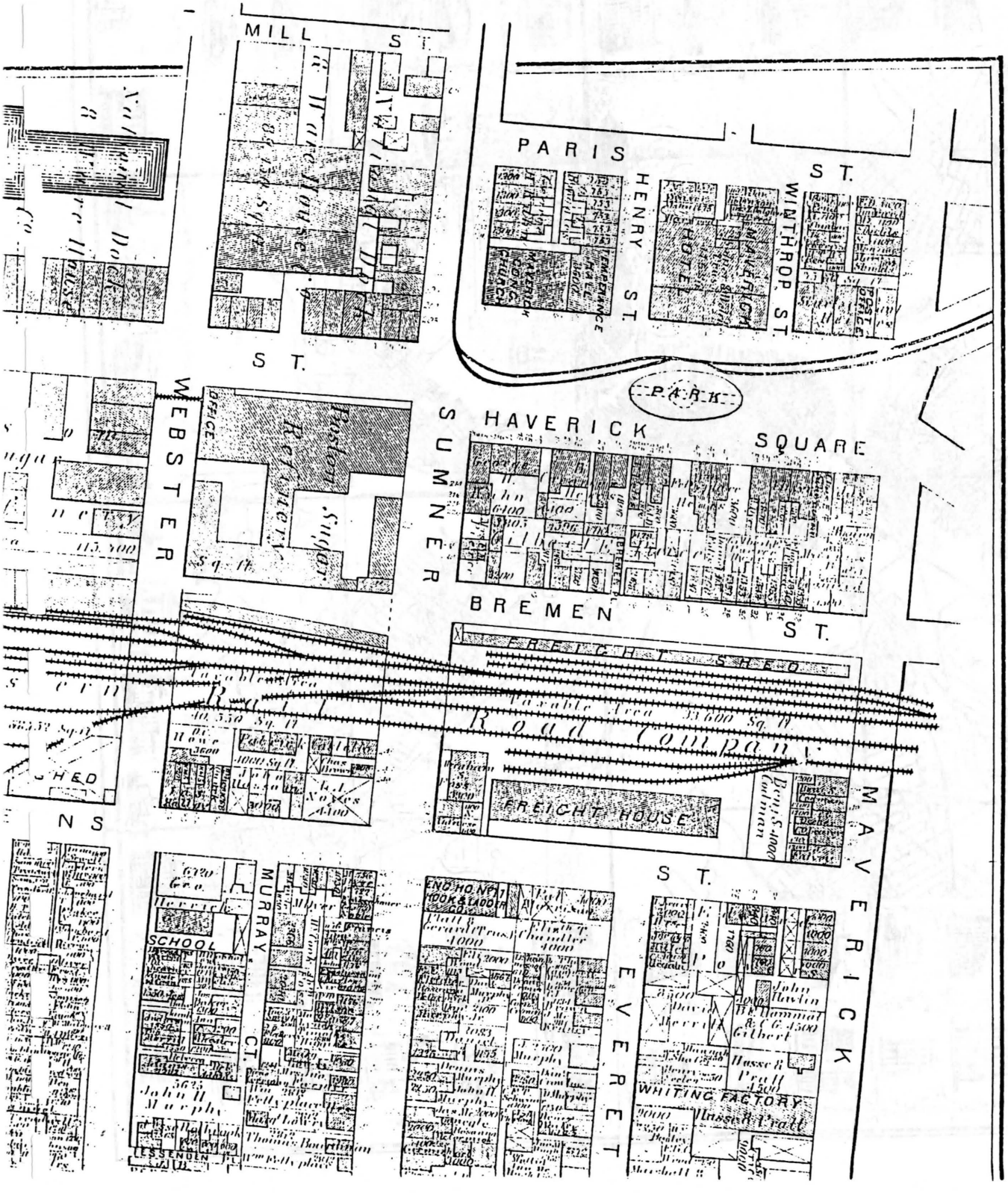

BUNKER HILL
CONCORD ST.
MONUMENT LANE
MONUMENT ST.
LEXINGTON AVE
LEXINGTON ST.
MONUMENT
SQUARE
TREM
BUNKER HILL
MONUMENT.
MONUMENT SQUARE
WINTHROP
WALLACE

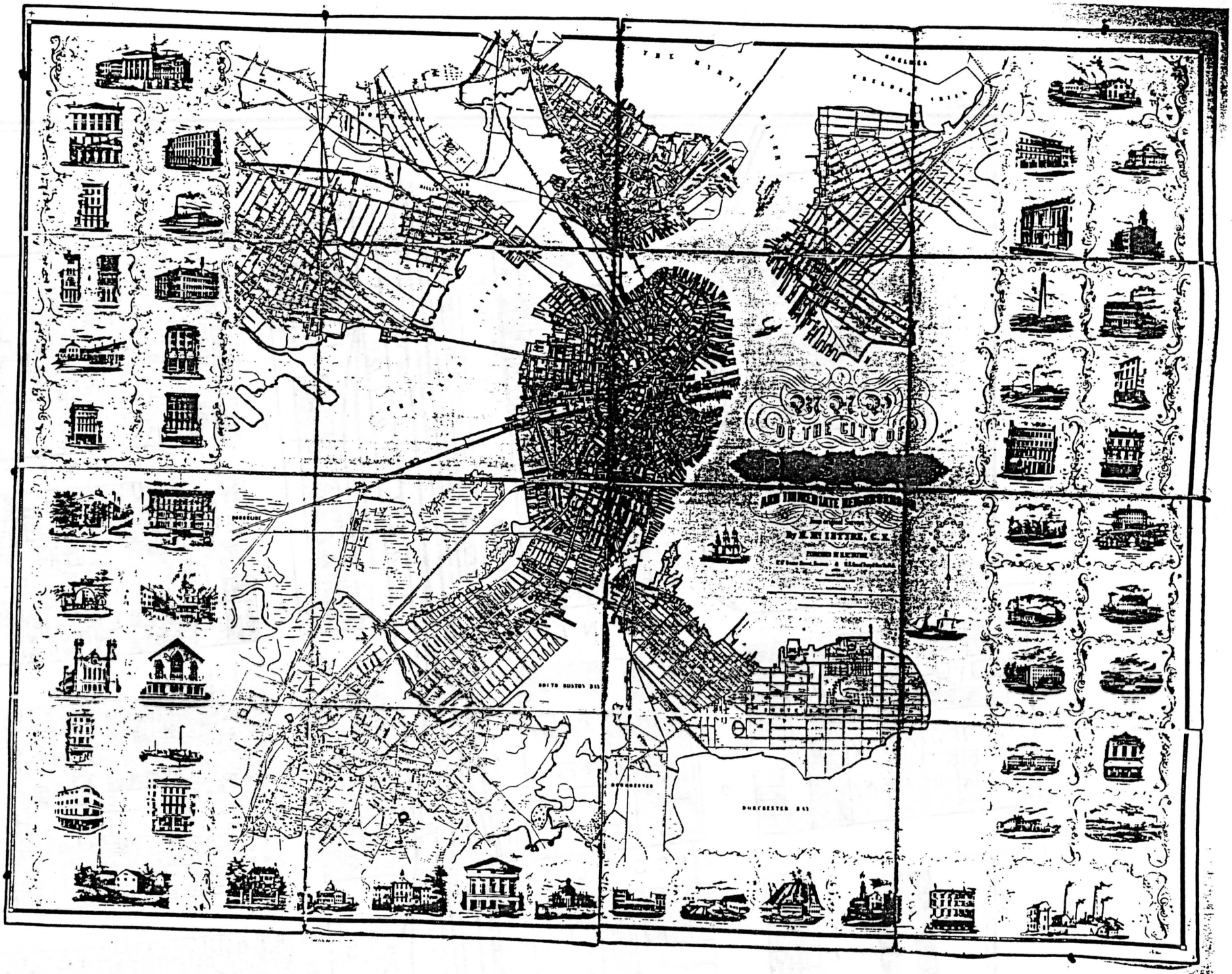

HILL
HENLEY
MAIN
ST.
PARK
CITY SQUARE
CHELSEA
JOINER
CALL
NARREN AVE
CHAMBER
WATER
HUDSON
CRAY
CHARLES RIVER
Thos. Cunningham Boiler Works
Jacob Hittinger
Thos. Hunnewell
Cook & Co. Machine Shop
Bunker Hill Bank
National House
Sarah P. Walker Estate
Warren Savings Bank
Boylston Bldg
Mt. Vernon Bldg
Monument Nat. Bank
Hittinger Bros.

PART OF WARD 1. EAST BOSTON.




COTTAGE
Jas. W. Gerard & Jas. N. Platt 21600
Albert Bowker 25000
TERRACE PL.
SEAVER ST.
BELMONT SQUARE
LAMSON
LAMSON ST.
HOOTON CT.
DOHERTY CT.
CASTLE CT.
UNION CT.
SHORT ST.
ROCKLAND PLACE
HIGHLAND PLACE
CHEEVER CT.
NOBLE CT.
SUMNER CT.
ALNA PL.
WEBSTER STREET
Wm H. Summers Hrs. 20385
Samuel Hall Hrs. 9000
Seth C. Ames 6750
Conrad Decker 12000
Cephas C. Chamberlain 12500
Isaac H. Williams 37501
Daniel Crowley Heirs 7500
Geo. H. Plummer 11250
Thos. D. Demond 6625
Robt. E. Jackson 5625
Wm. R. Lovejoy Hrs. 6300
Mary S. Lovejoy 6300
A.A. Wellingworth 11000
Jas. Ritchie 6800
Ed. S. Tobey 12250
David H. Blaney
Michael Gibbons Hrs
Jos. H. Cass 2250
Lewis M. Child 3000
Wm. Barry 3000
John Jeffries 4500
John Jeffries 24000
Chester Guild Heirs 18000
Chester Guild Heirs 2700
Geo. B. Jones 3500
Jas. H. Adams Hrs. 16300 Sq. Ft.
Jas. H. Moulton 8763
Alfred A. Wellington 6750
E.W. Farley 9000
Mary J.J.S. Burley 9000
J.G. Buckley 8000
J.F. & F.A. Gerard 9000
Jno. Jeffries 6350
Ralph Huskins Heirs 13500
David H. Blaney 18000
Dd. W. Andrews 9000
Judith W. Andrews Guardian 9000
Jos. W. Alsop Hrs. 9000
S.R. Putnam Hrs. 9000
F.J. Olivers Hrs. 9000
C.B.G. Belden Hrs. 9000
Pat. Doherty 4500
Barnar Doherty 4500
Pat. Savage 3000
Owen Clancy 3000
John Twinge 3000
Wm H. Hodge Heirs 3000
Simpson Dock Co 18000
Dry Dock Co 18000
Boston


MILL ST.
PARIS ST.
HENRY ST.
WINTHROP ST.
POST OFFICE
PARK
HAVERICK SQUARE
WEBSTER
SUMNER
BREMEN ST.
FREIGHT SHED
Freight House
MAVERICK ST.
EVERET
MURRAY
SCHOOL
CT.
LESSENDEN
WHITING FACTORY


OF THE CITY OF

7.0 APPENDICES

7.5 Report on Research on the Fortification at Dorchester Heights

REPORT ON RESEARCH ON THE FORTIFICATION AT DORCHESTER HEIGHTS CONDUCTED BY DAVID L. FRITZ, HISTORIAN, N.P.S., DENVER SERVICE CENTER

I. INTRODUCTION

This report and its accompanying materials are the products of a focussed research effort of no more than thirty workdays between March 2 and May 25, 1993. The purpose of the research was to find sufficient data to develop a descriptive reconstruction of the physical features and evolution of the fortifications on Dorchester Heights, with particular focus on March 1776, May 1776, and 1814, to be included in the ongoing Dorchester Heights Cultural Landscape Report (see attached scope of work).

I visited several repositories in the course of this work. During the March trip, I visited the Clements Library in Ann Arbor; in Boston I was given a tour of both downtown and Dorchester Heights, and I visited the Bostonian Society, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the New England Historical Genealogy Society, the Boston Public Library, and the Athenaeum; in New York City, I visited the New York Public Library and the New York Historical Society. During the April trip, I visited the National Archives (both the Main and the Pickett Street Branches) and the various branches and divisions of the Library of Congress. A summary of the findings from these repositories, along with an assessment and description of the Dorchester works, are included herewith. All materials gathered in the course of the research effort have been forwarded to Boston National Historical Park. (Figures cited in the text are keyed to these illustrative documents.)

II. DETAILED SUMMARY OF TRIPS MADE BETWEEN MARCH 14 AND 27, AND BETWEEN APRIL 18 AND 24, 1993, OF SOURCES CONSULTED AND ASSESSMENT

Monday, March 15, at Clements Library, Ann Arbor, MI

The Maps Division had a good collection of Boston maps, but none that were not repetitive of the samples provided me by the park. Most notable among these were copies of Lt. Page's map (Figure 1) published in 1778, Montresor's map drawn in 1775 (Figure 3) before fortifications were thrown up on Dorchester Heights, Lt. Pierie's map and sketches of Boston and environs (Figure 4) drawn before war broke out, Pelham's famous map published in 1777 (Figure 2) which did include fortifications on Dorchester Heights, and a map drawn "by an engineer" (Lt. Richard Williams) and published by Andrew Dury on 12 March 1776 (Figure 5), but showing no fortifications. While these do not constitute new discoveries, because of their good quality, I ordered photographic negatives of the Page & Pelham maps (Figures 1 & 2).[1] Xerographic copies are already in my possession and will be forwarded with this report. Clements Library Maps Division uses a contract company to do high quality reproductions, but at prohibitive prices; and since the maps were not a new discovery, I judged the high prices to be preclusive.

Five different sketches of the terrain on Dorchester Heights (Figures 6, 7, 8, 9, 10) in the Maps and Prints Division proved of greater interest and value. While only one of them is dated (a watercolor done on July 22, 1775), all five give some sense of the hills on Dorchester Neck. This could be significant insofar as the collection of maps depicting Dorchester Neck are inconsistent and contradictory on the location of the hills, the number of hills,

---

[1] William L. Clements Library, Maps & Prints Division, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

and the relative heights of the hills. These five sketches, (listed in Adams' British Headquarters Maps and Sketches, 1928), on the contrary, seem wholly in consonance, and perhaps, by utilizing the GIS system, we might at least be able to generate a topographical map of Dorchester Heights for 1776.[2]

Two of the sketches were made from the Mess House on Fort Hill in Boston (Figures 6 & 8). A third sketch, "from the Blockhouse" (Figure 7), may, in effect, be from the same location as the first two; a fourth sketch was drawn from the base of the Dorchester Peninsula (Enoch Brown's House) and gives a different perspective of the hills, showing a portion of Castle William peeping up between the hills of Dorchester Neck (Figure 9). The fifth and final sketch includes only a small portion of the Dorchester Peninsula (Nook's Hill), as it is a panoramic view drawn from Beacon Hill of the terrain surrounding Boston. This sketch, a watercolor, has the additional disadvantage of being only a fragment, and it is uncertain how much of the original drawing is missing (Figure 10).[3]

The Manuscripts Division at the Clements had a marvelous catalogue system, in that it had a day-by-day file of cards for 1776. I perused the calendar from January to May 1776. Since the library's focus for the Revolutionary War period is mainly British records, the documents there gave a different perspective from American records. For our period of interest, the cards referred to at least 30 different record collections. Since the cards usually gave a precis of a letter's contents, I could readily order

---

[2]Ibid. The five sketches are described in Randolph G. Adams, British Headquarters Maps and Sketches (derived from the Henry Clinton Papers), (Ann Arbor: William L. Clements Library, 1928), pp. 14-15 .

[3]Ibid.

relevant records. Although there were no verbal descriptions by British writers regarding the fortifications on Dorchester Heights, there were several items of peripheral interest: General Sir William Howe's Orderly Book (in the original) demonstrated that printed versions of it were accurate. For example, the entries for March 5, 1776, merely list the regiments that were to embark in boats for some unstated purpose (an attack on Dorchester Heights).

Of most interest at the Clements, but still peripheral (as there were no descriptions of the first works on Dorchester Heights), were the Secret Dispatch Books of Lord George Germain, Colonial Secretary and, in effect, commander of the war in America. In the day-to-day correspondence, Germain displayed himself as wholly absorbed in the logistics problems of fighting a war at a distance of more than three thousand miles. He was busy dispatching ships with supplies and men to various places in North America and the Caribbean, and complained frequently about the lack of ships; the correspondence revealed the lengthy intervals for communication in those days. Letters from late 1775 recognized that Howe had the discretion to evacuate or hold Boston; but surprisingly, the reason for Howe not leaving Boston was because of a lack of shipping rather than any strategic rationale. In other words, Germain had no objection to Howe's evacuating Boston. Germain's principal concern at the end of 1775 seems to have been over the potential loss of Canada; he had not yet heard of the repulse at Quebec of the Americans under Montgomery/Arnold.[4]

In early January 1776, Germain promised reinforcements for Howe in Boston, but not to arrive until April. In a Germain letter of February 1,

---

[4]Clements Library, Manuscripts Division, "Secret Dispatch Books of Lord George Germain, Colonial Secretary, 1775-1782," Volume 18.

1776, to Howe, the Secretary wrote of the intended evacuation of Boston, and that it was to take place by the first of March. Other February letters revealed that the usual time en route for messages was about forty days, and apparently, many letters did not arrive at all, were diverted to other places by weather constraints, or were, perhaps, intercepted by the colonials. It was only on the May 3, 1776, that Germain acknowledged Howe's notification that Boston had been evacuated, and in commenting on it, cited his own and the King's approval of the withdrawal.[5]

In a separate correspondence, from the Clinton Papers, dated March 21, 1776, Howe informed Clinton of his successful removal from Boston (the superscript of the letter states: "On Board His Majesty's Ship Chatham, Boston Harbour") and recited the sequence of events leading up to his withdrawal, which included a summary of a British raid on Dorchester Neck during the night of February 13-14, and the placement of American fortifications on Dorchester Heights, without describing them, on the night of March 4-5.[6]

Tuesday, March 16, in Boston:

The aftermath of the weekend snowstorm in Boston delayed my departure from Detroit, hampered the arrival in Boston, and delayed rendezvous with park personnel.

Wednesday, March 17, in Boston:

I met with Dick Hsu, Peter Steele, Paul Weinbaum, and Louis Hutchins, showing the maps and sketches from the Clements to Dick Hsu and Peter Steele. Hsu took me on a tour of central Boston, comparing and contrasting the modern city with the colonial one.

---

[5] Ibid.

[6] William Howe to Henry Clinton, March 12, 1776, Clinton Papers, Clements Library, Manuscripts Division.

Upon Louis Hutchins' arrival, he and Hsu took me to the monument on Dorchester Heights. There we walked the grounds and climbed the tower to view the perspective today. Hsu pointed out, in Thomas Park, the location of the ground-penetrating survey traces suspected as evidencing parts of the trenching for the historic forts. Afterwards, Paul Weinbaum and Dick Hsu counseled me on sources and repositories in the Boston area. At their recommendation, I began my research with the Bostonian Society, also located in the regional office building. The latter organization provided copies of several well-known maps, a version of the Pelham map and one used in Frothingham's History (1849).[7] The archivist there, Phil Bergen, also provided a secondary account by John Harris done originally for the Boston Globe in 1976, which ties together various original sources that give a good summary of the occupation of Dorchester Heights.[8]

Thursday and Friday, March 18 and 19, in Boston:

Massachusetts Historical Society: Peter Drummy, librarian for the Society, briefed me on the general framework of the repository's collections, stating, first of all, that the Society did not lay heavy emphasis on its map collections. Nonetheless, I reviewed about a dozen different maps, and made no unusual discoveries. One modest exception was a small map published in the Boston Sunday Globe on March 17, 1912 (Figure 11), which reconstructed the geography of Boston Harbor on an anniversary of the evacuation of Boston by the British. Some of the features depicted on this map are probably speculative, for it depicts two nearly square forts

---

[7]Richard Frothingham, History of the Siege of Boston and of the Battles of Lexington, Concord, and Bunker Hill. Also, an Account of the Bunker Hill Monument. With Illustrative Documents (Boston: Little & Brown, 1849). Hereafter cited as Frothingham 1849.

[8]John Harris, Washington's First Victory, the Liberation of Boston (Boston: Globe Newspaper Company, 1976), pp. 60-68.

atop the Twin Hills of Dorchester; more interestingly, it was accompanied by a table of ranges from various gun emplacements on the peninsula (including Nook's Hill) to points inside the City of Boston and in the harbor.[9]

Drummy sketched an outline of the manuscript collections and introduced me to the two principal archivists on duty, Virginia Smith and Catherine Craven. They introduced me to the various index systems and turned me loose. The Society had a chronological file similar to the Clements, with day-to-day cards leading to several collections. The principal collections used were the Henry Knox Papers, the Artemas Ward Papers, a small collection of Washington Papers, the John Thomas Papers, and the Parmenter Family Papers. Several of these collections were in microfilm format, and I was able to make a few xerographic copies. These letters did not present any detailed descriptions of the works on Dorchester Heights, but cumulatively added small increments of information about the planning and preparation to take the Heights, the preparatory diversionary bombardments that preceded the taking of the Heights, the events of the night of March 4-5, the British preparations to storm the Heights, the intervention of a storm, and the events leading up to the British evacuation.

Saturday, March 20:

New England Historical Genealogical Society: An entry from the National Union Catalog of Manuscript Collections led me to seek materials from the Stephen Badlam papers here. The collection had more than eighty surveyor's sketches of pieces of land in the vicinity of the village of Dorchester. Regrettably, most of the surveys were not on the peninsula, and the three which were

---

[9] "Occupation of Dorchester Heights--Culmination of Siege of Boston," Boston Sunday Globe, March 17, 1912, p. 65.

(Figures 12, 13, 14), showed little information on hills or orchards. Two surveys made in 1764 and 1765 show the road to Castle William and the "Way Leading to Powow Point" (Figures 12 & 13).[10]

Boston Public Library: Since it was Saturday, the library was not open in all of its departments, so I was restricted to getting identification numbers for sources to be seen on Monday, and to view secondary sources on shelves open to the general public.

Monday, March 22:

Boston Public Library: Manuscripts Room: The most important item garnered here was a letter from Richard Gridley to George Washington, dated December 9, 1776. While the text did not mention Dorchester Heights specifically, the very first sentence revealed the tie between this letter and seven drawings now held in the Library of Congress Geography & Map Division. That sentence stated, "I herewith send the Plans of Seven of the Forts Built here in the Neighborhood [Boston] which are finished."[11] Previously, Jim Mueller of the Eastern Applied Archeology Center at Silver Spring, Maryland, was not sure whether these drawings represented the forts "as designed" or "as built", so at least that aspect of the problem is clarified.

The Manuscripts Room had a pretty good chronological card file covering 1776, but there were no other useful entries that had not

---

[10]Stephen Badlam Papers, New England Historical Genealogical Society, Boston. "Plan of Hopestill Withington's Pasture on Dorchester Neck," dated March 1, 1764; "Plan of Two Pieces of Land at Dorchester Neck Belonging to Hopestill Withington," dated May 24, 1765; "Plan of a part of Mr. H[Illeg.]'s Wharfe of Dorchester Shore," dated April 17, 1809.

[11]Richard Gridley to George Washington, December 9, 1776, Manuscripts of the American Revolution in the Boston Public Library, on microfilm, roll #11, items 356-538 (1776-1778). The italics are added.

already been garnered elsewhere. The only other relevant source was from the atlases produced by the American Neptune (various dates between the 1770s and 1810). These atlases had several navigational charts of Boston Harbor that depicted the topography of Dorchester Neck, but the repository's restrictions and costs for reproduction were prohibitive for the relative value of the maps. The historian was allowed to sketch the Neck using the freehand method, and the result was an inconsistency in the placement of the hills on the two maps, one printed on August 5, 1775, the other printed November 13, 1776. Neither map showed any fortifications, but one showed a road, and both showed locations of buildings.[12]

The Research Reading Room, Boston Public Library: This repository produced some good background material from secondary sources: excerpts from a biography of Rufus Putnam (1886), excerpts from General Heath's memoirs (1798, 1904), a thumbnail biography of Richard Gridley (1877), excerpts from James Thacher's Journal (1823) during the Revolutionary War, excerpts from Simonds' history of South Boston (1857),[13] and several entries from the Dictionary of American Biography (1931, 1932, 1935, 1959, 1960, 1963). Also available was a copy of a 1799 edition of Muller's Treatise Containing the Elementary Part of Fortification, Regular and Irregular, which convinced me, through perusal, that this

---

[12]Joseph Frederick Wallet Des Barres, The Atlantic Neptune, maps of Boston Harbor dated August 5, 1775, and November 13, 1776; atlases held in Boston Public Library, Manuscripts Division.

[13]Mary Cone, Life of Rufus Putnam (Cleveland, 1886), especially chapter 6, pp. 43-59; William Heath, Heath's Memoirs of the American War (reprinted from the original edition of 1798, New York: A. Wessels Company, 1904); Memorial Services of Commemoration Day, Held in Canton, May 30, 1877, Under the Auspices of Revere Encampment, Post 94, Grand Army of the Republic (Boston: William Bense, Printer, 1877), containing sketch of Major General Richard Gridley, 29 pages; James Thacher, Military Journal During the American Revolutionary War, From 1775 to 1783, Describing Interesting Events and Transactions of this Period with Numerous Historical Facts and Anecdotes, from the Original Manuscript (Boston: Richardson & Lord, 1823), pp. 52-65, 500-517; Thomas C. Simonds, History of South Boston; Formerly Dorchester Neck, Now Ward XII of the City of Boston (Boston: David Clapp, 1857; reprint ed., New York: Arno Press, 1974), pp. 31, 45-67, 104-111, 194-205.

particular book was not the one by Muller that inspired Rufus Putnam to learn about chandeliers. Thereafter I began to look for Muller's translation of de Clairac's The Field Engineer as the possible source for Putnam's inspiration (this too turned out to be in vain, as a 1773 edition of it had no mention of chandeliers).[14]

Tuesday, March 23:

At the Boston Athenaeum: There was no material in their manuscripts collections that was of use to this quest. Nonetheless, their library of secondary materials was useful for acquiring xerographic copies of many letters to and from George Washington during 1776, most particularly the Gridley letter of May 13, 1776. Such letters were duplicative of some of the letters in manuscript acquired elsewhere, yet in printed form they were easier to read and had learned scholarly commentary appended to them in the form of footnotes. Besides, they provided many letters from repositories across the country that were otherwise not available to the researcher. These letters were from the new edition of The Papers of George Washington (1988, 1991) being completed by the University of Virginia.[15] Volume Five of this set will be available in October 1993 and might produce some useful correspondence on Dorchester Heights.

The Athenaeum had several other secondary works from which excerpts were taken.

Wednesday, March 24:

---

[14]John Muller, Treatise Containing the Elementary Part of Fortification, Regular and Irregular (London: Wingrave, 1799), 240 pages; Louis-Andre de La Mamie de Clairac, The Field Engineer, translated from the French by John Muller (London: J. Millan, 1760, 1773, 1783), passim.

[15]Philander D. Chase, ed., The Papers of George Washington (Charlottesville, Va.: University Press of Virginia, 1988 & 1991, Volumes 3 and 4. Hereafter cited as Chase, GW Papers.

Another snowstorm hampered travel between Boston and New York and hindered my arrival at the latter, but I was able to start at the New York Public Library Prints and Photographs Division before the day ended. Unfortunately, there were no new illustrations of Dorchester Heights for 1776 or 1814 in their collections.

Thursday, March 25:

New York Public Library, Maps Division: This division had a considerable number of historic maps of Boston and Boston Harbor for the era between 1775 and 1820, but none of them were new or different than the maps provided by the park and other researchers who gave me samples of them at the outset of this endeavor. One set of maps peculiar to the New York Public Library Map Division was a series of volumes with photographic reproductions of historic maps referred to as the L. C. Karpinski Collection (1927).[16] None of these maps were of use to this project. The most interesting discovery regarding Boston maps was a several-volume bibliography prepared by the Engineering Department of the City of Boston in 1902, 1903, and 1904. The identification of these volumes was relayed to Louis Hutchins in the park at the end of the trip. The basic title was List of Maps of Boston Published Between 1600 and 1903, copies of which are to be found in the possession of the City of Boston or other collectors of the same. This 1903 version ran to 248 pages, a 1904 addendum ran to 97 pages, and yet another volume (printed in 1902) found later in the Library of Congress Maps Division had 47 pages.[17] (A separate source, Jim Mueller, of

---

[16]Louis C. Karpinski, Early Maps of North America, New York Public Library, Map Division, 1927.

[17]City of Boston Engineering Department List of Maps Published Between 1600 and 1902 (or 1903 in later volumes), Copies of Which are to be Found in the Possession of the City of Boston or Other Collectors of the Same (Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1902 volume, 47 pages; 1903 volume, 248 pages; 1904 volume, 97 pages). These volumes were printed as appendices to the Annual Report of the City Engineer.

the Eastern Applied Archeology Center, notified me and the park concerning other nineteenth-century City of Boston documents relating to Dorchester Heights. Jim not only learned that the Boston City Engineering Office was the repository of many useful plans, drawings, and documents, but also he learned the key call numbers or finding aids to unlock the mysteries of that office's filing system. He gave that information to the park as well, Louis Hutchins in particular, with greater specificity than is included here. Of particular interest was a plan from 1848 by the City Surveyor, which shows Thomas Circle, the reservoir, some remains of a fort, and the City Park. I did not pursue this lead further, since it went beyond the time frame assigned to this report.)

Friday, March 26:

New York Public Library Manuscripts Room: The Manuscripts Room had several small collections relating to the Revolutionary War period, but they were of limited value. One item from the Bancroft Collection was a handwritten copy of Rufus Putnam's autobiography; the original is at Marietta College in Marietta, Ohio. This work was available in printed form from several different sources, and it is useful.[18] There was also a bound volume of British records labeled the "Campaigns of Carleton, Burgoyne and Howe."[19] Each entry was a precis of the activities of these individuals, and while they provided a British perspective, they gave little detail about the occupation of Dorchester Heights.

---

[18]Rufus Putnam, "Memoir of His Services in the American Revolution," New York Public Library, Manuscripts Division, Bancroft Collection, Unpublished Extract and Transcript of the original held in the library of Marietta College, Marietta, Ohio, in the hand of C.P. Buckingham, Rufus Putnam's grandson, sent to George Bancroft on September 10th, 1860.

[19]New York Public Library, Manuscripts Division, Bancroft Collection, American Revolution, Military, Case 5, "The Campaigns of Carleton, Burgoyne and Howe; Precis of Operation, Abstracts of Correspondence with the British Ministry, and Other Documents Dealing with the Conduct of the War, 1774-1778," (15 Transcripts from the State Paper Office, 1850).

New York Historical Society: The Society had a microfilm copy of the Henry Knox Papers which I had previously seen at the Massachusetts Historical Society. There was, however, a separate collection on microfilm under Henry Knox's name that contained an orderly book by Captain Thomas Pierce, an officer in Knox's artillery regiment. Among other things, Pierce's narrative told about the preparation of fascines and gabions in February 1776 for the occupation of Dorchester Heights. It covered events until March 27, 1776, when he was transferred to New York.[20]

April 18-24 trip to Washington D.C.:

Monday, April 19:

National Archives, 7th & Pennsylvania: Archivists in the Old Military Branch assisted me in using the various finding aids for their specialty. Deanne Blanton and Michael Meiers told me there was nothing on Dorchester Heights in the Quartermaster General's Records (RG-92), but found references in the finding aids to the Adjutant General's Reservation File (RG-94), and a number of references to microfilm sources from the Chief of Engineers (RG-77), the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records (RG-93), and the Office of the Secretary of War (RG-107). The RG-94 material was simply a brief summary of the occupation of Dorchester Heights and a recitation of the printed secondary sources on the subject.[21] RG-77 had a number of relevant letters in its files on microfilm (M-417), which bridged the years 1808 to 1819. The most interesting letter was one from October 1, 1815, which not only gave a brief verbal description of the

---

[20]New-York Historical Society, Manuscripts Division, Henry Knox Papers, Item #25, "Orderly Book of Captain Thomas Pierce," (covered the period between January 1, 1776, and May 17, 1776, 178 pages).

[21]National Archives, Record Group 94, Records of the Adjutant General's Office, Reservation File, Box 38.

fortifications in Boston Harbor, but also made an assessment of their strategic and tactical usefulness.[22]

RG-107 (M1062) had a communication from Henry Knox in 1794, when he was Secretary of War, reporting on the coastal fortifications of the United States. He proposed to spend $30,000 on defenses for Boston, all of it to go for improvements on Castle William. The money was not spent on Boston, however, since the governor refused to remove a state prison from that island, and the money was diverted elsewhere. The series of documents in this source also contained instructions to the engineers and generic recommendations about the materials and methods of construction.[23]

Tuesday, April 20:

National Archives, Cartographic Division, Pickett Street, Alexandria: Here I obtained two undated drawings of fortifications relating to Dorchester Heights. The first, I believe, is not on Dorchester Neck proper, but probably adjacent to the village of Dorchester; it is labelled "Plan of a Breastwork at the foot of Savin Hill, Dorchester" (Figure 15). The second drawing is labelled "A Hexagon Star Fort on Dorchester Heights" (Figure 16).[24] I believe this latter drawing can stand for both of the star forts on the Twin Hills of Dorchester Heights, except perhaps for its

---

[22]National Archives, Record Group 77, Records of the Office of the Chief of Engineers, M417 ("M" identifies records on microfilm), Buell Collection of Historical Documents Relating to the Corps of Engineers, 1801-1819, 3 rolls. Roll #2, frames 989-1001, contains the letter from Horace Story to Brigadier General Joseph G. Swift, dated October 1, 1815.

[23]National Archives, Record Group 107, Records of the Office of the Secretary of War, M1062 (one reel), Henry Knox's submittal letter to the House of Representatives dated November 28, 1794, which included a set of instructions to Becket Rochefontaine dated March 29, 1794, pp. 505, 519-525.

[24]National Archives, Cartographic Division, Alexandria, Va., Record Group 77, Drawer 154, two drawings, one lebelled "A Hexagon Star Fort on Dorchester Heights," the other labelled "Plan of a Brestwork [sic] at the Foot of Savin Hill, Dorchester."

compass orientation, for the later discovery of drawings in the Library of Congress seem identical to this one.

Library of Congress, Manuscripts Division: An archivist assisted me with the various finding aids in this division. The general finding aid relating to the American Revolution provided no entries relating to Dorchester Heights, but an index to the Peter Force Collection had a chronological file for 1776 that led me to only one item of interest, a small diary by Jabez Fitch, from which I made some copies, which gave a little of the day-to-day activities of a colonial soldier near Dorchester for February and March 1776.[25]

Wednesday, April 21:

Library of Congress, Geography & Map Division: The basic finding aid for maps of this era was Sellers' and Van Ee's Maps & Charts of North America and the West Indies, 1750-1789 (1981), which led inevitably to the two significant drawings of fortifications on Dorchester Neck, Items #928 and #929 (Figures 17 & 18). It is not that no one had previously found these drawings, but rather that no one had drawn the proper conclusion about their linkage to the principals who had them constructed in 1776. Other observers were uncertain whether these drawings were merely "as planned" or whether they indicated the fortifications "as built." These drawings are quite certainly from among the seven plans sent by Richard Gridley to George Washington on December 9, 1776. In that letter, Gridley opens by saying, "I herewith send the Plans of Seven of the forts Built here in the Neighborhood (of Boston) which are finished."[26] The compilers of the map book tied the drawings to this letter, and there were also notations among the records at

---

[25]Library of Congress, Manuscripts Division, Madison Building, Peter Force Collection, Series 8D, on microfilm, Item #46, Journal of Jabez Fitch, 146 pages.

[26]See footnote #11, supra.

the National Archives (RG-77, M-417) that certain maps and drawings had been transferred to the Library of Congress in 1931. In some cases, copies of maps and drawings were kept in both places, but these particular drawings were found only in the Library of Congress.

As for the drawings themselves, Item #928 (Figure 17) was labelled as follows: "Fort on the first hill in Dorcester [sic]. Fort on the second hill in Dorcester." Both drawings are on a single sheet and appear nearly identical; I ordered copies. Item #929 is labelled "Fort on Dorcester Point" (Figure 18). After this label, the compilers stated the relationship of Items #925 through #929 with the Gridley letters and add: "The above plans are thought to have been in the possession of Major General William Heath during the war."[27]

Library of Congress, Prints & Photographs Division: Here the principal finding aid also had sample copies of some of the prints, the most interesting of which was Item #507, a "View of fortifications around Dorchester, 1776?" I made several xeroxes of #507 out of the finding aid (Figure 19), but hope that the copy I ordered of the original may be of better quality. I ordered a copy, as well, of Item #906, (Figure 20), an illustration of a chandelier frame. [The two photos arrived on May 18 and the quality of both was disappointing.] I believe Item #507 depicts the first set of fortifications constructed on Dorchester Heights in March 1776, and that it is reasonable to

---

[27]John R. Sellers and Patricia Molen Van Ee, compilers, Maps and Charts of North America and the West Indies, 1750-1789: A Guide to the Collections in the Library of Congress (Washington, DC: Library of Congress, 1981), p. 202, Items #925-929.

presume that the line of fortifications was made from a concatenation of chandeliers.[28]

Thursday, April 22:

Library of Congress, Microform Reading Room: This division of the library provided excerpts from Nile's Weekly Register (published at Baltimore) and the Boston Spectator.[29] The former publication gave a national perspective on the last full year of the War of 1812, while the latter focused on matters closer to Boston, including brief mention of the citizens' efforts to repair the old fortifications around their harbor. The Boston Spectator also gave extensive coverage to the Hartford Convention, a Federalist attempt to assert States' Rights at a time when much of the nation was more interested in promoting the national interest. This type of agitation gave evidence that much of New England was out of tune with the rest of the country, and doubtlessly, there was internal division there between the merchant class who were profiteering on the war, and humbler citizens who were more acutely aware of the threats poised by the Royal Navy, particularly because of the August 1814 seizure and burning of Washington and the September bombardment of Baltimore.

Friday, April 23:

Library of Congress, Rare Book Room: Here I gained access to William Gordon's 1788 four-volume history of the Revolutionary War

---

[28]Donald H. Cresswell, conpiler, The American Revolution in Drawings and Prints: A Checklist of 1765-1790 Graphics in the Library of Congress (Washington, DC: Library of Congress, 1975), item #507 on p. 185, illustration of it on p. 184; item #906 with illustration on p. 407.

[29]Library of Congress, Microform Reading Room, Jefferson Building, Weekly Register, reel #168, Volumes 4-6, March 6, 1813, to August 27, 1814; Niles' Weekly Register, reel #169, Volumes 7-8, September 10, 1814, to August 26, 1815; Boston Spectator, reel #74, June 18, 1814, to January 28, 1815.

and Charles Stedman's 1794 two-volume narration of the same.[30] They provide an interesting contrast in their treatments of the same events.

Library of Congress, Main Reading Room: I requested and obtained about a dozen different books here, the most notable of which was John Muller's translation of de Clairac's The Field Engineer[31]. Surprisingly, this book, was on the regular shelves of the library and not in the rare books room, despite the fact that it was the 1773 edition. It had a number of illustrations of fortifications, some of which closely resembled those built on Dorchester Heights, and which I hoped to photocopy. Unfortunately, when I ventured into the copying room, there was a long waiting line, and time was running out for the closure of the library. I was therefore only able to browse through the book, but could not discover the textual references Rufus Putnam claimed he had found as the inspiration for building chandeliers. As time ran out late Friday, I was only able to make a few random notes from the books I had obtained.

---

[30]Derived from the Library of Congress, Rare Book Room, Jefferson Building, William Gordon, four-volume History of the Rise, Progress, and Establishment of the United States of America (London: Charles Dilly, 1788), hereafter cited as Gordon 1788; and Charles Stedman's two-volume The History of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the American War (London: J. Murray, 1794), hereafter cited at Stedman 1794.

[31]Clairac, Field Engineer (London: J. Millan, 1773), passim.

III. SUMMARY OF INFORMATION AND SPECIFIC CONCLUSIONS DERIVED FROM THE DOCUMENTS

A brief word about the hills of Dorchester Heights in the Eighteenth Century: Because of the variety of terms used, and even conflicting usages and spellings, there is a need to define these terms as they applied in 1776. First of all, the term Dorchester Heights was often used to apply to the entire peninsula that jutted out from the mainland on the southeast quadrant from the 18th Century City of Boston; but almost as frequently, the words Dorchester Heights were applied to the principal elevation of the peninsula which had two summits and dominated the south-central portion of the peninsula. This hill, or hills, if you count the two summits, had a long axis that was more or less in an east-west orientation. The peninsula was connected on its southwest corner by a low swampy piece of land to the mainland by Dorchester Neck; sometimes, but rarely, this expression was used to describe what was really the entire Dorchester peninsula. Here, near Dorchester Neck, was a hill called Savin Hill, which was more on the mainland rather than being part of the peninsula. Behind Savin Hill to the south was the village of Dorchester, which was not on the Dorchester peninsula at all. Dorchester Neck should not be confused with Boston Neck, a causeway that connected the nearly insular City of Boston with the mainland.

Starting with the eastern end of the Dorchester peninsula, the hill opposite Castle William, (an adjacent fortified island), was called Bush Tree Hill. Next after Bush Tree Hill came the most famous hill or hills on the peninsula, which also had the most confusing assortment of names. This hill or hills was referred to by Pelham as the Twin Hills and quite often the entire peninsula is designated by calling them "Dorchester Heights." But they did have other individualistic names. The easternmost of the Twin Hills was

called Signal Tree Hill. The westernmost of the Twin Hills was called Forster's Hill or later, Telegraph Hill. The final hill of importance in an historical context was Nook's Hill on the western edge of the peninsula, opposite the Boston Neck across the water. Because of the unregulated spelling of that era, Nook's Hill was sometimes spelled "Newks," or even "Nukes." Some cartographers mistakenly applied the name "Forsters" or "Fosters" to Nooks Hill.

The British Perspective:

From the few primary sources seen at the Clements Library and the New York Public Library, as well as Charles Stedman's book, I received the following contextual impressions: Lord Germain, in London, was almost totally occupied with logistics. He was quickly learning that the Royal Navy could project Imperial power almost anywhere on the face of the globe, but he was having a devil of a time keeping these forces adequately supplied.

At first, at Bunker/Breed's Hill, the British generals could show that a professional force well-supplied with ammunition could take a strong position in the face of the colonials who were momentarily less well supplied. But as Lord William Howe planned the next moves at Boston, it became apparent that the colonials had an infinitesimally shorter supply line, and as time passed, it became doubtful whether the British army there could even be fed adequately. While it is disputed as to how severely the troops at Boston were suffering from hunger, it is nonetheless clear that Boston was a very difficult place to hold in the face of a hostile population.

From the American perspective, it was not well-known at the time that Lord Howe contemplated leaving Boston to seek a more favorable

field of endeavor. Germaine had authorized the evacuation in late 1775, and the main obstacle to departure was a lack of sufficient ships to move all of the men and equipment, plus the Loyalists in Boston.

As regards the tactical situation, the British had contemplated the taking of Dorchester Heights as early as June 1775 as a means of better protecting central Boston. As the year wore on, thoughts about Dorchester Heights were never far from the minds of either the British or colonial leadership. On the night of February 13, 1776, Howe sent a small force onto the Dorchester peninsula to reconnoiter American intentions. The force burned a few houses and barns. It is not certain whether Howe concluded from this escapade that the Americans had no intention of occupying Dorchester Heights, but his people certainly saw the difficulty of fortifying the Heights on frozen ground. Most of the secondary histories admit that the American intent to take the Heights was no secret, but the preparations that took place out of view of British eyes in the latter half of February were certainly secret. In the same way, the heroic acquisition of cannons from Ticonderoga by Henry Knox, was done quite secretly and became an eventual surprise to the British when cannonading finally took place.[32]

The American Perspective:

At the start of 1776, George Washington had three major concerns about the situation at Boston:

1. Some action had to occur to break the stalemate there.
2. Whatever actions he contemplated at Boston, he needed to conceal from the British the vulnerabilities of the colonials, particularly their shortage of gunpowder, both for firing muskets

---

[32] See footnote #4.

and cannons, as well as shortages of the weapons themselves. Another vulnerability was the system of short enlistments for the volunteers. This fact brought about a need for nearly continuous training in military discipline for the new recruits, as well as an inclination on the part of their commander to put them to some military use before their enlistments expired.

3. He believed the colonials should make an attempt to take the city, even if a setback resulted. He held this conviction because he thought activity could stimulate spirit and morale, while inactivity would lead to growing apathy for the cause. In this he differed with most of his advisers.[33]

Washington's correspondence in January and February 1776 revealed these intentions/concerns. When a Council of War was held with his generals on January 16, Washington spoke of "the indispensable necessity of making a Bold attempt to Conquer the Ministerial Troops in Boston, before they can be reinforced in the Spring."[34] He made this injunction at a moment when the bad news of the American setback before Quebec had reached him and before Henry Knox had arrived with the entourage of cannon from Ticonderoga. On February 1, he was still ruminating about the lessons learned in Canada and wondering about the capacity of volunteer soldiers to perform well in battle: "The Account given of the behavior of the Men under General Montgomerie is exactly consonant to the opinion I have form'd of these People, and such as they will exhibit abundant proofs of in similar cases whenever called upon---Place them behind a Parapet---a Breast Work---Stone Wall---or anything that will afford them Shelter, and from their knowledge of a

---

[33] Chase, GW Papers, Volume 3, pp. 29-369, passim.

[34] Ibid., p. 93, Washington to John Adams, January 15, 1776. In this letter, Washington expresses sentiments similar to those cited in the text. Unfortunately, the exact letter is no longer available for this report. The quotation cited above is from another letter on a page after page 93.)

Firelock, they will give a good Account of their Enemy, but I am as well convinced as if I had seen it, that they will not March boldly up to a Work--or stand exposed in a plain---and yet, if we are furnished with the Means, and the Weather will afford us a Passage, and we can get in Men (for these three things are necessary) something must be attempted. The Men must be brought to face danger---they cannot allways have an Intrenchment, or a Stone Wall as a safeguard or Shield---and it is of essential Importance that the Troops In Boston should be destroyed if possible before they can be re-inforced, or remove[d?]. . . ."[35]

On February 11, Colonel Rufus Putnam, an engineer, sent Washington a letter with ideas about methods to be used for the occupation of Dorchester Heights. With the letter, he enclosed a diagrammatic sketch (see pages 296 & 297 of Volume 3 of Philander D. Chase's editing of The Papers of George Washington, 1988) of ranges and bearings of various points around Boston Harbor in order to impress the general with the tactical benefits for intimidating the enemy to be derived from holding the heights.[36] Doubtlessly because this letter brought Putnam into Washington's notice, the latter must have been impressed with the notion that here was a man with innovative ideas who might be able to come up with some stratagem for achieving the capture of Boston.

Putnam's role was largely advertised through Putnam himself, through a brief memoir at the close of the war. Doubtlessly, like any memoir, it was self-serving; yet the account fitted in with other known facts about the occupation of Dorchester Heights. The

---

[35]Chase, GW Papers, Volume 3, Washington to Colonel Joseph Reed, February 1, 1776, pp. 237-8.

[36]Ibid., Colonel Rufus Putnam to Washington, February 11, 1776, pp. 295-299.

presented it to Washington. He accepted the idea and told the engineers to go ahead with the implementation of their proposal.[37]

The more common usage of the term "chandelier," of course, was its definition as a device to hold a number of candles upright above a room. Used as a military engineer's device, it was visually analogous to the candle holder, since it had both a horizontal and vertical component, but here the wooden components were sturdier and designed to be a holder of fascines, stones, dirt, or any other heavy material that could give protection from musketry and/or cannon fire. (The French term "chandelle" later came to be used in aviation in order to depict an aeroplane's transition from horizontal to vertical flight.)

So the engineers set many soldiers to work constructing the sturdy frames called chandeliers. The men had two weeks' time to construct enough of the frames out of sight of the enemy to put together a line or lines of protection long enough to shelter the troops and/or artillery destined to hold Dorchester Heights. When the time came, the army used more than three hundred oxcarts to haul the frames into position. Some of the fascines were hauled in, but the army also cut down an orchard on the Dorchester peninsula either to fill the chandeliers or to make an abatis.

Most of the authors of general accounts about Dorchester Heights expand more fully on the subject of barrels filled with stones, rather than develop the notion of chandeliers (e.g. William Gordon, 1788; Charles Stedman, 1794; Allen French, 1934).[38] Washington

---

[37]Mary Cone, Life of Rufus Putnam (Cleveland: 1886), pp. 45-46.

[38]Gordon 1788, Volume 2, p. 193; Stedman 1794, pp. 166-188; Allen French, The First Year of the American Revolution (Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1934), pp. 656-657. Hereafter cited as French 1934.

most prominent of these was the appearance in George Washington's vocabulary of the word "Chandelier," a term from military engineering technology that was almost equally new to Putnam himself.

Even though he was not invited to a Council of War on February 16 because he was not a general officer, Putnam contended that Washington invited him to dinner afterwards, perhaps because he had sent unsolicited suggestions on the 11th, and Washington wondered whether Putnam had any additional ideas that would make it easier to occupy Dorchester Heights. Putnam had nothing to contribute at that moment, but promised to relay any suggestions he could come up with in the future.

On the way to his quarters after the dinner, Putnam, by sheer happenstance, paid a call on General Heath at the latter's residence. While conversing with Heath, he happened to notice that the general had a copy of Muller's Field Engineer in his personal library, and asked to borrow it. (Speaking parenthetically, I did not find mention of chandeliers in the 1773 edition of Muller. Perhaps Putnam found some other manual and merely had a faulty recollection of the author and title.) At first Heath was reluctant to loan the book, but eventually did so. It took Putnam a day or more to get back to the book, and when he did, he discovered the term "chandelier." It was a strange term to him, but when he realized it was a means to provide cover from an enemy when there was frozen ground, he sought to suggest its usage to Henry Knox and Richard Gridley. In a meeting with them shortly thereafter, the two engineers/artillerists liked the notion and

first used the term "chandeliers" in a letter to Colonel Joseph Reed. The letter was begun on February 26, continued on March 3, supplemented yet again on March 7, and was completed on March 9. The March 3 portion of the letter is where the word first appears, and in later letters recounting events of the occupation, he uses it again and again.[39] Putnam was certainly the idea man on chandeliers.

Another feature of the above-mentioned letter to Joseph Reed was a passage late in the letter (on March 7), after the events depicted, in which Washington related how he had personally exhorted the troops late on March 5 when the British appeared to be preparing a counterstroke against the heights. Douglas Southall Freeman voted against Washington's appearance at the scene, despite the fact that a surgeon, James Thacher, stated in his journal that Washington did appear in person. The passage from Washington's letter stated: "It was the 5th of March which I recalled to their remembrance as a day never to be forgotten---[the anniversary of the Boston Massacre]---an Ingagement was fully expected---& I never saw spirits higher, or more ardour prevailing."[40]

Such a statement would have very little significance if Washington were merely exhorting his fellow senior officers at Cambridge, for as leaders, they should need no exhortation, nor were their lives directly at stake by being under the gun. He must have been present on the heights (to make such a statement) late on March 5 making direct contact with his men.

---

[39]Chase, GW Papers, Volume 3, Washington to Colonel Joseph Reed, February 26, March 3, 7, and 9, 1776, pp. 369-379.

[40]Ibid., pp. 373-374.

William Gordon, the early historian, expanded on this episode. Although his credentials have been seriously challenged by more recent historians for supposed plagiarism, he was excused by other historians who said that Gordon called himself a "compiler," and that if he did borrow materials from others, he borrowed truthful materials. The noted British historian, Lawrence Henry Gipson, came to Gordon's defense by saying, in effect, that if Gordon borrowed, he borrowed well. In 1789, Gordon sold forty-two sets of the four-volume history to George Washington, soliciting the general's criticisms for correcting any mistake he may have made, for inclusion in future editions. Washington did not offer a correction to this episode, so far as is known.[41]

Gordon's expansion of the episode ran like this: After Washington had given the exhortation to the men to "Remember it is the 5th of March, and avenge the death of your brethren," soldiers out of earshot of the general inquired what he had said, and word was passed down the line. A significant number of spectators had gathered, despite the worsening weather, and it was discernible to most that the Americans were eager for a fight, while the British soldiers looked dispirited and sluggish. The hurricane-like storm that followed gave Howe sufficient excuse to call off the attack.[42]

Emplacement of the Chandeliers and Construction of the First Fortifications on Dorchester Heights on the Night of March 4-5, 1776:

The details about the construction of the fortifications, from a textual point of view, are sparse enough. Washington and his generals had agreed upon a preliminary bombardment as a diversion

---

[41] Lawrence Henry Gipson, The British Empire Before the American Revolution Volume XIII, capsule biography of Gordon between pp. 321 and 326.

[42] Gordon 1788, Volume 2, pp. 193-196.

from his true purpose. This was done on the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th of March, during the nighttime hours. The British were surprised that the Americans had cannons at all, and decided to put on an artillery display that more than doubled the volume of the American fire.

The various historians' accounts agreed generally on the details of the occupation of the Heights: that several hundred men formed a covering party, half of whom lay in watch opposite Boston Neck for any alarm sounded in that direction, while the other half posted themselves out on Dorchester Point, opposite Castle William. The working party was said to have consisted of about twelve hundred men whose first chore was to provide a visual screen across the low swampy neck connecting the peninsula with the mainland. This was done by laying down bundles of twisted hay in that place, which not only concealed their movement, but helped to muffle the sounds.[43]

Carts hauling chandeliers and other materials were variously numbered between three hundred and 360. The engineers directed the placement of the chandeliers, primarily on the twin hills, and men with picks made an attempt on the frozen earth to improve the strength of the mobile frames. The chandeliers were filled with fascines and stones hauled in by oxcart. Similarly, barrels were filled with stones for rolling down on the enemy. Some men with axes cut down a nearby orchard for laying abatis in front of the frames. The carts made as many trips hauling materials as they could during the nighttime hours; some made as many as three circuits. [44]

---

[43] French 1934, pp. 658-660; Douglas Southall Freeman, George Washington, A Biography Volume 4 (New York: 1951), pp.27-35.

[44] Ibid.

Washington, Ward, and Thomas even had the foresight of relieving those men who had stood watch by night with troops who would be fresh for the anticipated assault. As events developed, the intervening storm gave the colonials further time for improving their works. Even though Howe decided at this juncture to evacuate Boston, the Americans crept ever closer to the town of Boston from the Dorchester side. On the night of the March 9, they tried to erect similar works on Nook's Hill, but someone kindled a fire behind the hill which gave away their activities. A British cannonade put an end to their work on that occasion.[45] Finally, on the day the British removed their cannons from Boston Neck and the day of their departure from the city (March 17), the colonials completed their rudimentary works at Nook's Hill.[46]

Appearance of the First fortifications on Dorchester Heights:
It has always been a problem to visualize these first works, but now, hopefully, we may have some semblance of their appearance. The Library of Congress provided a checklist of the drawings and prints of the American Revolution compiled by Donald H. Cresswell (1975). In this compilation there was a sketch, Item #507 (Figure 19), labelled "View of fortifications around Dorchester, 1776?"[47] From his added comment, Cresswell believed the scene depicted was that of the fortifications put up by the Americans in March 1776.

Even though the artist was unidentified and the date only guessed at, it is conceivable that the sketch could have been done by a

---

[45]Chase, GW Papers, Volume 3, Washington to John Hancock, March 7 and 9, 1776, p. 425, including Chase's footnote #19 on pp. 427-28.

[46]Ibid., Washington to John Hancock, March 19, 1776, p. 490.

[47]Library of Congress, Photos & Prints Division, Madison Building, item #507.

British engineer on the morning of March 17, 1776, before his departure by ship. The perspective was from pretty far down Boston Neck, looking eastward down the long axis of the peninsula. One of the aspects which persuades me that the scene was indeed the Dorchester peninsula was the peculiar shape of the works on the left side of the sketch (at Nook's Hill). This presumed fortification was shaped like a hollow arrowhead and resembled the shape that Henry Pelham used in his famous 1777 map (Figure 2).[48] (The hollow arrowhead shape was parroted on innumerable maps of the Boston area for this era and must have some basis in reality.) At right-center of the drawing is a long wall of fortifications that seem to be close to the summit of the twin hills of Dorchester. These too resemble Pelham's depiction. Various interested historians afterwards characterized Pelham's map as the best ever done of the Revolutionary scene at Boston.[49]

The two sets of wall-like fortifications on the sketch would coincide very well with the notion of a series of chandeliers set side by side to make a continuous structure. The quality of the sample of Item #507 (Figure 19) is not very good, nor is a photocopy of it that I have in my possession; hopefully, a copy ordered from the Library of Congress will prove more satisfying [it did not]. Similarly, Item #906 (Figure 20),[50] a sketch of a chandelier, was ordered; I hope it will prove to be a better version than the sample in the book [it was not]. If not, we can doubtless get a good copy from another source.

---

[48] Clements Library, Maps & Prints Division.

[49] For example, see Frothingham 1849, Prefatory Notes on Maps and Illustrations.

[50] Library of Congress, Photos & Prints Division, Item #906.

Reverting for a moment to Pelham's map (Figure 2), it is doubtful that the rest of his depiction of items on the Dorchester peninsula is altogether accurate. Pelham shows, for example, an irregular line of fortifications atop the twin hills, oriented in a roughly east-west direction, but his drawing has four squared projections which do not jibe with the sketch from Item # 507 (Figure 19) cited above. Yet he must have had some new data regarding the placement of military installations on Dorchester, because in two places he notes "Battery of 3 Guns' and "3 Gun Battery." The one is near Dorchester Point, but not directly opposite Castle William; the other is somewhat east of the center point of the northern shore of the peninsula. (Incidentally, I have excellent copies of two Boston Harbor maps derived from the Clements Library in Ann Arbor; one is the Pelham map, [Figure 2], the other is based on the engineer, Lt. Page's, 1775 map of the harbor, with additions of fortifications built later, done by the publisher, William Faden, in London during 1778 [Figure 1]).[51]

Replacement or Improvement of the Original Fortifications after March 1776:

Washington's correspondence indicated his concerns about fortifications in the Boston area after the British withdrawal, in that his thinking switched from offensive intentions to a defensive posture. One of the earliest things he did after occupying the town was to order the dismantling of the British works on Boston Neck, as they had been intended to keep the Americans out, and future threats to the city would now come from new directions. By this he meant the entrance to the harbor; so it meant choosing the best island or islands for that purpose. On March 23, he issued a peculiar directive by ordering fortifications built on Charles-Town

[51]Clements Library, Maps & Prints Division.

Point. The reason for this was that most of the British fleet was tarrying in Nantasket Roads and he feared some sort of a retaliatory or face-saving raid somewhere in the vicinity. On the 24th, the British destroyed their works at Castle William and spiked the guns there, which they could not carry with them. At the same time, Washington directed that the works at Fort Hill in Boston be strengthened. He wanted the other fortifications that faced the country dismantled.[52]

In early April 1776, Washington left instructions for General Ward and Henry Knox on what must be done to defend Boston, as he was moving his headquarters to New York. Gridley was put in charge of the harbor defenses, but Washington made special mention of strengthening the works on Beacon Hill toward the harbor, even for the eventuality that Fort Hill beneath it might fall; the former could then be used to threaten the lower works. Along the same lines, he directed that the colonial powder supply should be dispersed and moved frequently so the enemy could not seize all of it.[53]

After leaving Boston, Washington did not forget about the Boston defenses. In late April, he wrote stern, rebuking letters to Ward and Gridley about the alleged slowness of progress in building Boston's harbor defenses. Both gentlemen came back with strong replies, assuring their chief that he was misinformed. Ward made particular mention of the Dorchester peninsula by referring to it in this way: "The Court agreed to have a Fortress built at Castle point, which is nearly finished and I intend to have the Cannon

---

[52]Chase, GW Papers, Volume 3, General Orders of March 23, 1776, pp. 516-518; Washington to John Hancock, April 24, 1776, pp. 522-525.

[53]Chase, GW Papers, Volume 4, Orders & Instructions for Major General Artemas Ward, April 4, 1776, pp. 36-39.

mounted in it this week."[54] The work was somewhat hampered by a shortage of teams, and several units thought their role was solely to perform guard duty, not arduous construction work. Ward referred to the Dorchester works again a week later as being at "Castle Point," merely being his mode of expression. On May 4 he wrote:

> The Forts on Fort Hill in Boston, Charlestown Point, and Castle Point, are almost compleated, with a number of heavy Cannon mounted in each; a Work is in good forwardness on Noddles Island, and a Detachment of the Army is at work at Castle Island repairing the Batteries there. A number of Hulks are preparing to sink in the Channel. I have employed the Troops here to the greatest advantage in my power, have ordered all the Men not on actual duty to turn out upon fatigue every day, not allowing any superfluous Cooks nor Waiters; and upon receiving intelligence of a British Fleet being on its passage this way I directed all the Officers to turn out with their men upon the Works, which they chearfully complyed with and are constantly upon fatigue with their Men. I have set every wheel in motion which I could move to advantage, and shall neglect nothing in my power in order to give the Enemy a proper reception if they should pay us a visit.[55]

On May 9, Ward again reported to Washington on the progress of the defenses: the enemy's works on Bunker Hill were being demolished, and a fort was being built at Charlestown Point. A greater number

---

[54]Ibid., Washington to Colonel Richard Gridley, April 28, 1776, p. 159; Artemas Ward to Washington, April 28, 1776, pp. 161-162; Washington to Ward, April 29, 1776, p. 171; Ward to Washington, May 4, 1776, pp. 203-204.

[55]Ibid., Ward to Washington, May 4, 1776, p. 203.

of men were working on Noddles Island. "Col. Hutchinson's Regiment has been employed in the works on Dorchester Point next to Castle Island, until that Fort was nearly finished, and then I ordered part of the Regiment to work on Castle Island in repairing the Batteries there."[56]

On May 13, Colonel Gridley reported as follows:

> Fort Hill & Dorchester point Forts, Charles Town Fort & the Fort on Noddles Island are now in a posture of Defence, with platforms Laid, & Cannon Mounted on them, except Noddles Island which will soon be done; Three Cannon are Mounted on the works at Castle William, & as soon as Embrazure & platform can be finish'd, a Cannon will be mounted.[57]

Later in the same letter Gridley wrote, "I woud [sic] have sent Plans of the Forts here, but have not time at Present." This was done only in December. A few days later, on May 16, in a letter from Washington to Ward, it was apparent that Washington's priorities had shifted.[58] Then he was occupied with refereeing on the disposition of ordnance in the Bay Colony to make sure there was an equitable division of the cannon Henry Knox had acquired and those captured from the British. In late May he was making similar comment about the distribution of gunpowder and the continuing necessity of keeping the powder dispersed, even though he now believed that the possibility of British return to Boston was remote.[59]

---

[56] Ibid., Ward to Washington, May 9, 1776, pp. 248-250.

[57] Ibid., Gridley to Washington, May 13, 1776, pp. 287-288.

[58] Ibid., Washington to Ward, May 16, 1776.

[59] Ibid., Washington to the Massachusetts General Court, May 16, 1776, p. 316; Washington to Ward, May 28, 1776, pp. 403-404.

Later in the year, during November, Richard Gridley made an inventory of the materials used to build the various forts around Boston. Peter Force reproduced his listings in his American Archives, Fifth Series, Volume 3, pages 476 and 477 (1837-1853). Only the portions that concern the works on Dorchester peninsula are given here:

No. 1 Fort at Dorchester Point

3454 feet of Oak Plank	800 feet of Oak Joist
2370 feet of Pine Timber	3070 feet of Boards
1600 Pickets	7,500 Shingles
220 lbs. of Spikes	7,500 4-penny Nails
Two buildings containing--	5,000 10-penny Nails
650 feet of Timber	500 20-penny Nails

No. 2 Dorchester, second hill

3626 feet of Oak Plank	400 feet of Timber
1130 feet of Pine Timber	500 feet of Joist
200 feet of Pine Plank	2250 feet of Boards
1230 Pickets	3,500 Shingles
160 lbs. of Spikes	5,500 4-penny Nails
One building containing--	3,000 10-penny Nails

No. 3 Fort on Dorchester, southernmost hill

2626 feet of Oak Plank	600 feet of Joist
912 feet of Pine Timber	2320 feet of Boards
1100 Pickets	6,000 Shingles
50 lbs. of Spikes	6,000 4-penny Nails
Two buildings containing--	3,000 10-penny Nails
450 feet of Timber	500 20-penny Nails[60]

[60]Peter Force, American Archives, Fifth Series, Volume 3 (Washington DC, Government Printing Office, 1837-1853), pp. 476-77.

In December, Gridley sent Washington plans of these same seven forts, including those for which he had itemized the materials above. This is the letter dated December 9, 1776, a copy of which was found in the manuscripts room of the Boston Public Library.[61] (The drawings themselves were found in the Library of Congress, Geography & Maps Division, Items # 928 & 929, Figures 17 & 18).[62] The letter did not mention Dorchester, but rather discussed the relative merits of laying greater emphasis on strengthening the fortifications at Castle William, rather than on more remote islands in Boston Harbor.

Items #928 and #929 (Figures 17 & 18) mentioned above included at least one star-shaped fort; but since copies of these are still on order from the Library of Congress, it would be inappropriate to comment on these drawings specifically without having them in hand. Yet a few generic comments can nonetheless be made at this time about Star forts generally. In eighteenth-century fortification theory, square redoubts were considered the most frequently preferred shape, while by all standards the worst redoubt design was that of a star. The eminent European military intellect Antoine Henri Jomini called it "the very worst description of fortification" because the structure had no flanks and because the rentrant angles reduced interior space. Moreover, "they are especially exposed to be enfiladed from one end to the other, which precludes the possibility of their making a long defence."[63] The construction of star redoubts proved a complex operation compared

---

[61] Gridley to Washington, December 9, 1776, Manuscripts of the American Revolution in the Boston Public Library, on microfilm, roll #11, items 356-538 (1776-1778).

[62] Library of Congress, Geography & Maps Division, Madison Building, items #928 and 929 from the finding aid by Sellers and Van Ee. (See footnote #27.)

[63] Jomini quoted in Hector Straith's Treatise on Fortification and Artillery, Volume I (London: William H. Allen and Company, 1852), p. 109.

to the simple undertaking of a square, pentagonal, or triangular design. The complexity of tracing and erecting the banquette, parapet, ditch, and berm of a star redoubt increased in proportion to the number of points desired on the structure.

Gridley apparently continued to improve the defenses in Boston harbor over the next two years after 1776, and when there was a scare of another approach of the Royal Navy in 1778, a French engineer, Louis Lebegue Duportail, was sent by Washington to again see what could be done to improve further Boston's defenses.[64]

The Dorchester Fortifications After the Revolutionary War Era: Continued friction with Britain in the 1790s over Orders in Council, causing interference with neutral shipping, forced then-President Washington to have his Secretary of War, Henry Knox, once again look into the matter of coastal fortifications. In early 1794, Knox drew up a list of places where forts were to be improved or repaired and sent a French engineer, Mr. Becket Rochefontaine, to tour the coast and meet with governors on the proposed improvements. Two hundred twenty-five thousand dollars was allocated for this purpose, and Boston Harbor was destined to get $30,000 out of that sum. But when Rochefontaine met with the Massachusetts governor, he learned that the spot chosen, Castle William, was occupied by a state prison and guarded by troops; he was told by the governor that the legislature doubtlessly would not authorize the usage of the castle for the intended Federal purpose. The money for Massachusetts was therefore not spent at Boston, but utilized elsewhere. Nonetheless, Rochefontaine's Instructions from

---

[64]Derived from page 71 of a secondary source faxed to the author on March 22, 1993, by Jim Mueller. (In an enquiring phone call to Mueller in May 1993, Fritz learned that Mueller, in turn, had derived these pages from Tony Tommell at Fort Stanwix and did not know the identification of the original source.)

Henry Knox contain interesting general directions concerning the improvements to fortifications.[65]

National Archives Record Group 77 (Chief of Engineers):
Within this group was a special collection called the "Buell Collection of Historical Documents Relating to the Corps of Engineers, 1801-1819." It was available on microfilm (M417) and had several relevant letters relating to the defenses of Boston. A May 13, 1808, letter contained a proposal to lay out small batteries in the Boston vicinity, but none of these was on Dorchester Heights. A May 24, 1809, letter had a proposal to spend $12,500 on the Boston area, most of it destined for a battery on Governor's Island. A follow-up letter of November 13, 1809, contained more details on the same subject.[66]

The War of 1812 was over before more notice was again taken of Boston Harbor in the extant correspondence of the engineers. A letter dated October 1, 1815, from Horace C. Story to the Chief of Engineers, Brigadier General Joseph G. Swift, contained a relatively lengthy evaluation and analysis of the defenses of Boston Harbor. There was rather heavy emphasis laid on Castle Island, then called Fort Independence, considerable detail on four forts on Governors Island, some information on Noddles Island, and finally some notice of Dorchester Point & Heights.[67]

The page on Dorchester Point & Heights read as follows:

---

[65]National Archives, Record Group 107, M1062 (microfilm), reel #1, pp. 505, 508, and 516-525.

[66]National Archives, Record Group 77, Buell Collection, reel #1, frames 0519, 0615, and 0692.

[67]Ibid., reel #2, frames 989-1001.

Dorchester Point was intended to be fortified by a work in the form of a segment of a circle flattened at the sides, thrown up in front of an old octagonal star fort. Three cannon were mounted in it only, though it was calculated for several more & might have proved some annoyance to a fleet passing between Castle & Governor's Islands. A work composed of two bastions & two demibastions was thrown up on the heights on the lower of the two eminences & a hexagonal star fort on the superior. Each of them is surrounded by a narrow ditch of about ten feet width at the bottom. The voluntary contribution of labour from the citizens of the neighbouring towns erected them. Their remote situation would prevent them from opposing any serious obstacle until a fleet should arrive in front of the town. From these heights however the town might easily be bombarded & even cannonaded, it was indispensible therefore that possession should be retained of them in order to prevent their being occupied by an enemy. The narrowness of the ditches, the shortness of the flanks, the very considerable talus of the works with their little height, the many irregularities of the ground in the vicinity, afford shelter to an assailant, [and] combined with other defects & inconveniences, appear to have yielded but little security & very slight means of annoyance.

> The breastworks thrown up at these places were intended to prevent a landing of the Enemy at either of them, & a passage into the small bay beyond them.[68] (N.B. There was an undated drawing of the fortifications at Savin Hill [Figure 15] in National Archives Record Group 77, Cartographic Division, Pickett Street Branch).[69]

A few pages later, in the same analytical document, the author assessed the relative merits of Dorchester Heights in the total scheme of things for the defense of Boston. The analysis read:

> Dorchester Heights are undoubtedly to be viewed in a consideration of the attack & defence of Boston as the most important position with reference to land operations of any single point bearing on that inquiry. The experience which the Revolutionary War afforded would be conclusive on the subject, but the conviction of all military men conceded it to be the main pillar in the defence of Boston. Though with this post alone, the place is weak & scarcely appears to be defended, yet without its cooperation or with its loss, every other defence is imperfect. It is the key of the situation, & though like the common key of little importance in itself, yet it influences & governs the whole machine which is without it useless & unmanageable. The same arguments which can be advanced with regard to fortifying Noddles Island, are peculiarly applicable in relation to Dorchester Heights. The

---

[68] Ibid., reel #2, frames 994-995.

[69] National Archives, Cartographic Division, Alexandria, Va., Record Group 77, Drawer 154, drawing labelled "Plan of a Brestwork [sic] at the Foot of Savin Hill."

Country around them in the rear & nearly on all sides, is level within the reach of shot. They command Fort Independence on Castle Island & all the intervening space between it & Savin Hill & Commercial Point. Should a landing be effected at either of these latter places, or any part of Milton or Neponset River, no approach could be made towards Boston in any direction without being exposed in some part of it, to the fire from a work on these heights. If it is attempted over the marsh a fire nearly enfilading is afforded it, if by a movement to the left through Roxbury, an open plain is given which betrays every motion & subjects an approaching foe to be annoyed by its transverse fire over the whole narrow neck of land which joins Boston to Roxbury. In fine in no direction from that quarter may an enemy advance out of possibility of annoyance from that position. Insulated as Boston is except at this point, which is the only permanent entrance to it, for it is scarcely necessary to mention the facility with which all communication by means of bridges may be interrupted or destroyed, it can readily be conceived that this single narrow passage might be even temporarily rendered impracticable to ask for. The practicability & efficiency of a canal cut across must suggest itself to every one; at the height of the tide it presents an unfordable ditch, & with a proper disposition of the parts joined with the natural marshes, soil, the passage of it might be attended with a little inconvenience.

These two positions, therefore, of Noddles Island & Dorchester Heights, if fortified in such manner as would make them inattackable by assault, seem to insure with proper dispositions in other respects a tolerable security against land operations. This opinion is of course predicated on a

presumption of a force comparatively adequate to cope with the assailant. Any landing beyond the points mentioned would be attended with the same advantages on the part of the defendants, but increased by the consequent delay in the movements on the one part of the knowledge of them on the other, & invade who may, ready hearts & heavy hands will give them a meet reception.

From the considerations adverted to, the importance of the position is obvious; but the multiplication of works requiring a corresponding increase of soldiers to garrison them; the inadequacy of a peace establishment to afford that increase, the improbability of sparing at any time regulars to garrison many extensive works in one place, forbid the idea of expensive & large works, even were they deemed eligible. Necessity demands the position should be fortified. Economy & Utility point out the same method recommended For Noddles Island.[70]

The author continued his analysis by discussing the maritime defense of the town. After evaluating nearly every significant island in the harbor, he returned once again to the high estimation he held for Castle Island (and, therefore, Fort Independence), Dorchester Heights and Point, and Governor's and Noddles Islands on the other side of the harbor.[71]

Later summary reports regarding fortifications in Boston Harbor gave only brief mention of what was transpiring there. A Summary

---

[70]National Archives, Record Group 77, Buell Collection, Horace Story to Brigadier General Joseph G. Swift, dated October 1, 1815, reel #2, frames 996-998.

[71]Ibid., reel #2, frames 998-1001.

Report by the engineers on October 13, 1818, mentioned only that the forts on Castle Island (Fort Independence) had forty-two cannon, at Fort Warren there were twelve cannon, and two other batteries with fourteen cannon total. A report of November 30, 1819, mentioned only the need for repairs unspecified to Fort Independence in Boston Harbor.[72]

Data on Dorchester Heights During the War of 1812 from Niles Weekly Register and the Boston Spectator:

The Library of Congress Microform Reading Room had these two newspapers available on microfilm, but useful excerpts from them were sparse. The Boston Spectator had only a lonely entry on September 24, 1814, which stated: "Fort Strong, on Noddles Island is nearly completed, and works are rapidly advancing on South Boston Heights, and other places in our vicinity."[73]

Despite the disappointment given by these two journals, extracts from them can provide a good background of how Boston fitted into the national context. In a sense, the problem of repairing the old forts could be considered emblematic of the entire War of 1812 story: New Englanders had largely opposed going to war with Great Britain over the impressment of seamen and other mercantile disagreements, and it was said by some that New England ports, especially Boston, profiteered off the traffic promoted by wartime activities.

The same critics also would have claimed that the Royal Navy made its most devastating raids on the American ports or areas that most stiffly opposed British maritime policy, such as Baltimore and the

---

[72] Ibid., reel #3, frames 705-709 and 775-779.

[73] Library of Congress, Microform Reading Room, Jefferson Building, Boston Spectator, reel #74, September 24, 1814.

nation's capital at Washington, and did not (at first) molest friendly ports like Boston. Be that as it may, it was not until mid-1814 that the Royal Navy moved closer geographically to threaten New England.

On September 1, 1814, a British force landed at Castine, Maine, and occupied towns as far up the Penobscot River as Bangor. When the British commander issued a proclamation declaring the surrounding country to be a British province, this caused considerable alarm in Boston, since Maine belonged to Massachusetts at the time. As a reaction to this insult, the governor of Massachusetts mobilized the state militia and appealed to the president for Federal troops or at least some form of Federal assistance (monetary). When James Madison replied with a waffling message that stated he would send help if the situation warranted, and would pay Massachusetts' expenses incurred only if their militia was part of a Federal effort, the New Englanders reacted with some vehemence.[74]

It was this New England reaction which produced the Hartford Convention, wherein several of the New England legislatures sent delegates to Hartford to draft a statement of protest against the national policy and even called for the drafting of a new constitution. In the long run, the end result of this convention was disastrous for the Federalist Party delegates who largely made up the convention, for they were perceived as being conspirators against the national interest, or were seen as seditionists, even as traitors. Doubtlessly too, there was class conflict involved in the debate, with wealthy merchants holding different views from the working classes. Mainly it was bad timing though, for while they

---

[74]Library of Congress, Microform Reading Room, Jefferson Building, Niles Weekly Register, reel #169, September and October, 1814; Boston Spectator, September and October, 1814.

were convening, the Treaty of Ghent ended the war, and Andrew Jackson's sound drubbing of a British army at New Orleans seemed to exonerate President Madison's policies.[75] All these notions were brought forward in the pages of the Niles Weekly Register and the Boston Spectator.

A secondary work, a volume of Records Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing Minutes of the Selectmen Meetings (Boston, 1908), conveyed some idea of the local 1814 sentiment at Boston and the desire by some citizens to improve the town's defenses against a British incursion. On June 29, 1814, a specially appointed committee reported to the selectmen about measures decided upon after conferring with Commodore Bainbridge. One aspect of their conference was a proposal to sink hulks in the main channel between Castle Island and Governors Island. They conferred as well with a commission appointed by the governor; the focus of their preparations was the role of the militia in getting ready the artillery, ammunition, platforms for artillery use, boats, horses and drivers upon alarm of a British approach.[76]

Concerns intensified again in September, and the selectmen once more discussed the wisdom or unwisdom of sinking hulks, or whether it would be expedient to destroy parts of the bridges connected with the town. In the days that followed there was some discussion whether the town should accept voluntary donations for its defense. The selectmen's meeting of September 21 set up a system of Ward meetings for the purpose of getting volunteers to sign up for one day's work on the fortifications. On the 26th, the Board of

---

[75]Richard B. Morris, editor, Encyclopedia of American History (New York: Harper & Row, 1965), p. 153.

[76]Records Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing Minutes of the Selectmen Meetings (Boston: 1908), p. 118.

Selectmen assembled at noon to organize the voluntary offers of labor for erecting fortifications and to receive donations from the wards.[77]

At the selectmen's meeting of October 13, particular emphasis was given to the completion of Fort Strong, upon an urgent request from the superintendent there. On the same day, notice was placed in the local newspapers, both thanking the citizens for their past efforts on improving and repairing the works (whose location and plans were directed by the ablest engineers), and urging them to continue their exertions for the completion of fortifications at South Boston and Dorchester, as well as at Fort Strong.[78] By November 10, the scare must have been over, or at least the improvements on the works were completed, for the board was soliciting further monetary donations to pay for some of the expenses incurred. At the same time, the board reported the amounts donated from the various wards, totalling $9,629.48, to which was later added nearly two thousand dollars more. There was one particularly generous citizen from Ward 7, William Sullivan, who donated $2,933, and later added another $387, amounting to about a third of the grand total.[79]

A Late View of the Forts Around Boston:

Richard Frothingham, in his 1849 History of the Siege of Boston, added an appendix at the end in which he reproduced an article done by J. Finch for Silliman's Journal in 1824 (Volume 8, pages 338-348). The article was entitled "On the Forts around Boston, which

---

[77] Ibid., pp. 128-29.

[78] Ibid., p. 129.

[79] Ibid., pp. 130-32.

were erected during the War of Independence." Items 19, 20, and 21 concern us and read as follows:

> 19. Forts on Dorchester Heights. We now hasten to the last forts, the erection of which terminated the contest in this portion of the eastern states of America. . . . It is to be regretted that the intrenchments thrown up by the army of the Revolution, on the Heights of Dorchester, are almost entirely obliterated by the erection of two new forts in the late war. But some traces of the ancient works may be seen on both hills; the old forts were constructed with more skill, and display more science, than the recent works, the ramparts of which are even now falling down; and we would gladly see them destroyed, if from their ruins the ancient works could reappear.
>
> 20. A noble octagonal fort and two batteries, which may be seen in perfect preservation on the promontory, were erected after the departure of the British from Boston, and do not require a place in the present essay. The fort is situated at the point; one battery is in the rear of the House of Industry, whose inmates will probably soon destroy it, and the other upon a rising ground immediately below the Heights of Dorchester.
>
> 21. At Nook Hill, near South Boston Bridge, may be seen the last breastwork which was thrown up by the forces of America, during the arduous contest. Its appearance, on the morning of March 17, 1776, induced the departure of the British troops from Boston in a few hours, and thus placed the seal to the independence of the New England states. But those who would wish to see this intrenchment must visit it soon. The enemy

> [i.e. time and weather] have attacked it on three sides, and are proceeding by sap and by mine; part of the fosse is already destroyed, and the rampart nods to its fall.[80]

Finch's statement regarding Item 20, the "noble octagonal fort," on the promontory, which he thought was irrelevant to his discussion, revealed a bit of his ignorance about the overall situation, since he categorized them as different from the two forts on the twin hills. He apparently believed the paired forts were put up in early March 1776, while the promontory fort was erected in a separate operation later in the year. From what we have seen in this report, all three forts were put up in the same effort that took place between April and December 1776. Despite his error, Finch contributed a modest bit of information to the story.

Generic Conclusions:

From the evidence collected, we have a coherent verbal and graphics picture of the fortifications built on Dorchester Heights, including a sketch of the first set of works erected between March 4-17, 1776 (Figure 19).[81] Next, we have the drawings from the Library of Congress Maps Division depicting the second set of fortifications (the three star forts) constructed between March and December 1776 (Figures 17 & 18).[82] These were the drawings Richard Gridley sent along with a letter to George Washington on December 9, 1776. Beyond this, there is only minimal information about the care or neglect of the fortifications over the following half century. This includes some data derived from the correspondence

---

[80] Frothingham 1849, pp. 409-414, especially the last three pages.

[81] Library of Congress, Photos & Prints Division, item #507 from Donald H. Cresswell's finding aid.

[82] Library of Congress, Maps Division, items #928 and 929 from the Sellers & Van Ee finding aid.

files of the Chief of the Corps of Engineers, National Archives Record Group 77, particularly the Buell Collection, M417 on microfilm. Finally, there is an abundance of supporting documentation, both from primary and secondary sources.

IV. A CONJECTURAL PORTRAYAL OF THE WORKS AT DORCHESTER HEIGHTS

The first set of fortifications at Dorchester Heights was an application of the centuries-old tenets of defensive warfare, the realm of siegecraft and fortifications theory. Field fortification technique took advantage of natural qualities of the terrain. "Marshes, water courses, wet ditches, precipices, [hills], etc. should . . . be regarded as natural obstacles," wrote one theorist, noting that they were "not solely to be relied on."[83]

The ground around Dorchester Heights possessed several of these qualities, most notably the hills themselves, besides swampland at the base of the Dorchester Neck, low tideland flats along the northern shore of the peninsula, and somewhat deeper water opposite the point and the southern shore of the peninsula. Thus a waterborne approach by an enemy was protected against during part of the day by tidal fluctuations. But the most peculiar facet of the natural features that applied in early March 1776 was the bitterly cold weather, with frost in the ground to a depth of nearly two feet, plus occasional access across the tideland flats and inner bays on the ice deposited during the coldest days. Washington was even prepared to use this ice for crossing into the city if his diversionary taking of the Heights succeeded in enticing the British force to come out of the city to attack him at Dorchester. In fact, his diversion accomplished this purpose, but fortunately for the British troops, a storm intervened before their attack was consummated.[84]

---

[83] Dennis Hart Mahan, A Complete Treatise on Field Fortification, with the General Outlines of the Principles Regulating the Arrangement, the Attack, and the Defense of Permanent Works (orig. publ. 1836; reprint, New York: Greenwood Press, 1968), p. 64.

[84] French 1934, especially chapter 37, "Boston Delivered," pp. 648-679.

The intense winter cold also limited the type of fortifications that could be put up at Dorchester. The presence of frost necessitated the innovative American stratagem of bringing in mobile ramparts (chandeliers) to construct a defensive line. Time and visibility were also factors in putting up these works. Since the British were already established within cannon range of Dorchester, the works had to be assembled rapidly at night. Rapidity of movement by the builders was essential, and therefore all of the materials had to be put into readiness long in advance, with adequate provision for ample transportation. This was splendidly coordinated by Gridley, Ward, and Thomas, by having a working party of at least 1200 men, covering parties totalling 1500 men, and oxcart drivers relaying loads of materials in about 360 wagons. In addition, relief forces were provided so the workers did not fail because of fatigue and cold. The results of their all-night endeavors were believed to be a fortification that was proof against musketry and grape shot only. The finished ramparts were intended more as an enticement to an infantry assault, and their effectiveness was enhanced by cutting down an apple orchard on the peninsula to make an abatis to place in front of the chandeliers, facing in the direction of the enemy's expected approach. Another innovative stratagem readied for the hoped-for assault was barrels filled with stones, placed at intervals along the line and designed to be rolled down the hills upon the charging enemy infantry.[85] The English historian Charles Stedman, in describing the scene at Dorchester, exaggerated the steepness of the hills in order to increase the terrorizing effect of the barrels, by referring to the hills as "an almost perpendicular eminence." [86] Stedman was a friend of Lord William Howe and

---

[85] Ibid.

[86] Stedman 1794, Volume I, p. 166.

dedicated his history to him; part of his motivation in writing such fantasies was to gloss over the inadequacies of British leadership and to damn the Americans with faint praise for their ingenuity.

An additional unsought benefit of fortifying the heights was only revealed in the morning when the British artillerists in Boston attempted to batter the chandeliers by firing cannonballs at them. Upon the attempt, it was discovered that they could not elevate the muzzles high enough to carry up the hills. Some of the balls rolled up the hill on the ground and could be seen and evaded by any sidestepping pedestrian. The British tried to elevate their gun barrels further by digging pits at the rear of the gun carriages, but the results were unsatisfactory, so they gave up the effort. While the colonials attempted to strengthen these field works by using picks to break the frozen ground, their success was only a limited bonding of the chandeliers with the ground beneath. Some of the loosened earth was also used to help fill the chandeliers, but mainly the frames were filled with fascines and imported stones.[87] As graphically portrayed in at least one theoretical manual consulted (Figure 20), chandeliers formally consisted of large wooden bin-like frames arranged horizontally across the terrain. The frames formed open-topped receptacles into which large quantities of the fascines, stones, and probably logs and other debris were placed. Arranged together, the works thus improvised probably presented a formidable spectacle to the British force.[88]

---

[87] Freeman 1951, Volume 4, pp.27-59.

[88] Library of Congress, Photos & Prints Division, item #906 from Donald H. Cresswell's finding aid.

Returning to the conjectural analysis of military technology as it applied to Dorchester Heights between 1776 and 1814: effective range of artillery was subject to various conditions, such as precision in aiming, elevation, and powder charge. Guns fired point blank at a target lacked the distance obtained in elevating them. For instance, a 4-pounder could send its shot 741 feet pointblank, but its greatest range when elevated 45° was 7,419 feet (more than a mile). Similarly, a 24-pounder could discharge shot pointblank a distance of from 1,051 to 1,978 feet, but when elevated 45°, the distance increased from 12,550 to 14,837 feet (nearly three miles in the latter case, and this was before 1789).[89] Thus, the colonial cannon in 1776, fired from Dorchester Heights, had the capability of reaching almost every portion of the town of Boston as well as reaching any ship passing through the main harbor channel between Governors and Castle Islands. It should also be noted that accuracy decreased as range increased. In other words, the effective range was less than the maxiumum range.

Mortar and howitzer range could likewise be regulated by elevating the tube. As for muskets, by 1814 the Americans were frequently armed with the Model 1795 musket, a .69-caliber piece that fired a ball measuring .64 inch in diameter. Ammunition for the musket consisted of paper cartridges containing powder and solid ball. Buck-and-ball cartridges each contained one large ball plus three smaller balls of .30-caliber and, upon discharge from the gun, would spread in shotgun fashion. In the same year (1814), the

---

[89] J.G. Tielke, The Field Engineer; or Instructions Upon Every Branch of Field Fortifications. Two volumes, translated from the German by Edwin Hewgill (London: J. Walter, 1789), Volume I, p. 227.

British infantryman employed an India pattern musket of .75-caliber, although the balls fired actually were .69-caliber.[90]

There exists a relative dearth of information about how faithfully Richard Gridley's officers and soldiers adhered to the tenets of field fortification when they began setting up the defenses on Dorchester Heights on the night of March 4-5, 1776. We know about Rufus Putnam's reference to Muller's translation of de Clairac's Field Engineer, but probably even this was a faulty recollection, as no reference to chandeliers was found in that volume. It must have been another engineering manual.

One available piece of information about the engineers' advance preparation is the fact that Gridley's assistants had planned for the construction of barracks behind the works on Dorchester Heights by making prefabricated walls for the structures in some remote place, because already by Wednesday evening (March 6, 1776) the barracks were ready for occupancy to shelter the troops from the cold. It had only been Tuesday morning when the fortifications themselves were emplaced.[91]

In any case, Washington's army had quite a few engineers who had acquired practical experience in some of Great Britain's earlier wars in North America. Certainly there was military discipline and adherence to fundamental fortification procedures. Washington's army was a mixed bag of militia from several of the colonies, plus a component of Continental volunteers who were equally inexperienced. Because of the short terms of enlistments for most

---

[90] William A. Mense, The Weapons of the Battle of New Orleans (New ORleans: The Battle of New Orleans, 160th Anniversary Committee of Louisiana, 1965), pp. 39-40.

[91] Gordon 1788, Volume 2, p. 196.

of these troops, Washington was continuously bothered with the necessity of training an entirely new army every few months as enlistments expired. There were even disputes about the ownership of the muskets used by the troops, some of them desiring to take the muskets home when they left, and at times they did so, with justification, as the weapons were personal property and were needed on the farm.[92]

The various accounts relating to the occupation of Dorchester Heights gave very little detail about the specifics of the operation. For example, there was practically no mention of the placement of artillery during the night of March 4-5; but there must have been some cannon put in place to support the infantry in defense of the works, considering the precedent of Bunker/Breed's Hill the previous June.

Our ideas of the locations of artillery are conjectural based largely upon some of the historic maps that have come down to us. Richard Frothingham, a quite judicious historian who wrote his account in 1849, History of the Siege of Boston, echoed the assessments of other historians when he said in a little prefatory essay on Maps and Illustrations: "Lieut. Page prepared a map [Figure 1] of 'Boston, its Environs and Harbor, with the Rebels' Works,' etc. from his own observations and the plans of Capt. Montresor. This was published in England, by William Faden, in 1778 [a copy of this map, (Figure 1) derived from the Clements Library, will be included with the enclosures accompanying this report]. It was valuable as to the harbor, but incorrect as to the country. Henry Pelham published, in 1777, a large map of Boston and its environs, dedicated to Lord George Germaine, which was by

---

[92]Some of the problems are illustrated in Chase, GW Papers, Volume 3, Washington to Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Reed, February 1, 1776, pp. 237-239.

far the most accurate of the maps of the environs [a copy of this map as well, derived from the Clements, will also be sent with the accompanying enclosures to this report, as Figure 2]. The plan in Dr. Gordon's History was evidently compiled from Page's for the harbor, and from Pelham's for the country. This was copied by Marshall."[93]

Pelham's depiction of the location of the artillery must be based largely on conjecture, but indubitably also on informants. Even though the retreating British army and fleet last glimpsed the Dorchester fortifications on March 17, 1776, eyewitness observers could have given Pelham statements about where the colonials later placed their cannon. It is conceivable too, that some information got to Pelham from correspondence emanating out of Boston and reaching him before the date of his publication in 1777. In my assessment I cannot say with absolute certainty whether or not the depictions on the map represent only the fortifications that were built up to March 17, or whether they include improvements to the first works, built during the remainder of 1776. Be that as it may, Pelham sketched in two Three-Gun Batteries along the shores of the Dorchester peninsula. Emanating from these positions are radiating lines intending to show the direction of fields-of-fire from these cannon. Similarly, Pelham drew radiating lines out of the works on the Twin Hills of Dorchester, with the same intent. Odd to say, he did not depict lines of fire emanating out of the works on Nook's Hill, possibly evidencing the British perception that they saw no cannon at this place. As has been stated elsewhere in this report, the shape of the works at Nook's Hill, a very distinctive shape, was duplicated here by Pelham; and it

---

[93] Frothingham 1849, Prefatory notes on Maps & Illustrations.

occurred in other maps by other publishers for some years after 1776.[94]

As to the shape of the works on the Twin Hills as drawn by Pelham, it is hard to say with certainty whether or not the drawing reflects the actual shape of the March 1776 fortifications. Later cartographers mimicked the Pelham shape, even to the point of copying a faint zigzag line at the rear of Pelham's works on the Twin Hills. Maybe this dotted line represents Pelham's conjecture that the works must have had some protection at the rear, in a direction that could not be seen by British observers in the town or in the harbor. As for the frontal view, there was a further sketch of it, derived from the Library of Congress Prints & Photos Division, that portrayed the Twin Hills fortifications more or less as a continuous straight-line wall (Figure 19).[95] This depiction could be reconciled with Pelham's sketch merely by pointing out a difference in perspective. An observer at ground level would have to concede that what he had seen as a straight line may indeed have had some turns and corners.

It is well nigh indisputable that the first works on Dorchester Heights must have been supported by artillery. Washington and others saw the setup on the heights as nearly a repeat performance of what had taken place on Breed's/Bunker Hill during the previous June, and at that time the colonials had at least six cannon to support the infantry. But on that earlier occasion, it was the shortage of cannon, and shortage of gunpowder for the big guns, as well as for the muskets, that prevented a total colonial victory.

---

[94]Pelham Map of 1777, derived from Clements Library, Maps & Prints Division.

[95]Library of Congress, Photos & Prints Division, Madison Building, item #507 derived from the finding aid of Donald H. Cresswell.

Later, in March 1776, the colonial army had a greater quantity of cannon, a little more gunpowder for the cannon, and more powder for the muskets, but only about enough for twenty-six rounds per man. In fact, that was one of Washington's well-kept secrets, both from the enemy and from the Continental Congress, that the real reason for his seeming dilatoriness at Boston, was because of a shortage of munitions. So when his preliminary barrage began on the night of March 2, it was done at a relatively leisurely pace, so as not to give away the shortage of powder, and perhaps make the British think that the slow rate of American fire was due to their amateur status as artillerists. At any rate, the British were largely astounded that the Americans displayed <u>that much</u> artillery firing, for they had not known about Henry Knox's acquisition of cannon from Ticonderoga. In contrast, it was said that the British returned the American artillery fire to the extent of at least three times the volume for all three nights of the bombardment.[96]

Charles Stedman, the British historian, depicted this exchange in a strange way, claiming that the American preliminary bombardment had been going on for at least two weeks. He may have been fooled by Washington's secret-keeping, or was merely indulging another stratagem for exaggerating his friend Lord Howe's difficulties.[97]

<u>RECOMMENDATIONS</u>:

For lack of time, I was unable to get to all of the repositories in the Boston vicinity. Of particular importance are the American Antiquarian Society in Worcester and the Massachusetts' Secretary of State Archives Division and the State Library, both at the State House. These latter two repositories could shed more light on the

---

[96] <u>French 1934</u>, pp. 648-679.

[97] <u>Stedman 1794</u>, p. 166.

War of 1812 era, as would any archive for the City of Boston. I am ignorant of the structure of Boston government and which agencies are the caretakers of the city's records. For example, the three-volume bibliography of Boston maps, done by the city's Engineering Department in 1902, 1903, and 1904, refer to various offices in the city as holders of most of the maps in question. The above bibliography was discovered in the New York Public Library Maps Division, and there are further copies of it in the Library of Congress Maps Division.

Another quasi-primary/secondary source for further study is the continuing publication of the correspondence of George Washington being done by the University of Virginia, with Philander D. Chase editing the correspondence of the Revolutionary War period. However, a phone call to them unfortunately revealed the slow progress of this work, as Volume 5 is expected only in October 1993. But the series has come up with some surprises, as it has gathered rather omnivorously from repositories all over the country.

Other unvisited repositories in the Boston vicinity are the John Carter Brown Library of Brown University in Providence and the Rhode Island Historical Society in the same city. These too might contribute new data to the overall picture.

7.6 Topographic Changes to Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park

TOPOGRAPHIC CHANGES TO DORCHESTER HEIGHTS/THOMAS PARK[1]

by

James W. Mueller, Ph. D.

Between approximately 1850 and 1868, the central portions of the fortifications and of the "crest" of Telegraph Hill were lowered more than 6 ft. as part of the improvements to create the slowly evolving Park. However, between 1868 and 1992, the elevation of Telegraph Hill at the Monument location remained virtually unchanged. In the extreme western perimeter of Park, the grade was raised to the 1992 elevation of 128 ft. above the Boston City Base between approximately 1868 and probably 1904 (hereafter, elevations are relative to the Boston City Base, except as noted). Five buried, bowl-like depressions located adjacent to the major loop walkway were filled at unknown dates. These conclusions are based on comparisons of elevations given on several illustrations and other information obtained during preparation of this Cultural Landscape Report (herein abbreviated as CLR) and the accompanying Historic Structure Report (HSR; Child Associates 1993). The following discussion identifies the illustrations and shows how the conclusions were reached.

Monument Location. The earliest quantitative evidence concerning the elevation of Telegraph Hill came from the G Street cross-sectional profile (City of Boston, Surveyor's Office, Map G-258) that probably dates prior to 1853. The elevation of one point on Telegraph Hill was labelled and plotted as "Top of Fortifications 144.23." The notation "Baseline 5 feet below: Coping of Dry Dock" was given beneath the profile. This baseline was 10.45 ft. above the Boston City Base (Chase ca. 1940). Therefore, the elevation to the "Top of Fortifications" was 154.68 ft. (Boston City Base).

The above notation was lined through and the hand-written note, "S. B. Base," was added. The South Boston Base was only 0.63 ft. (Chase ca. 1940) below the "Baseline 5 feet below: Coping of Dry Dock." Using this "S. B. Base" resulted in an elevation of 154.05 ft. (Boston City Base) to the "Top of Fortifications," a minor change.

The remains of the abandoned fortifications stood 4.53 ft. high when the elevations shown on the G-258 map were surveyed. This conclusion is based on the map notation, "Interior Surface 139.70," (150.2 ft.--Boston City Base), which is shown immediately below the "Top of Fortifications 144.23" notation. It is possible that the top of fortifications represented the remains of the parapet and that the interior surface represented the parade ground; these

possibilities cannot be verified. Apparently, the elevations shown on the G-258 map were surveyed before the landscaping season of 1853, when "The work of grading and improving the public ground on this sightly eminence [had] advanced considerably. (South Boston Gazette and Chronicle, October 22, 1853, quoted in "Construction and Planting" subsection in Section 2.0, herein)."

This "Top of Fortifications" point was plotted approximately 100 ft. south of Sixth Street on both cross-sections (the G-258 map and the contemporaneous Vol. 23, Plate 6 map). Today, the extension of Sixth Street intersects the presumed center of the fort on the crest of Telegraph Hill. This apparent difference is explained by the change in the actual location of Sixth Street since the street layout plan of the late 1840's.

On another plan view (City of Boston, Surveyor's Office, Vol. 12, Plate 17; Figure 2.17, herein), a six-pointed star fort without bastions is plotted in its modern location--centered inside Thomas Park Street. Unfortunately, elevations are not given on this plan. The very precise representation of the fort's dimensions may have been based on the surveyor's ability to recognize a few distinct, easily observed, standing remnants of the hexagonal star fort. The similarity between the inner and outer dimensions of the 1847 plan view and of the Library of Congress drawing (Figure 2.4, herein) is additional evidence that the May 1776 fortifications were built in accordance with the Library of Congress drawing. The May 3, 1847, date of the Vol. 12, Plate 17 plan view and the "half-donut" shape of the Reservoir show that the plan view was probably an unused design for construction of the Reservoir.

The elevation in 1868 was 148.36 ft. at the Monument location, based on calculations and interpolations from information presented in the Bradlee's (1868) drawing, "No. 10: South Boston Reservoir Section and Notes," (Figure 2.13, herein). My calculations and interpolations for the elevation published in 1868 began with Bradlee's note: "Height of Top of Embankment [around the South Boston Reservoir] 125.86 feet above Tide Marsh Level." On the drawing, the top of Telegraph Hill measures approximately 1/16 in., equivalent to 12.5 ft. (at the stated scale of 200 ft. to the inch), above the top of the former reservoir embankment. The tide marsh datum was 10.0 ft. above the Boston City Base. Therefore, by 1868[2], the elevation of the crest of Telegraph Hill was 148.36 ft.

The elevation in 1899, prior to the Monument construction, was 148.5 ft. as directly stated, "Nat. {assumed, natural} grade in front of entrance G {entrance to Monument and G, assumed to mean grade} 148.5" on the Peabody and Stearns' working drawing, "Elevation and Section, Dorchester Heights Monument" (HSR--Child Associates 1993: Figure 7). The base datum for the elevation was not given on the working drawing, but is reasonably assumed to be the Boston City Base[3]. This comparison indicated that the elevation at the "crest" of Telegraph Hill at the location of the

terrace/ terrace and Monument persisted unchanged from 1868 to the present.

The natural grade of 148.5 ft in front of the Monument entrance was lowered by an unspecified amount in order to "remove all loam from the site of the building and for fifty feet outside of it on every side and pile it up in one place on the Common {sic} where directed" (Peabody & Stearns 1899: 5). The same specifications also described a contingent activity as follows: "Also if any old wells, cesspools, or other holes are found on the site, fill them up with concrete of quality specified for foundation concrete" (ibid). The lowered natural grade (lowered due to loam removal) appeared to be the construction grade, from which a foundation hole was dug for the placement of the foundation pier and walls. Information concerning the presence of footings and the depths of foundation structures apparently was not encountered during the preparation of this CLR or of the HSR (Child Associates 1993).

After completion of the foundation, the foundation walls were then partially covered during backfilling, creating an interior crawlspace under the Monument. The backfilling was done in the manner described in the specifications: "Fill in solid around all walls ramming the earth home well" (Peabody & Stearns 1899: 4). The fill soil, as described in 1992, probably was "medium brown with light-colored sand homogeneously mixed in {with one exception, and consisting of} . . . pieces of brick, marble, and wood mixed with sand and other soils and litter" (Hunter, Inc. 1992: Section 2.0, no page given). The elevation of the crawlspace floor in 1902 when the Monument was completed was not given, but can be assumed to be close to the 1992 elevation of approximately 146 ft. (HSR--Child Associates 1993: Plate 5, p. 143, "Sub Sheet No. S5, Cross Section").

Peabody & Stearns' (1899: 4, 10, and 13) specifications for the Monument construction also included provisions for the construction of the following six underlined items: a marble basin and a 4 in.(diameter), clay pipe dry drain around a flower bed with curbs and a glazed clay pipe conductor leading from a 4 ft. (diameter) dry well. The "top of well {is to be} laid over with brick arch laid in cement and to have iron manhole and cover all complete." If these features were actually built, they probably had little effect upon the topography. However, certain features may be part of the pre-1905 storm sewer system to be described in the following section.

Peabody & Stearns also planned for the beautification of the remains of the earthen embankment (Figure 2.13, herein) of South Boston Reservoir that is located on the cut slope east of the Monument. The beautification consisted "of a design for terracing in a suitable manner this at present unsightly slope . . . {to} form an agreeable link between the handsome high school building and the Monument on the height above it" (Peabody 1905: 2). The

planned slope improvement was never completed (Child Associates 1993: 28). Therefore, the existing flat area that is still visible in the vegetation on the unsightly slope probably represents the earthen remains of the reservoir embankment.

The 1913 topographic map by the Olmsted Brothers shows the terrace located primarily within the 137 ft. contour (assumed tide marsh datum[4]). Adding the corresponding 10 ft. differential between the tide marsh datum and the Boston City Base brought the elevation to 147 ft. Similarly, Bryant Associates' 1992 topographic map showed the terrace surrounding the Monument to be enclosed primarily within the 147 ft. contour. Bryant used the Boston City Base as stated in the notes on the map. Both 147 ft. elevations, 1913 and 1992, were generally similar to the 1868 elevation of 148.36 ft. calculated above.

Western Park Perimeter. The elevation of the extreme western perimeter of Linden Park in 1868 was 123.36 ft., calculated as above using information in Bradlee (1868: Figure No. 10). The westernmost edge of Linden Park on Bradlee's drawing measures approximately 1/16 in., equivalent to 12.5 ft. (at the stated scale of 200 ft. to the inch), below the top of the Reservoir embankment at 125.86 ft. As stated, the tide marsh datum was 10.0 ft above the Boston City Base. Therefore, in 1868, the elevation of the western edge of Linden Park was 123.36 ft.

By January 22, 1913, the elevation at the western edge of Thomas Park had increased slightly to 128 ft. This conclusion is based on the Olmsted Brothers topographic survey, which shows the 118 ft. contour (assumed tide marsh datum) as the lowest elevation within the oval perimeter walk. This 128 ft. elevation was approximately 5 ft. above the 123 ft. elevation interpolated for the year 1868.

The 5 ft. of fill was added at the western end of the Park after 1868 and probably before 1905. The 1905 date was based on a comparison of Bryant's 1992 topographic map and the City of Boston Sewer Division Drawing 132-1352, dated May, 1905. Both maps show a 10 in. (diameter) buried pipe in the same area at the base of the western slope near the crosswalk across Thomas Park Street. On Bryant's 1992 topographic sheet, the "10 in. clay pipe" was part of a system of interconnected clay pipes and catch basin drain pipes that occupied the western Park perimeter where the above elevations were measured. This system might have been laid on the existing surface at an elevation of 123 ft. and covered with fill to a depth of 5 ft. This surface laying of a storm sewer system was easier than digging into the compacted, resistant soils of the glacial drumlin. The 5 ft. of fill was probably sufficient to provide freeze protection for a storm sewer system.

Bryant's 1992 topographic survey gave an elevation of 128 ft. at the western edge of Thomas Park. Because this elevation was the same as the 1913 elevation calculated on the preceding page, there

apparently was no change in the elevation at the western edge of Thomas Park from the pre-1905 laying of the storm sewer system until 1992.

Other Perimeter Areas Along the Major Loop Walkway. The geophysical studies (Weston 1993: Figure 3) resulted in the discovery of five bowl-like depressions excavated around the perimeter of the upper part of the Park. The excavation of the western and southwestern depressions date to the post-1905 period, while the southern depression dates to the 19th century or earlier (Section 6.0, herein). The northern and northwestern depressions cannot be dated from the geophysical data. The northern and southern depressions are the deepest with a maximum depth of 10 ft. below the 1992 grade. The northern depression is 20 to 40 ft. from the map location of a distribution pipe with a gate chamber for the reservoir (Bradlee 1868: Figure 2.13, herein). Neither the length of time that the excavated depressions were open nor the date of filling the depressions are known.

Caveats. As indicated in the preceding sections, some sources used in this analysis contain incomplete data. Certain assumptions had to be made to substitute for the missing data, decreasing the reliability of the conclusions. First, the 1899 drawing of the Monument did not show the Park perimeter, and thus no elevations were available for a 1899 comparison. Verification of the datums used in the 1899 Peabody & Stearns working drawing and the 1913 Olmsted survey would remove the necessity for an assumption in the elevations at the Monument location. The 1 ft. difference between the 1868 elevation and those of the Olmsted Brothers and Bryant might be reconciled with a larger version of Bradlee's drawing of the South Boston Reservoir. Verification of the dating of all parts of the pre-1905 storm sewer system would prove that it was built at one time, rather than "growing like Topsy" in the early 20th century. This verification would lead to greater confidence in the pre-1905 date for the 5 ft. of fill at the Western park perimeter. Neither a 1927 Boston sewer plan nor the 15 minute U.S.G.S. quad sheets from the 1890s contained the data necessary for inclusion in this analysis. "As-built"

drawings and construction photographs concerning the Monument foundation would have answered certain other crucial questions.

Conclusions. Portions of the fortifications and of the "crest" of Telegraph Hill were lowered more than 6 ft. This lowering was probably completed by 1853 during the grading for Linden Park, but certainly by 1868. This lowering destroyed the remains of the top of the fortifications and of the fort's central, interior surface of 1847. The grading and levelling also removed approximately 2 ft. of Telegraph Hill below the fort's interior surface of 1847.

The elevation at the Monument location remained virtually unchanged

at 147-148 ft. since at least 1868. In 1899, just prior to the construction of the Monument, the "natural grade" of Telegraph Hill was 148.5 ft. The planned finished grade after construction was to be 149 ft., but the actual finished grade surrounding the terrace was approximately 147 ft. The foundation piers/pillar and walls of the Monument were constructed in a foundation hole dug to an unknown depth and then partially covered with construction debris/fill soil to form an interior crawlspace. The 1992 elevation of the floor of the crawlspace at 146 ft. is assumed to be the same as the 1902 floor. The terrace surrounding the base of the Monument was built up with approximately 6 ft. of fill above the level of the crawlspace floor.

At the extreme western perimeter of Thomas Park, the partially-landscaped grade was raised to the modern elevation of 128 ft. between 1869 and probably 1904. During this period, 5 ft. of fill was placed on the existing grade of 123 ft. to bury and protect a storm sewer system. This system apparently channelled surface run-off in the western portion of Thomas Park into the storm sewer system of South Boston. Five excavated depressions inside the major loop walkway were also filled and subsequently graded to the 1992 elevation.

References Cited

Boston, City of
1881 Alphabetical Index to Plans in the City Surveyor's Office, Boston. Compiled by Department of Street Layout. On file at the Records Section, Engineering Division, Department of Public Works, Boston. (The maps cited in this Appendix are listed in the Index, but are stored in the Surveying Section.)

Bradlee, N. J.
1868 History of the Introduction of Pure Water Into the City of Boston. Alfred Mudge & Son, City Printers; Boston.

Chase, Louis A.
ca.1940"Elevations and Datum Planes Referred to Boston Low Water Datum." Graphic on file at Bryant Associates, Inc., Boston.

Child Associates, Inc., et al.
1993 Dorchester Heights Monument, South Boston, Massachusetts: Draft Historic Structures Report (HSR). 100% Narrative, August, 1993. Denver Service Center, National Park Service, U. S. Department of the Interior.

Hunter Environmental Sciences, Inc.
1992 "Report of Preliminary Soil Sampling Performed at Dorchester Heights National Monument, South Boston, Massachusetts." Lincoln, Massachusetts. The report is included as Appendix I in Child Associates 1993.

Peabody, Robert S.
1905 Letter to J. T. Coolidge, Jr., dated June 3, 1905. Boston. The 3-page letter is found in Appendix D to the accompanying HSR (Child Associates 1993).

Peabody & Stearns, Architects
1899 "SPECIFICATION {sic} for a Monument on Dorchester Heights, Boston, Mass." Included by reference with the Articles of Agreement between Norcross Bothers and the Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, November 29, 1899. The specification and the contract are found in Appendix D to the accompanying HSR (Child Associates 1993).

Toomey, John J., and Edward P. B. Rankin
1901 History of South Boston. Published by the authors, Boston.

Weston Geophysical Corporation
1993 Letter report to James W. Mueller with figures for remote sensing survey, dated March 26, 1993. Westboro, Massachussetts. On file at the Eastern Applied Archeology Center, National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior, Silver Spring, Maryland.

Endnotes:

1. In 1852, the name,"Linden Park," was used on a sign as the name for the common space presently known as Dorchester Heights/Thomas Park (see "Construction and Planting" subsection of "Evolution of Thomas Park" in Section 2, herein). Linden Park was also used as early as 1843, as shown on a Wadsworth map of that date. The area continued to be referred to as Telegraph Hill throughout the nineteenth century. The earliest known reference to the name, Thomas Park, is given by Toomey and Rankin (1901: 296-97). The green space is located on top of the hill that has also been called Dorchester Heights, the historical name referring to the Revolutionary War events.

2. The 1868 date that is used throughout this paper is the date when Bradlee's book was published. The actual date of the survey work that resulted in Bradlee's topographic elevations presented in his Figure 10 is not given. Planning for the South Boston Reservoir began in 1847, which seems to represent the earliest detailed surveying of Telegraph Hill (City of Boston Surveyor's Office Maps). The Reservoir was dedicated in November, 1849. However, the use of the 1868 date represents the most conservative, "not later than" date for the topographic changes to Telegraph Hill.

3. The early twentieth century use of the Boston City Base at Thomas Park is documented on a 1905 storm sewer plan (Drawing 132-1352, City of Boston Sewer Division, dated May 10,1905).

4. The Olmsted Brothers elevations for Thomas Park Street are 10 ft. below Bryant's 1992 elevations which were measured from the Boston City Base. The 10 ft. difference is exactly the difference between the tide marsh datum and the Boston City Base. This constant 10 ft. difference is evidence that the Olmsted Brothers survey was based on the tide marsh datum. It is assumed that there has been no major elevational change to the modern Thomas Park Street of the twentieth century.